



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

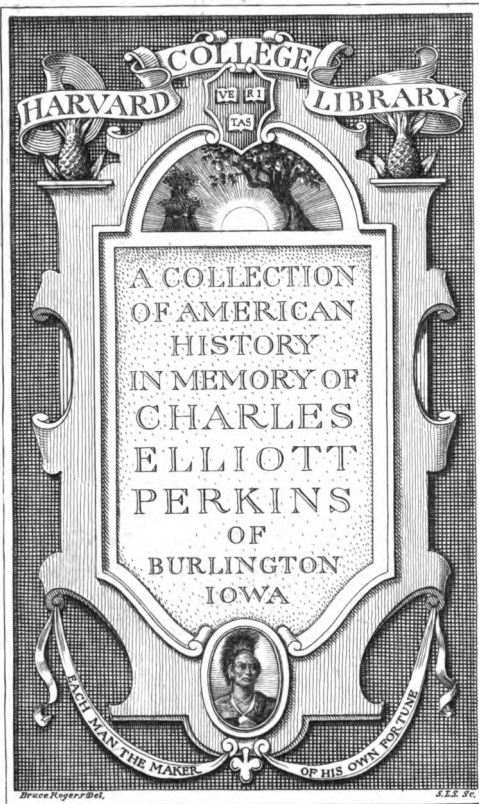
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

# The missions and missionaries of California

Zephyrin  
Engelhardt

US 38120.39.2



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
THE  
CITY  
OF  
NEW-YORK  
FROM  
1609 TO 1812  
IN TWO VOLUMES  
BY  
JOHN E. BOWNE  
OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK  
PUBLISHED BY  
J. B. ALLEN, 101 NASSAU ST. N.Y.  
1846

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
THE  
CITY  
OF  
NEW-YORK  
FROM  
1609 TO 1812  
IN TWO VOLUMES  
BY  
JOHN E. BOWNE  
OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK  
PUBLISHED BY  
J. B. ALLEN, 101 NASSAU ST. N.Y.  
1846







THE  
MISSIONS AND MISSIONARIES  
OF  
CALIFORNIA

BY  
FR. ZEPHYRIN ENGELHARDT, O. F. M.

AUTHOR OF  
"*The Franciscans in California*"  
"*The Franciscans in Arizona*"  
"*The Holy Man of Santa Clara*"

---

INDEX TO VOLS. II-IV

---

El alma de la historia es la verdad sencilla. ' Palóu, Prol. de la Vida  
SUPERIORUM PERMISSU

---

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.  
THE JAMES H. BARRY COMPANY  
1916



uS 38120.39.2

**HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY**

**DEC 7 1916**

**CHARLES ELLIOTT PERKINS  
MEMORIAL COLLECTION**

**COPYRIGHT**

**BY**

**ZEPHYRIN ENGELHARDT**

**TO**  
**ST. ANTHONY OF PADUA**



In a work of this kind, notwithstanding scrupulous care, it is scarcely possible to avoid all mistakes. It is hoped, however, that errors may not be so numerous nor so important as to cause difficulties.



# INDEX

## A

- Abád, Santiago, ii, 121  
 Abalórios, Indian money, beads, ii, 619  
 Abandoned Missions, iv, 324, 370, 372, 373, 445, 465-466  
 Abella, Fr. Ramón, ii, 625;-iii, accompanies expedition, 27;-on Indian mortality, 29-30;-demands rights for Indians, 186-187;-refuses oath, 243-244;-ment., 31, 57, 160, 220, 270, 273, 445, 452;-iv, death, 279;-ment., 41-42, 102, 115, 237, 295, 327;-autograph, iii, 186  
 Abrego, José, iv, 127, 472, 477, 481, 506  
 Absolute power, Mission Fathers had no, ii, 616-617  
 Absolute subjection of Fathers planned, ii, 314, 417, 422-424  
 Abstinence from flesh meat, iii, 160-161  
 Absurd charges, iv, 420-422  
 Abuse each other, Pico and Castro, iv, 487-488, 491-494  
 Abuse of power, ii, 442-443, see Neve, Echeandia, Figueroa, Pico, Secularization  
 Abusing decree of Spanish Cortes, iii, 348  
 Acapulco, ii, 3, 441, 486;-iii, 16, 17, 53, 73, 253, 442, 513;-iv, 176, 269  
 Acayucán, Oaxaca, ii, 342  
 Accent on Spanish names, ii, p. vi  
 Accolti, Rev. Michael, S. J., iv, 627, 677, 680-681  
 Accommodations, poor, see Bishop Diego, Fr. Durán, Fr. Ibarra, Fr. Quijas, Fr. A. Reál, Bishop Alemany  
 Accountability for wrongs to Indians, iv, 111  
 Accounts of friars scrupulous, ii, 580;-iii, 249  
 Accusations, false, ii, 277, 346;-iii, 461;-iv, 7, see Calumnies  
 Accusations, fortunate, ii, 459  
 Achievements of the Missions, see Success, Tabular Reports  
 Acorns as food, ii, 53  
 Acosta, Fr. Natividad, iv, 676  
 Act, last, in the Mission drama, iv, 470  
 Activity of Fr. González Rúbio, iv, 676-677  
 Additional taxes on Indian Missions, iii, 225  
 Administration of friars successful, see Success  
 Administrators installed, iii, 546-548, 577;-one faithful, iv, 133-134;-Vallejo disgusted, 139;-insolence of, 142-147;-abuses of, 163;-supplanted by mayordomos, 164  
 Admission, reluctant, of Pio Pico, iv, 17-18  
 Admission of California into Union, iv, 661  
 Adóbes, or sundried bricks, ii, 247, 560-561  
 Adoratório ceremonial, ii, 37  
 Adrián VI, Pope, iii, 46;-iv, 304  
 Adultery among savages, ii, 240  
 Adults, regarded as in Missions, ii, 299, 449, 619  
 Advantage taken of missionaries, iii, 444  
 Advice, churlish, of Figueroa, iii, 561-562  
 Affection of friars for Indians, iv, 454, see Fr. Serra, Fr. Durán;-of neophytes for friars, ii, 277-278;-iv, 13  
 African Moors less bad than Mission enemies, iv, 111  
 Afternoon services, Sundays and holydays, ii, 256  
 Agatha, St., ii, 397  
 Agatón, Indian, iv, 452  
 Age of paisano chiefs, iv, 54  
 Agents, Indian, frequent drawbacks, iv, 596;-first in California, iv, 654-657  
 Aggeus, Old Testament Prophet, iv, 49  
 Aggravating case, iv, 603-604  
 Aggravating circumstances, ii, 291, 330-335, 384  
 Ágreda, Mother Mary, ii, 101  
 Agreeable surprise for priests and Indians, iv, 596  
 Agreement between Franciscan Colleges, iii, 407

- Agreement for holy Masses, ii, 67, 170;-iii, 451, 453;-iv, 708-709  
 Agriculture at the Missions, ii, 7, 83, 219, 258, 262, 594-595;-iv, 532-535.  
 Agriculture among the settlers, see Settlers, Colonists.  
 Agriculture, Neve would eliminate in Missions, ii, 332  
 Agua Caliente, ii, 175;-iv, 571, 642  
 Agua Caliente, or Jacopin (Warner's Ranch), iii, 143  
 Agua de los Alisos, ii, 32  
 Aguardiente, ii, 576-577, 592  
 Aguas Calientes Convention, iv, 795-796  
 Aguichumú, Cañada de, iv, 261, 735  
 Aguila, Mexican periodical, iii, 267  
 Aguirre, José Antonio, iv, ment., 129, 174, 220, 226, 232, 241, 257, 519;-marriage of, 230;-tithe collector, 247.  
 Aguirre, Juan Bautista, ii, 164-165, 180, 202, 319, 321, 395  
 Agurto, Rev. Maximiano, iv, 690  
 Agustín I, Emperor of Mexico, (Iturbide), iii, 159.  
 Aid refused to Fr. Garcés by Rivera, ii, 196  
 Ailments most common among the friars, ii, 533.  
 Ailments of the Indians and soldiers, ii, 608-609.  
 Aim of the missionaries, ii, 242;-iv, 527-528;-of Missions, iii, 120  
 Aim of turbulent Indians, iii, 481  
 Aim of Mission enemies, iii, 481;-556-557, see Pico, Echeandía  
 Ajata, or Las Llagas, iii, 143  
 Alabado, ii, 128, 147, 175, 192, 254, 369, 627  
 Alajulápu, Mission site, ii, 600  
 Alamán, Lucas, ii, 650;-iii, 195, 208-209, 346, 373, 468-470, 517  
 Alameda, Cal., ii, 96, 181, 503, 506  
 Alameda County, iii, 647  
 Alameda Creek, ii, 96, 492, 516  
 Álamo, Fr. Antonio, ii, 626; iii, 51, 53  
 Álamo, Real del, ii, 41  
 Álamo, Texas massacre, iv, 19  
 Álamos, Sonora, ii, 366;-iii, 161  
 Alángo, Cabinet Minister, Spain, ii, 457  
 Alarcón, Hernando de, ii, 193  
 Alaska Indians, ii, 642  
 Albérni, Pedro de, ii, 465, 516, 532  
 Alcaldes, Indian, ii, 336-346, 426, 540-543;-iii, 397, 455, 487;-iv, 448, 683  
 Alcaldes, Mexican, refuse to serve under U. S. flag, iv, 562  
 Alcina, Fr. José Maria, iv, 718  
 Alégre, Francisco X., S. J., iv, 190  
 Alégre, Fr. Miguel de la Cruz, iv, 711-712  
 Alemany, Most Rev. José Sadoc, O. P., iv, appointed Bishop, 666-668;-welcomed at San Francisco, 682;-at Santa Barbara, 683-684, 688;-first pastoral, 684;-names Fr. González vicar-general, 684, 693;-at Monterey, 684-687;-wants Fr. González to stay, 697, 712;-assigns Notre Dame Sisters to San José, 689;-grants Sta. Clara to Jesuits, 691;-convoques first synod, 692;-not recognized by Mexico, 670, 671, 694;-at Baltimore Council, 694;-goes to Mexico, 694;-demands not allowed, 694;-returns to California, 695, 696;-first ordinations, 696;-secures Sisters of Charity, 697;-made Archbishop, 710-711;-orders books restored to Franciscans, 709;-affection for the Franciscans, 705, 709;-assists in founding their college, 700-705;-convokes first synod of the archdiocese, 713;-ordains priests, 716;-installs Bishop Amat, 717;-veneration for Fr. J. J. Jimeno, 719-720;-prosecutes and wins Mission Land Case, 732-733, 745;-ment., 673, 692, 693, 706, 707, 709, 711, 712, 731, 816  
 Alert, The, ship, iv, 84  
 Aleutian Islands, ii, 438  
 Alexander VI, Pope, ii, 460, 670-671

- Alexander, Cyrus, iv, 415-416  
 Alipás, Gervásio, iv, 34  
 Alisguey, land grant, iv, 261, 735  
 Allegiance, oath taken, iii, 148-149;—refused, 243-245, 268-273;—see Fr. Sarria, Fr. Durán.  
 Allegiance to governments, iv, 30  
 Alleged assembly meeting, April 13, 1846, iv, 757-758, 771  
 Allen, James, iv, 589  
 All Hallows Seminary, Ireland, iv, 708, 716  
 Allowance to Fr. Cavallér at Mission San Luis Obispo, ii, 103  
 Allowance to missionaries, ii, 84, 219;—iii, 53, 55  
 Allowance to Governor Solá, iii, 150-151  
 All to all, friars, ii, 383-384  
 Alméjas Point, ii, 49  
 Almonte, Juan, iv, 481  
 Alms, stipends regarded as, ii, 529;—iii, 545, see Stipends  
 Almúd, dry measure, ii, 103, 113, 512, 554  
 Alone, friar at a Mission, ii, 424, 524  
 Alonso, Fr. Bernardino de, iv, 712  
 Alric, Rev. Henry, iv, 690  
 Altanería Española, ii, 671  
 Alta California, iv, 668-669, 703  
 Altar wine, iii, 571, see Wine  
 Alterations at Missions to be avoided, ii, 630  
 Altimira, Fr. José, iii, 56, 84;—founds Mission Solano, 175-184;—refuses oath, 244;—flight, 254-258;—ment., 232, 252, 259, 277, 295, 301, 323, 407, 510, 530, 597, 600, 656;—autograph, 181  
 Alto de Jumín, ii, 48  
 Álva, Spanish Minister, ii, 317  
 Álva, Dr. Manuel de, iii, 604-605  
 Alvarado, Francisco Maria, fined for flogging Indian, iv, 140;—sponsor at Confirmation, 228  
 Alvarado, Joaquín, iii, 306  
 Alvarado, Juan Bautista, glimpse of character, ii, 56;—iii, 107, 159;—hoaxed Hittell, 232;—secretary to assembly, 252, 365;—harangues San Miguel Indians, 351;—veracity, 254, 258, 552;—ment., 281, 301, 323, 350, 356, 359, 365, 372, 510, 530, 535, 597, 600, 656;—iv, ment., 5, 15, 38, 50-58;—veracity, 40;—takes oath as governor, 59;—not recognized south, 60;—at Santa Barbara, 60-65;—plans revolt under new flag, 64-65;—at Los Angeles, 66;—recognized by Mexican Government, 75-76, 123-124;—pledged against the Missions, 99;—ment., 73-76, 79, 91, 92, 96, 99, 104, 112, 118, 120, 124;—versus M. Vallejo, 125-128, 268-269;—married, 125;—versus Graham, 128-129;—rule of plunder, 131-135;—reglamento on Missions, 142-145, 163-169, 175;—disgusts Hartnell, 184;—ignores Supreme Government decrees, 268;—made colonel, 269;—to Bishop Diego, 226, 232-233, 236;—addicted to liquor, 268;—his troopers plunder Mission Santa Clara, 360-361;—treachery to governor, 423-424;—delegate to congress, 472;—ment., 156, 177, 203, 271, 273, 285, 307, 309, 318, 320, 325-327, 331, 332, 335, 364, 367, 420, 437, 481, 485, 491, 492, 502, 504, 576, 594, 684;—purchases San José Mission land, 507;—on Vallejo, 546;—absurd charges, 783-784;—apt pupil of Voltaire, 784, 789-791, 794;—shameless letter to Fr. Durán, 784-787;—his spy system, 784;—his "Historia," 783;—ment., 747-749, 753, 770, 777-779, 781, 782, 817;—autograph, 62  
 Álvarez, Fr. Francisco, iv, 722  
 Álvarez, José, ii, 474  
 Álvarez, Juan, Mexican President, iv, 699  
 Alvérez, soldier, iii, 295  
 Alviso, Ignacio, iv, 134, 177  
 Alviso, Nicolás, iii, 251  
 Amador, José Maria, iv, 177  
 Amador, Pedro, ii, 492, 494, 506-507;—iii, 146  
 Amador Valley, ii, 99  
 Amát, Rt. Rev. Thaddeus, C. M., iv, first Bishop of Monterey, 711;—installed, 717;—at



- Santa Barbara, 717;-at Los Angeles, 717-718;-pastoral letter, 717-718;-secures Sisters of Charity, 718;-exchanges Mission for parish in Santa Barbara, 720;-ment., 712, 816
- Amazed Superiors, iii, 64-66, 178-180
- Amazing confession of a writer, iv, 806, 808
- Amazing statement of Solá, iii, 135
- Ambas Majestades, ii, 604
- Ambitious paisano chiefs, iv, 475-476
- Ambition of Pio Pico gratified, iv, 508-509
- Ambrís, Rev. Dorotéo, iv, ordained priest, 412;-ment., 227, 228, 258, 263, 282, 516, 617, 618, 685;-autograph, 618
- Ambrósio, Indian rebel, iii, 13;-iv, 311-312
- American flag raised at Monterey, iv, 551-552;-at San Francisco, 555;-at Santa Barbara, 558;-at Los Angeles, 561;-at San Diego, 561
- American husbands preferred, iv, 414
- American River, iv, 545, 611
- Americans, why Fr. Durán dreaded their coming, iv, 114;-came fifteen years too late to save the Missions, 596;-respect for Church property, 581-582, 589;-sympathy for the Indians, 644;-in Texas, 71
- Amésti (Pinto) Lake, ii, 47
- Amestoy, Fr. Márcos, iii, 47
- Amnesty granted, iii, 467;-iv, 75, 578
- Amorós, Fr. Juan, ii, 647;-iii, 19;-bitter complaint, 81-82;-protests suppression of Mission, 176;-refuses oath, 244;-with children, 612;-death of, 451;-ment., 155, 180, 182, 272, 465, 560
- Amuscopiabit, San Gabriel de, iii, 39
- Amount Bishop Diego received from Pious Fund, iv, 245, 247
- Ampúdia, Pedro, iv, 481
- Amúrrio, Fr. Gregório, arrives at San Diego, ii, 127, 128;-chaplain of ship, 131;-assigned to San Juan Capistrano, 168-169, 186, 210, 214-215
- Amusements at Missions, ii, 235-236, 254-256, 263, 559, 564-567
- Amusing episode, iii, 572
- Anarchy in California, iii, 366, 402, 438;-iv, 113
- Ancestors of Pio Pico, iv, 634
- Anchor, the lost, ii, 65
- Anderson, Rev. Fr. Peter Augustine, O. P., iv, 628, 667, 696
- Anderson, Dr. Stephen, iii, 283, 290, 302
- Andrés, Fr. Juan, ii, 12, 61
- Andrés, insufferable Indian, ii, 508;-iii, 13
- Andrés, Indian alcalde, iii, 197, 199, 206
- Anecdote by Fr. Sarria, iii, 43
- Angayaba, San Joaquin y Santa Ana de, iii, 39
- Angel de Guarda, or Custodio, Punta del, ii, 49
- Angel Island, ii, 164, 166, 625;-iii, 27;-iv, 208
- Angeles, Fr. Francisco de los, iv, 303
- Angelus Bell, ii, 354;-iii, 200
- Anian, Strait of, ii, 439
- Animosity of Vallejo for Fr. Durán, iv, 773-777
- Animosity of Rivera to friars, ii, 183
- Animus of Mexican Government, iii, 238
- Animus of Gov. Neve, ii, 286
- Añino, Rev. Francisco de Paula, ii, 440
- Annual reports, first, ii, 446
- Annual Retreats, ii, 630
- Anomalous relations, ii, 430-431
- Año Nuevo, Point, ii, 41, 48
- Ansares, Llano de, ii, 49
- Answers to fifteen governmental questions, ii, 551, 553-582
- Antedated land titles, iv, 504-505, 725
- Antelopes, ii, 31, 203
- Antero, Indian, iv, 452
- Anti-American declaration and signers, iv, 481
- Anti-Christian France, Mexico, Portugal, iv, 662
- Antipathy of paisanos for Mexicans, iv, 411, 416-418, 422, 428, 485

- Antonio, Gov. Arrillaga's Indian servant, iii, 8
- Anxiety of missionaries, chief, iii, 167
- Anza, Col. Juan Bautista, heads expedition, ii, 125, 131, 134-139;-sponsor at Baptism, 136, 178;-arrives at Monterey, 137;-meets Rivera, 171-172;-again at Monterey, 179;-at San Francisco Bay, 180-182;-offended by Rivera, 184-185, 189;-ment., 164, 188, 191, 195, 196, 199, 201, 281, 350, 352, 620, 666, 667
- Anzar, Fr. José Ant., iii, arrives at San Gabriel, 407-409;-at San Luis Rey, 411, 420, 421;-at San Juan Bautista, 452, 453, 556;-iv, presidente, 297, 392;-circular, 358;-before Land Commission, 733;-retires to Mexico, 719;-ment., 237, 260, 302, 380, 394, 412, 422, 424, 427, 442, 515, 674, 685, 697, 723, 747, 749, 753-755, 793;-autograph, 748
- Apaches, ii, 425;-iii, 333;-frontier, iv, 309
- Apalátegui, Antonio, iv, 70
- Apartments for girls at Missions, ii, 557-559, see Monjé-rio;-for boys and youths, 559
- Apologies due from Mission enemies, iv, 805
- Apologize, soldiers ordered to, ii, 531
- Apostle of Perú, ii, 396;-of Guatemala and Texas, 401, 425
- Apostles of Christ, ii, 242-244;-iii, 116
- Apostles of Mexico, iv, 303
- Apostolic Briefs, ii, 312
- Apostolic Colleges, ii, 222, 605
- Appalling description, iii, 584-586;-iv, 98-116
- Appeal of Bishop Diego to Mexican Government, iv, 253-255, 402-405;-of Fr. Durán for protection, iii, 336;-of Fr. Guardian López, 72-76, 209-211
- Appeal to people by Pico to resist United States, iv, 556-557
- Appearance of the San Antonio that saved California, ii, 64
- Appearances, Pico wants to save, iv, 367-368
- Appellations of curate, pastor, parish, etc., objected to by friars, iii, 545-546, 580
- Apples, apricots, etc., cultivated at Missions, iv, 534
- Applause of Indians that of schoolboys let loose, iii, 431
- Application for land granted, first, iii, 640-641
- Apprentices, Indian, ii, 266, 535-536;-iii, 436
- Aranda, Cónde de, ii, 657
- Arancél, or pricelist, ii, 574-576
- Arancél, or fee system, iv, 399, 401
- Aragón, Spain, iii, 626
- Aranjuez, ii, 607
- Aranzazú, The, ii, 437, 441-442, 486
- Arath, Bishop of, iv, 612
- Araujo, Francisco, iv, 34
- Arce, Antonio de, ii, 121;-Francisco de, iv, 276, 481
- Archbishop of Mexico, iii, 161, 321, 362;-iv, 518, 793
- Archdiocesan synod decrees, iv, 713-714
- Archipelago discovered, ii, 321
- Architecture of the Missions, iv, 534-536
- Archives, California, ii, pp. xxiv-xxvii;-iv, 182
- Ardison, Stephen, iv, 234
- Areche, José Antonio de, ii, 115, 121, 124, 279
- Arellano, Fr. Ignacio Ramírez de, O. P., iv, 238, 259, 603, 604
- Arénas, Cayetano, iv, 759-766
- Arénas, Luis, iv, 508, 761-766
- Arenaza, Fr. Pascual Martínez de, ii, 542, 550
- Arévalo, Fr. Manuel, ii, 375
- Argüello, Gervasio, iii, 251
- Argüello, José Darío, ii, comandante of Santa Barbara presidio, 451; at Monterey, 483-484; at San Francisco, 504-505;-iii, temporary governor, 10, 18;-governor, 646;-ment., 148;-iv, 688, 816;-autograph, iii, 18
- Argüello, José Ignacio, first native priest, iii, 343
- Argüello, Luis Antonio, leads land expedition, iii, 27, 145-

- 148, 155;-substitute delegate to congress, 150;-temporary governor, 158;-demands supplies, 166-167;-forbids prohibited books, 170;-aids Fr. Altamira, 175-176, 180;-convenes assembly, 185;-Indian revolt, 203-205;-calls assembly, 214-218;-delivers office to Echeandía, 224;-ment., 135, 152, 187, 194, 207, 232-234;-iv, 816
- Argüello, Maria Concepción, iv, 688
- Argüello, Ramón, iv, 183
- Argüello, Santiago, ment., iii, 185, 252, 327, 332, 349, 365-366, 483-485, 556;-iv, 124, 148, 183, 226, 246, 270, 271, 309, 472, 485, 499, 501, 549;-complaints of San Gabriel Mission, 637;-treachery to Fr. Durán, 784, 788;-family at S. Gabriel, 161;-differs with Figueroa, 501;-secures San Diego Mission, 507;-sides with United States, 562-565
- Argüello, Santiago E., iv, 472
- Arguments unanswerable, ii, 181
- Arista, Mariano, iv, 670
- Arizpe, Ramón, iii, 267-268;-iv, 419-420
- Arizona, Sonora, ii, 293, 314, 354, 356, 365, 431
- Arizona, ii, 191, 264;-iv, ceded to United States, 629;-ment., 89
- Arizona Missions, ii, 246
- Armijo, General, iv, 788
- Arming Indians disastrous, iii, 416
- Armistice between Mexico and United States, iv, 629, 632, 635
- Arm of the Sea (San Francisco Bay), ii, 51-53, 96, 97, 141, 142, 164, 181
- Ármona, Matías de, governor of Lower California, ii, 79, 657
- Army of Pico and Castro, iv, 485, 557-558
- Army of United States in Mexican Capital, iv, 629
- Army of West, U. S., iv, 551
- Arnaz, José, purchases Mission San Buenaventura, iv, 459, 463, 507, 509-510
- Arnold, Benedict, iii, 358
- Aróitac, Arizona, ii, 175
- Arrangement, unjust, iii, 390
- Arrastradero, Cañada del, iii, 143
- Arreguín, Fr. Ildefonso Maria, ii, 646;-iii, 257, 265-266, 307, 407, 464-466;-iv, 78-79;-autograph, iii, 266
- Arrested, Fr. Sarriá, iii, 221-222;-Fr. Martínez, 286-288;-Fr. Mercado, iv, 423-425
- Arriaga, Julian de, ii, 4, 656
- Arricivita, Fr. Juan Domingo, ii, 298, 351;-autograph, 311
- Arrillaga, José Joaquín, lieutenant-governor of Lower California, ii, 442-443, 455;-as temporary governor at Monterey, 456-457;-proclamation on forest fires, 464;-to Fr. Lasuén on war fund, 465;-defends missionaries, 581-582;-golden age of Missions under, 599;-ment., 465, 469-471, 483, 562, 583, 597-598, 613-617, 621-623, 632, 646-647;-iii, death, 8-10;-ment., 646;-iv, 816;-autograph, vol. i, 527
- Arrillaga, Josefa Maria, iii, 8, 9
- Arrival of Fr. Serra in California, ii, 16;-of new friars, 423;-of Bishop Diego, iv, 223-227;-of first Sisters, Dominican, Notre Dame, etc., see Sisters
- Arroba, or 25 lbs., ii, 38, 528, 643;-iii., 227, 555
- Arrogance of José Castro, iv, 423;-of the military, iii, 39-40, 323-327;-of Neve, ii, 284, 294-318, 327-328;-of Vallejo, see Fr. Durán and Vallejo;-of Chico, see Chico
- Arróita, Fr. José de, ii, 435, 471
- Arroyo, Fr., see Cuesta
- Arroyo de Alameda, ii, 492;-de Alisos, 177, 195;-de Bosque, 96;-de los Dolores, 204;-de Encarnacion, 99;-de Hambre, 98;-de los Huzaymas, 681;-de las Llagas, 402;-de las Llagas de N. S. P. Francisco, 40;-de Lobato, iii, 156;-de Nuéces, ii, 98;-Verde, iii, 155;-de San Antonio, iii, 155-156;-de San Benito, ii, 94, 95, 99;-de San Cayetano, 682;-de San Clemente, 492;-de San Fran-

- cisco, 142, 180, 181;-de San ívon, 49;-de San Joseph, 177;-de San Lucas, 48, 53;-de San Simón y San Júdas, 49, 53;-de Santo Domingo, 682;-de Santiago, 29;-de Santa Catarina, 176;-de Santa Catarina (Walker River), 198;-de Santa Cruz, 48, 144;-de Santa Isabél, 491;-de Santa Maria, iii, 155;-Seco, ii, 177
- Arteága, Ignácio, ii, 161, 220, 304, 321-324
- Artemise, The, French ship, iii, 652
- Article Six in law of September 19, 1836, iv, 187
- Articles, five, of Pico, iv, 340-341, 344;-Fr. Durán's Six Articles, 431-432
- Artisans and mechanics at Missions, ii, 112, 118, 127, 450, 535
- Artists wilfully ignorant, iv, 814-815
- Arts and trades at Missions, ii, 261-262;-iv, 88, 533
- Aruz, José, iii, 150, 157
- Arzaga, Manuel, ii, 34
- Astrolabe, The, ii, 435
- Asamblea Departamental, see Assembly
- Ascension Island, iii, 652
- Asceticism, iii, 568
- Ashuagél, on Santa Cruz Island, ii, 619
- Asistencias, or sub-Missions, iii, 48;-iv, 457
- Asnar, Fr. Antonio, ii, 375
- Assembly, or territorial legislature, first, iii, 157;-levies taxes, 169;-elections for, see Elections;-meddles with Mission affairs, 176, 182-185, 241, 659;-at Los Angeles, 365;-ment., 214-218, 251-252, 502, 597;-of 1836, iv, 5;-disobedient, 15-16;-with governor, 31;-divided, 31, 51;-subservient, 36;-casts vote for Santa Anna, 284;-decrees renting and selling Missions, 286-287;-wickedness of, 289-290;-assembly of 1845, p. 373;-plans for disposing of Missions, 353-354;-decrees renting Missions, 373-375;-composed of southern men, 340;-decrees on Pious Fund, 434;-adjourns for want of salary, 471;-election for in 1845, p. 472;-members of last assembly, 484-485, 495;-last session, 559, 565;-declares Pico's sales of Missions null, 499-501, 769-770;-powers of the assembly, 769;-ment., 66, 123, 124, 127, 284-285
- Assertion of Pio Pico insincere, iv, 495
- Assertion of Bancroft unhistorical, iv, 141
- Assessed, Mission, for Gov. Sola's traveling expenses, iii, 158
- Assessments for Hartnell's salary, iv, 146
- Assets, Mission, iii, 117-119
- Assignment, first, of missionaries, ii, 85;-iii, 452
- Assistant military inspector, iii, 253
- Association of Indians with whites, iii, 385
- Assumption Bay, ii, 158
- Assumption, intolerable, iv, 45-46, 420-422
- Astounding news, iv, 541-542
- Astronomical observations, ii, 24, 28-31, 34, 38, 44, 48-50
- Asumpción, camp, ii, 178
- Asumpta, site of San Buenaventura Mission, ii, 59
- Asylum, Church, ii, 185-188
- Atheism, French, iv, 699
- Atóle, ii, 554-555, 560
- Atongai, ranchería, ii, 680
- Atongaibit, Las Animas Benditas de, iii, 38
- Atrevida, The, (Sta. Rufina), ii, 438-440
- Attacks from Bouchard, iii, 58
- Attacks on religious Orders, iii, 110, 515-517
- Attempt to besmirch Fr. Peiri's name, iii, 414
- Attendance at Holy Mass impossible for want of clothing, iii, 75
- Attorney for the Bishop in Mexico, iv, 402-405
- Attractions for the Indians, ii, 282-283, 373
- Audacious legislators, iv, 373-375, 566
- Audacity of Castañares, iv, 294;-

- of Pio Pico, 344, 351, 364, 373-377, 445, 450, 455
- Audiencia, royal, puzzled, ii, 416-419;-ment., 298, 311, 647
- Audiencia of Guadalajara, ii, 405
- Augustinians, ii, 326;-iii, 96
- Authority to administer Confirmation, Fr. Rúbio's, iv, 186, 663;-see Fr. Serra, Fr. Lasuén, Fr. Durán, Fr. Rafael Moreno
- Authority, all from God, iv, 385
- Authority of Fr. Guardian of San Fernando College, ii, 533-534
- Authority to sell Missions lacking, iv, 371, 375, 376, 455, 743, 756-757, 768, 771
- Authority, respect of Franciscans for civil, iv, 385-386
- Authors of Mission spoliation, iv, 16, 496
- Auto-de-Fe, iii, 624
- Auto de Visita of Bishop Diego, iv, 259, 266, 267
- Autographs in fac-simile of-  
Fr. Abella, iii, 186;-Fr. Altí-  
mira, 181;-Alvarado, iv, 62;-  
Rev. D. Ambris, 618;-Fr. An-  
zar, 748;-José D. Argüello,  
iii, 18;-Fr. Arreguín, 266;-Fr.  
Arricivita, ii, 311;-José de Ar-  
rillaga, vol. i, 527;-Fr. Ar-  
royo de la Cuesta, iii, 226;-  
Azanza, viceroy, ii, 509;- V.  
Rev. A. Bachelot, iii, 651;-Fr.  
Barona, 273;-Fr. Bestárd, 45;-  
Gov. Borica, vol. i, 537;-Fr.  
Boscana, iii, 260;-Branciforte,  
viceroy, ii, 521;-Very Rev.  
J. Brouillet, iv, 616;-Bucareli,  
viceroy, vol. i, 415;-Busta-  
mante, President, iv, 223;-Fr.  
Caballero, O. P., vol. i, 592;-  
Fr. Juan Cabot, iii, 24;-Fr.  
Pedro Cabot, 296;-Fr. Cal-  
zada, 248;-José Castro, iv,  
487;-Fr. Catalá, iii, 125;-Chi-  
co, iv, 29;-Fr. Cortés, ii, 629;-  
Fr. Covarrúbias, iv, 721;-De  
Croix, Teodor, vol. i, 524;-  
Fr. Danti, ii, 488;-Bishop  
Diego, iv, 262;-Fr. Durán,  
comisario-prefecto, iii, 335;-  
Echeandía, 348;-Fr. Escudé,  
149;-Fr. Esténaga, iii, 215;-  
Fages, vol. i, 530;-Rev. A.  
Fernández, iii, 153;-Figueroa,  
499;-Fr. Fortuni, 538;-Gálvez,  
José de, vol. i, 328;-Fr. Ga-  
rrijo, iii, 162;-Fr. Gasol, ii,  
485;-Fr. Gil y Taboada, iii,  
30;-Bishop Granádos, ii, 460;-  
Fr. Gutiérrez, iii, 457;-Fr.  
Guzmán, 306;-Fr. Hidalgo, iv,  
78;-Fr. Ibañez, iii, 8;- Fr.  
Ibárra, 231;-Iturbide, Mex.  
Minister, iv, 210;-Iturrigaray,  
viceroy, ii, 609;-Fr. Antonio  
Jaime, iii, 200;-Fr. Antonio  
Jimeno, 292;-Fr. José J. Jim-  
eno, iv, 20;-Kearny, general,  
580;-Rev. A. Langlois, 692;-  
Fr. Lasuén, presidente, vol. i,  
316;-Rev. S. Lebrete, iv, 613;-  
Fr. Baldomero López, iii, 74;-  
Fr. Lull, ii, 534;-Malaspina,  
439;-Marquina, 598;-Fr. F.  
Martín, iii, 419;-Fr. Martín,  
i, 571;-Fr. Martínez, iii, 60;-  
Mayorga, ii, 290;-Fr. Merca-  
do, iii, 462;-Micheltorena, iv,  
276;-Fr. J. Moreno, 356;-Mun-  
rás, 52;-Fr. Muñoz, ii, 623;-  
Fr. Muro, iv, 410;-Nava, gen-  
eral, ii, 457;-Neve, vol. i,  
514;-Fr. Nogueira, ii, 494;-Fr.  
Noriega, 452;-Fr. Nuez, iii,  
39;-Fr. Oliva, 480;-Ordáz,  
575;-Fr. Palóu, vol. i, 375;-  
Fr. Francisco Pángua, ii, 382;-  
Fr. Tomás de Pángua, 602;-  
Fr. Payéras, iii, 114;-Posada,  
Archbishop, iv, 211;-Fr. Pé-  
rez, 669;-Pio Pico, 510;-Por-  
tolá, ii, 77;-Fr. Pujól, iii, 11;-  
Fr. Quijas, 586;-Fr. Quintana,  
15;-Ramírez, Pedro, iv, 204;-  
Fr. Antonio Real, 393;-Fr.  
José Real, 361;-Rengél, gen-  
eral, ii, 406;-Revilla Gígedo,  
viceroy, 464;-Fr. Ripoll, iii,  
206;-Rivera y Moncada, vol.  
i, 478;- Fr. Rodríguez, iii,  
203;-Roméu, vol. i, 520;-Bish-  
op Rousset, vol. i, 567;-Fr.  
Rúbio, iv, 122;-Fr. José Sán-  
chez, iii, 144;-Juan Sancho,  
ii, 402;-Fr. J. B. Sancho, iii,  
326;-Santa Anna, President,  
iv, 243;-Fr. Sarria, comisario-

prefecto, iii, 5;-Fr. Señan, 105;-Fr. Serra, vol. i, 305;-Rev. P. Short, iii, 651;-Solá, 50;-Fr. Sória, iv, 221;-Stevenson, colonel, 633;-Stockton, 562;-Fr. Suñer, iii, 132;-Fr. Tápis, presidente, ii, 647;-Ugarte, general, 419;-Fr. F. X. Uría, iii, 195;-Fr. Varela, i, 576;-Venégas, iii, 62;-Fr. Verger, vol. i, 420;-Fr. Viader, iii, 317;-Fr. Zalvidea, ii, 621;-Fr. Zárate, O. P., vol. i, 546

Avenging Angel, iv, 509

Aversion for California, ii, 531, 533-534

Aversion for Mexicans in California, iv, 104, see Mexicans

Ávila, José Maria, iii, 364

Ávila, Miguel, iii, 232

Ávila, Rev. José de los Santos, iii, 343;-iv, 258, 263, 288, 412

Awful indictment, iii, 581-589

Ayala, Juan Bautista de, ii, 161, 165, 325

Ayala, Juan Pablo, iv, 184

Ayamucho, The, iv, 84

Aycuyche, rancharía, ii, 623

Ayuntamiento, or town council, of Monterey, iii, 350-351, 601;-iv, 392

Azanza, Miguel José de, viceroy, ii, 509;-autograph, 509

Azevedo, Ignácio, iii, 585

## B

Babylon, Asia, iv, 289

Babylon, or madhouse, (San Francisco), iv, 677;-Mission San Gabriel, iii, 571

Bac, Mission San Francisco

Javier del, Arizona, ii, 191, 200

Baca, Juan, iv, 315

Bachelot, Very Rev. J. Alexis, C.S.S.C., iii, 478, 650-652-iv, 35, 720;-autograph, iii, 651

Back to Mission system, iv, 656

Backsliding, pretext for, ii, 409, 502, 507-508

Backward, Mexico, why? iv, 281-282

Bad faith of a modern writer, iv, 805

Bagaria, Rev. Pedro, iv, 716

Bahía de San Francisco, ii, 52

Bait to attract Indians, ii, 378

Bajío, camp, ii, 176

Bakersfield, Cal., ii, 198, 199

Ballinger, Hon. Richard A., ii, 271

Bálmes, Rev. James, iii, 625

Balsa, Indian raft, ii, 234, 503

Baltasar, alcalde, ii, 341

Baltimore, Archbishop Eccleston of, iv, 665;-First Plenary Council of, 693, 697

Bancroft, Hon. George, iv, 564

Bancroft, Hubert Howe, admissions, ii, 357;-astonished, 327;-chagrin, 120;- lame defense of Neve, 314-315; 357-358, 362-363;-misstatement, 631;-on Neve's system, 433;-puzzled, 54;-on Arrillaga's defense of friars, 581-582;-on Bucareli, 296;-on Indians, 225, 231;-on Las Llagas de San Francisco, 205;-on Langsdorf, 635;-on Fr. Lasuén, 597;-on Fr. Lasuén's Respuesta, 552, 581;-on mission system, 351-352;-on Fr. Palóu's works, 404;-on La Pérouse, 675;-on Fr. Serra, 68-69, 120, 297, 315-316, 597;-on Fr. Zalvidea, 277;-iii, on Arrillaga, 9;-on Bandini, 512-514;-on demand for assembly, 356;-on Fr. Durán's Commentaries, 378;-on Echcandia's act, 349-353;-on Figueroa's decree, 522-523;-on friars under administrators, 542;-hostility to friars, 20, 126;-lauds friars, 67-68, 70;-insincerity, 100, 631;-on Kotzebue, 83;-on Fr. Martínez's arrest, 284-285;-on Padrés-Hijar scheme, 509-510;-on Fr. Payéras, 172;-on Fr. Sarria, 568-571;-on Fr. Señan, 173;-on Salvador Vallejo, 582;-on veracity of paisano chiefs, 254, 614;-on Gov. Victoria, 359-360;-iv, on administrators, 139;-on Alvarado, 68;-on José Castro & Pío Pico, 335-336, 482-483, 491-494;-on Chico, 40;-his collection of paisano yarns, 426;-on confiscation act of Pico, 377-378;-on paisano excuse for revolt, 330-332;-on

- failure of secularization, 130-133;-false statement, 116;-his History of Mexico, 699;-inconsistency, 376-378;-on Micheltorena, 331-332;-on Pico's Missions sales, 502-505;-on Pious Fund plunder, 245;-on restoration decree, 276-277;-on veracity of Vallejo and others, 426, 775, 779, 780;-wild assertions, 141, 503
- Band musicians at Santa Barbara, iv, 453
- Bandini, José, iii, 71
- Bandini, Juan, characterized, iii, 511-514;-delegate to Congress, 327, 501, 502, 505, 506;-in charge of Mission San Gabriel, 535;-pupil of Padrés, 502, 505;-in slaughter of cattle, 656-658;-smuggles, 134, 513;-suspended from office, 513;-veracity, 254;-vice-president of colonization swindle, 511-514;-ment., 251, 252, 362, 364, 476, 478, 481, 510, 515;-iv, administrator of San Gabriel, 149, 160-163, 183;-opposes Alvarado, 60;-contradicts former mouthings, 497;-persuades Fr. Durán, 368, 372;-plan for sale of Missions, 497-501;-denounces José Castro, 491-501;-rebuked, 273;-secretary to Pico, 335;-sides with Americans, 562, 565;-veracity, 40;-ment., 16, 31, 67, 75, 122, 127, 184-185, 307, 308, 367, 389, 472, 485, 486, 488, 495, 505, 549, 782
- Bando y Reglamento of Echecandía, iii, 417-418
- Bando on bad literature, Governor Luis Argüello's, iii, 170
- Bando de la Reforma in Mexico, iii, 99-100
- Baptism, first in California, ii, 28-29;-frustrated, 21-22;-in Anza's camp, 176;-conditionally repeated, 641-642;-when administered, 252, 263, 500, 553, 587, 621;-number in 1790, p. 448;-when administered by Protestants, 642;-by Russians, 641-642;-at San Miguel, 495;-at San Luis Rey, 497;-iii, number in 1832, p. 653;-iv, 86;-in 1846, p. 529
- Baptized not free to backslide, ii, 264, 505-506, 586-590
- Banner of Fr. Garcés, ii, 192
- Banning, Cal., ii, 666-667
- Banns of marriage, ii, 628
- Barbareños, iv, 234, 235, 790
- Barcelona, Spain, iii, 450;-iv, 522, 711;-riots at, 109
- Barcenilla, Fr. Isidoro, ii, 495
- Barefooted or discalced friars, iii, 96
- Bárnabo, Cardinal Al., iv, 701
- Barona, Fr. José, iii, 38;-on oath of allegiance, 244;-death of, 290, 560;-ment., 269, 273;-autograph, 273
- Baronda, José Canuto, iv, 247
- Baronda, Manuel, ii, 474
- Barranca de la Olla, ii, 48
- Barragán, President Miguel of Mexico, iii, 596;-iv, 90
- Barren victory, iii, 406
- Barreneche, Fr. Juan, ii, 352;-killed, 353
- Barri, Gov. Felipe, ii, 82, 106-107, 110, 117, 131, 218, 403
- Barrows, Henry D., iv, 111
- Barrueta, Crisóstomo, ii, 121
- Barrus, Ruel, iv, 591
- Bartlett, John Russell, iv, 648-649
- Bartlett, Washington Allen, iv, 563;-names San Francisco, 267, 563
- Bases Orgánicas, iv, 3, 4, 282
- Basketry, Indian, ii, 234
- Baton, mark of distinction, ii, 339
- Battles at Santa Barbara, iii, 199-200, 283-284;-Purísima, 203;-Santa Inés, 195;-iv, at Cahuénga, 329;-San Buena-ventura, 75;-La Mesa, 578;-San Pascual, 572-573;-San Gabriel River, 578
- Bay, Carmelo, ii, 41;-Bodéga, see Bodéga;-Drake's, 7;-False, 27;-Farallones, 165;-of Islands, 159;-Monterey, see Monterey;-San Bernabé, 9-11;-San Francisco, 207, see San Francisco;-San Lorenzo, 627;-San Luis, (L.C.), 109, 366, 598;-San Pablo, 53, 97, 164, 206, 625;-Suisun, 206
- Bayóreca, Sonora, ii, 643

- Beatification of Fr. Antonio Margil urged, iii, 465;-iv, 78  
 Beale, Edward F., iv, 575  
 Bearded Indians, ii, 141, 150, 228  
 Bear Flag Revolt, iv, 542-545, 547-548  
 Bear Valley, ii, 59, 100-103  
 Bears, mountain lions, etc., iii, 81  
 Beaumont, Cal., ii, 666  
 Beechey, Fred. W., ii, 251;-iii, on importance of the Missions, 262;-on Mission San José, 264;-ment., 240, 259  
 Beechinor, Sister Mary Paul, iv, 714  
 Beginning of Mission ruin, iii, 533  
 Beginnings of a Mission, ii, 512  
 Beginnings of Sonora diocese, iv, 196  
 Begrudging Missions their meagre funds, ii, 584-585  
 Belarde, Fr. Joaquín, ii, 174  
 Belaunzarán, Rt. Rev. José Maria, iv, 202  
 Belaunzarán, Miguel, iv, 204, 669  
 Belén, Our Lady of, ii, 160  
 Belgium, iv, 689  
 Bell, Alexander, iv, 725  
 Bell, Angelus, ii, 354, 627;-iii, 200;-Poor Souls', ii, 559;-at 3 p. m., iii, 44  
 Bells, Camino Real, iv, 564  
 Bells of San Juan Capistrano buried, ii, 169;-disinterred, 214  
 Bells for Missions, ii, 112-113, 118  
 Benavides, Fr. Mateo, ii, 375  
 Benedict XIII, Pope, ii, 396;-Benedict XIV, pp. 297, 476;-iii, 5  
 Benedictines in Mexico, iii, 93  
 Beneficiaries of Indian and missionary labors, iv, 512-513  
 Beñemé Indian ranchería, ii, 194  
 Benicia named, iv, 563;-Dominican monastery, iii, 408;-novitiate, iv, 692;-ment., 267, 707, 709  
 Benites, Dr. José, ii, 608-609  
 Benito, Indian, iii, 204  
 Benson, Sister Mary Frances, iv, 714  
 Beriel, José Maria, iii, 516  
 Berkeley, Cal., ii, 53, 97;-University of California at, 71  
 Bermúdez, Francisco T., ii, 83  
 Bernabé, Indian, iii, 204  
 Bernarda, Doña, ii, 509  
 Bernardo de Espiritu Santo, Bishop, ii, 644-645;-iii, 100, 101, 103-105, 251  
 Bestárd, Most Rev. Fr. Buena-ventura, iii, 45, 84, 174;-autograph, 45  
 Béstia, La, ó Falsa Filosofía, iii, 220  
 Bethlehemites in Mexico, iii, 93, 98  
 Biennial Reports on Missions, ii, 446  
 Bigotry, ii, 265;-iii, 568;-victims of, 650-652;-at San Francisco, iv, 715  
 Bilbao, Vizcaya, iv, 525  
 Biographical Sketches of Friars by Fr. Sarria, iii, 46;-iv, 522, 526;-by Fr. Payéras, iv, 522  
 Birkhead, Charles M., iv, 799  
 Bishop-Elect of Guiana, iii, 95  
 Bishop first proposed for California, iii, 263, 344, 494-495;-iv, 68, 89, 90  
 Bishop, first of California, see Diego, García  
 Bishop of Sonora, ii, 539-542, 544, 609, 641;-cedes tithes to king, iii, 133;-petitioned to accept Cal. Missions, 55, 350;-refuses, 104, 321;-asks public prayers, 149;-ment., 11, 84, 120, 161, 170, 251, 408, 546, 573;-iv, 60, 79, 177, 186, 190, 259, 523, 777  
 Black calumny, ii, 369  
 Black sheep, ii, 533  
 Blaive, Rev. Dominic, iv, 690  
 Blanchett, Most Rev. Francis Norbert, iv, 613-615  
 Blankets made at the Missions, iii, 19-20  
 Blarney administered by Indians, iii, 592  
 Blind Fr. Suñer, iii, 91, 259  
 Blind obedience, iii, 101  
 Bloodless wars, iv, 60  
 Blunder, grave, ii, 519-520, 531



- Boat upturned at Monterey, ii, 324
- Boats, Indian, ii, 234-235, 503
- Boats, St. Francis will need, ii, 220
- Boast of Vallejo, iii, 592;- Stockton's premature, iv, 564, 570
- Bobard, Rev. J., iv, 690
- Bocanegra, José M., Mexican Minister, iv, 270
- Bodega y Cuádra, Juan Francisco de la, ii, 154-161, 304, 321-323, 441
- Bodega Bay, ii, 160, 207, 634;- iii, 21, 146, 155, 156;-iv, 555
- Bodega's farthest north, ii, 159
- Bodies of martyrs recovered, ii, 354
- Bogus statesmen, iv, 241
- Bojorges, Juan, iv, 314
- Bolcoff, José, iv, 153, 297, 752, see Mission Santa Cruz
- Bold assertion, ii, 280
- Bolsa de San Cayetano, iii, 647
- Bolton, Dr. Herbert E., ii, 43
- Bombastic phrasemongers, iv, 488
- Bonamie, Most Rev. J. D., iv, 621-625, 666
- Bone of contention with early paisanos, iii, 216, 361
- Bongioani, (Bongioanni, Bongiami), Rev. Sebastian, iv, 613, 686
- Bonilla, Fr. Miguel, ii, 548
- Bonilla, Mariano, iv, 127, 733
- Book, lives of Franciscan Fathers open, iv, 385
- Booklearning and colonists, iii, 216, 361, see Schools
- Booklearning and Indians, ii, 266, 267, 270, 273, 274, 472-473;-iii, 325-326
- Books ordered restored by Archbishop Alemany, iv, 709-710
- Books or registers kept at Missions, ii, 627
- Books prohibited, iii, 169-170, 544;-iv, 777, 781-782
- Boorishness of M. Vallejo, iv, 773-774
- Booty, Church property welcome, iv, 730
- Borica, Diego, appointed governor ii, 465;-in error, 465-466;-angry, 501-502; fair towards friars, 497-498, 531;-ideas on education, 473-475;-on Indian progress, 532;-to Fr. Lasuén, 497, 501-502;-piety, 495;-compared with Neve, 497-498;-opposed to land grants, iii, 646;-regulations against small-pox, iv, 321;-resigns, ii, 538;-autograph, vol. i, 537;-ment., ii, 468, 471-475, 490-509, 514, 519, 525, 529, 536-542, 550-553, 575, 591, 598, 600, 601;-iv, 816
- Boscana, Fr. Gerónimo, author of "Chinigchinich," ii, 225-241;-ment., 226, 227, 230-233, 236-237, 245;-iii, will swear conditionally, 244, 269;-demands passport, 277;-difficulties with R. Pacheco, 305;-death, 290, 560;-autograph, 260
- Bósporus, iv, 293
- Boston, Mass., ii, 158, 441;-iii, 131
- Botello, Narciso, leases Mission San Buenaventura, iv, 459;-ment., 127, 285, 328, 340, 373, 472, 485, 495, 565-568
- Botts and Emmett, attorneys, iv, 731, 733
- Bouchard, Hipólite, invades Cal., iii, 58-62;- sacks Monterey, 59;-San Juan Capistrano, 59
- Boundaries of dioceses of Monterey and San Francisco, iv, 710-711
- Boundaries, southern, of California, iv, 630
- Boussier, Rev. Theodosius, C. SS.CC., iv, 625, 626, 685, 690
- Boussole, The, French ship, ii, 435
- Boyle, Henry G., iv, 592
- Boys', Indian, grief, ii, 398
- Boys de-Christianized in Mexico, iv, 714
- Boys and parents at San Diego object to mechanical arts, ii, 475
- Boys, Indian, serve at altar, ii, 141, 273, 398
- Branch, Francis Ziba, iv, 643
- Branchi, Fr. Alexander, O. F. M., iv, 616, 617, 685, 686, 690

- Branciforte, Miguel de la Grua Talamanca y, viceroy, ii, 465, 468; authorizes Missions, 493-494, 511; orders founding of Pueblo Branciforte, 516-529; ment., 537, 539-541, 545; auto-graph, 521  
 Branciforte, pueblo, ii, 516, 519-520; -iii, 51, 133, 150, 397; -iv, 128, 129, 298  
 Branciforte colonists, ii, 520; -iii, 133; -iv, 298  
 Brandy still, ii, 592; -uses for brandy, 576-577; -iii, 571  
 Brandy shops, iii, 132-133; -taxes on, 169  
 Brannan, Samuel, iv, 503  
 Bravery of Gov. Victoria, iii, 364  
 Bravo, Nicolás, iii, 159  
 Bréa, La, iii, 646  
 Brest, France, ii, 435  
 Breviary, or Divine Office, ii, 637; -iii, 549  
 Brébeuf, Rev. John, S. J., iv, 11  
 Bright prospects crushed, ii, 211, 212  
 Brignole, Juan Bautista, iv, 616-617  
 Briones, Márcos, iii, 142  
 British claims, ii, 441  
 Brooklyn, East Oakland, Cal., ii, 96  
 Brother Síndico, ii, 372, see Síndico  
 Brouillet, Very Rev. J. B. A., iv, 615, 616, 677, 734; auto-graph, iv, 616  
 Brown, Sister Mary Gabriel, iv, 714  
 Browne, J. Ross, iv, 659  
 Brutalities of whites against Indians, iv, 318, see Indians  
 Brutalities of Henry VIII and Queen Elisabeth, iii, 627-629  
 Brutality of José Vallejo against Indians, iv, 153; -of Salvador Vallejo, 313-314  
 Bryan, William Jennings, iv, 797, 799  
 Bubal, ranchería, ii, 620; -iii, 22, 23  
 Bucareli y Ursúa, Frey Antonio Maria, viceroy, to Pedro Fágas, ii, 105-107; -misinformed, 107; approves reglamentos, 121, 279; -sends out expedi-  
 tion, 173; -friend of California Missions, 295-296; -instructs Rivéra, 132; -friars cheered by him, 285, 288, 294, 331; -to Fr. Garcés, 174; -to Fr. Palóu, 130; -piety of, 161-163, 295-296; -reprimands Rivéra and Anza, 189; -to Fr. Serra, 161-163, 171, 173, 213, 216-218; -sends supplies, 130; -death of, 295-296; -ment., 134-137, 140, 144, 153, 154, 160, 166-168, 183, 189, 200, 201, 206, 208, 213, 281, 284, 298, 303, 311, 317, 319, 321, 350, 365, 409, 452, 522, 656, 657, 659; -iii, 642, 645; -iv, 386, 532; auto-graph, vol. i, 415  
 Bucareli Roadstead, ii, 157  
 Bucareli, Paso de, ii, 160, 321, 322, 324  
 Bucareli, town in Mexico, ii, 246  
 Buchón, El, ii, 39; -iv, 123  
 Buelna, Antonio, member of assembly, iii, 251, 252, 323, 597; -iv, 51, 54-55, 66, 91, 112, 123, 312  
 Buena Vista, ii, 178, 184, 185; -iv, 581  
 Buena Vista Lake, ii, 197, 621, 679, 680; -iii, 204  
 Buena Vista Springs, iii, 143  
 Buénos Aires rebels, iii, 58  
 Builders of the Missions and their destroyers, iv, 512, 791  
 Buildings at Missions, ii, 247  
 Bula de la Cruzada, or dispensation from abstinence, iii, 160-162  
 Bulas de Santa Cruzada, certificates of dispensation, ii, 658; -text of, iii, 322  
 Bull of Pope Adrian VI, on missionary faculties, iv, 303; -of Leo X, 303-304, 799-802; -of Paul III, 304  
 Bull of Pope Gregory XVI, erecting Diocese of Californias, iv, 195-200; -transmitted through President Bustamante, 201  
 Bull of Demarcation of Pope Alexander VI, ii, 670  
 Bull in china shop, Benito Juárez, iv, 699

- Bulletin American Geographical Society, iv, 805
- Burial customs of Santa Barbara Indians, ii, 37
- Burial, first white at San Diego, ii, 12-13;-at Monterey, 78;-of Governor Roméu at San Carlos Mission, 456;-at sea, 151, 166;-of Gov. Figueroa in vaults of Mission Santa Barbara, iii, 598-603
- Burnett, Hon. Peter H., first governor of State of California, iv, 660, 661, 731, 817
- Burning of at Mission buildings San Luis Obispo, ii, 209
- Burial Register of Mission San Fernando, iv, 727
- Burrito, or "Brother Ass," iii, 89
- Burton, Henry S., iv, 603
- Burton, John, iv, 597-599, 639
- Burton, Louis, iv, 234
- Business in early days, ii, 591-592, see Commerce, Trading
- Bustamante, Anastasio, President, to Fr. Durán, iii, 328, 337, 373-374;-not hostile to friars, 344;-ment., 307, 329, 344, 347, 407, 443, 468, 470, 504-505;-iv, admits European priests, 223;-ment., 73, 90, 190, 202;-autograph, 223
- Bustamante, Carlos Maria de, author, iv, 190
- Bustamante y Guerra, Joseph de, ii, 438-440, 567
- Butrón, Manuel, iii, 640-643, 645
- Butrón, Margarita Maria, iii, 640-642
- Butterfield, Hon. J., iv, 728
- C
- Caamaño, Jacinto, ii, 441, 545
- Caballero (Cavallero), Fr. Feliz, O. F., iv, death of, 238, 259;-autograph, vol. i, 592
- Cabello, Rt. Rev. José Ventura, iii, 95
- Cabildo Metropolitano, Mexico, iv, 187-189
- Cabo Engaño, ii, 159;-Fronoso, 159;-de San Lucas, 520;-San Roque, 159, see Cape, etc.
- Caborca, ii, 136-137
- Cabot, Fr. Juan, iii, in Tulare country, 22-25;-refuses oath, 244;-testifies for Fr. Martínez, 295-296, 302;-on emancipation, 374-375;-poor, 558, 567;-allowed traveling expenses, 567;-retires, 567;-ment., 26, 246, 272, 273, 285, 466;-autograph, 24
- Cabot, Fr. Pedro, iii, refuses oath, 244;-testifies for Fr. Martínez, 296, 302;-discreto, 465;-ment., 20, 270-273;-iv, 35, 72, 82;-autograph, iii, 296
- Cabrera, Agapito, iv, 227, 263
- Cabrera Bueno, ii, 24, 41, 44, 50, 51, 54, 73, 660-662
- Cádiz, Spain, ii, 54, 439;-iii, 94, 97
- Cahors, France, iv, 628
- Cahuila Valley, Cal., ii, 667
- Cahuenga Pass, iv, 329, 335, 578
- Cahuenga Rancho, iv, 568
- Cajatsá, ii, 619
- Cajón de San Gabriel de Amuscopiabit, iii, 39
- Cajuenches Indians, ii, 136
- Calabaza, cañada, iv, 261, 735
- Calabazas, ii, 491
- Calahuasá, ii, 600
- Calavéras region, iv, 315
- Calavéras River, ii, 681
- Calderón, José González, síndico, ii, 372
- Calderón, Fr. José Maria, iii, 465
- California, object of conquest, ii, 3;-interior explored by Fr. Garcés, 191-200;-government maintained by the Missions, 269;-settlers opposed to elementary education, 273;-Indians, see Indians;-taken from jurisdiction of the viceroy, 301;-hardships of missionaries, 384, see Friars, Missionaries, Missions;-military garrisons, 450-451;-restored to jurisdiction of viceroy, 457;-poorly fortified, 465; missionaries important factors for securing, 537;-distrusted in Mexico, iii, 151;-first territorial assembly, see Assembly;-in danger, 194;-to be called Moctezuma, 252;-without the friars, 273-274;-saved for Mexico, 405;-Indians and

- Indians of Mexico, 470;-archives, 495, 555;-languages, 609-611;-iv, department of Mexico, 4;-a diocese, 90-91, 187;-subject to Archbishop of Mexico, 199;-divided into districts, 123, 390;-happy under Mission system, 407-408;-maidens and marriage, 413;-Americans and other foreigners, 405;-under Pio Pico, 485;-ready to welcome foreign power, 493-494;-new era for, 541;-Republic at Sonoma, 542-555;-seized by United States, 550-560;-tranquil at last, 581;-demands statehood, 657-659;-coat of arms, 659-660;-admitted to Union as State, 661;-first governor, 660;-from what it escaped, 794-799
- California Gulf, ii, 134, 192
- California inhabitants, majority favor the Missions, iii, 370
- California Indian, first confirmed, ii, 108
- Californians, or hijos del país, or paisanos, iii, 63, 370, 494-495;-ordained priests, 343;-guided by J. M. Padrés, 339-350;-playing politics, 106-107;-iv, dissatisfied with Mexico, 52-53;-hostile to Mexicans, 52-54, 106-116;-like vultures upon Missions, 286;-abused by A. Gillespie, 581;-respect no law favoring Indians, 112. See under names of the paisano chiefs.
- Call, last, to arms by Flóres against the Americans, iv, 556-568
- Callao, Perú, iii, 303
- Calleja, Félix M., viceroy, iii, 10, 15, 61, 72
- Calma, Padre, iii, 303
- Calmet, commentator, iii, 137
- Calumnies and motives for, ii, 277;-iii, 83;-worst traceable to M. Vallejo, 594;-new ones, iv, 805-815
- Calve, Rev. José Joaquín, ii, 641-642
- Calvinist preachers, iii, 651-652
- Calzada, Fr. José Antonio, ii, 423, 601
- Calzada, Fr. Juan, guardian, iii, 248-249;-autograph, 248
- Camacho, José, ii, 320, 321
- Cámara de las Indias, ii, 311
- Cambón, Fr. Pedro Benito, assigned to San Gabriel, ii, 85;-founds the Mission, 90-91;-retires ill to Lower California, 93, 104, 127;-returns to San Carlos, 171, 178;-at founding of San Francisco, 202-204;-retires ill, 324;-chaplain, 325;-returns, 326;-at founding of San Buenaventura, 367-368;-ment., 185, 188, 206, 215, 221, 289, 407, 410, 454
- Camino Real, ii, 196, 493, 496
- Camino Real Bells, iv, 564
- Camp (Portolá's) on the Carmelo, ii, 58
- Camp Santa Delfina, ii, 44, 54
- Campa y Cos, Fr. Miguel de la, ii, 127;-chaplain, 154-160, 165;-retires to College, 166
- Campbell, Rev. F. J., S. J., iv, 11
- Campbell, Thomas, iv, 732
- Cámpo, Rt. Rev. Abbot, iv, 202
- Canada, Brit. Territory, iv, 11
- Cañada, de Alisos, ii, 490;-Angosta, 39;-de los Bautismos, 29;-de los Encinos, 27;-de la Natividad de Nuestra Señora, 39;-de los Osos, 100;-del Paraíso, 177;-Seca, 38;-del Triunfo, 27;-de San Andrés, 142;-de San Benito, 144;-de San Bernabé, 185;-de San Felipe, 667;-de San Francisco, 52, 53;-de San Jacinto, 667;-de San Joseph, 667;-de San Juan Capistrano, 496;-de San Patricio, 176, 667;-de San Pedro de Alcántara, 144;-de Santo Tomás, 194;-de Santa Clara, 33;-iii, de Natividad, 154;-de San Dieguito, 143;-de Santa Isabél, 142
- Canadian Tribes, ii, 253
- Canaléjas, Spanish Minister, iii, 620
- Canalizo, President Valentin, iv, 255
- Canapui, on route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Candidates for governor, iv, 124, 389

- Candidates proposed for diocese of California, iv, 188-190, 665-666.
- Candles of tallow at holy Mass, iii, 74
- Candlemas Day, ii, 627
- Cané, Vicente, iii, 246-247, 295;-iv, 184
- Cañedo, Juan de Diós, iii, 277, 407
- Canicaimos (Canucaymos) Indians, iii, 146, 176, 182
- Cañizares, José, ii, 14, 15, 18, 110, 131, 164, 202, 205, 206, 321
- Canoes, Indian, ii, 148-149, 155
- Canonical visitations, iii, 41, 576-577
- Cañon of San Jacinto, ii, 667;-of San Felipe, 667
- Cantil, El, or San Nicolás, ii, 39
- Capatau, ranchería, ii, 623
- Capdevila, Rev. Francisco Cayetano, iv, 718-719
- Cape Mendocino, ii, 3, 153, 469, 661;-iv, 653;-Lookout, ii, 159;-North, ii, 148;-San Lucas, ii, 65, 68, 324;-iii, 443;-iv, 188, 684, 809;-Horn, iii, 131;-iv, 413, 612, 689
- Capital of California, iii, 596;-iv, 127, see Los Angeles, Monterey
- Captain Juan's, ii, 192
- Captious critic properly treated, ii, 575
- Capuchin Nuns, collection for, ii, 468-469
- Capuchin friars, iii, 96
- Carabantes, soldier, ii, 571
- Card-playing, ii, 565-566, 571
- Care-free life at the Missions, ii, 263
- Carlos III, and the Jesuits, ii, 67, 649;-orders new reglamento, 327;-calls for war contributions, 390;-deceived, 525;-haughtiness of, 649;-death of, 451-452;-ment., 76, 77, 147, 148, 155
- Carlos IV. reviews Papal Brief, ii, 605-607;-forced to abdicate, 646
- Carlos, Indian, taken from church asylum, ii, 186;-must be restored, 188
- Carlos, T., alcalde, iii, 585
- Carlow, Ireland, iv, 716
- Carmack, Senator, ii, 266, 267
- Carmelo Bay, ii, 41, 54, 57
- Carmelo Mission, why so called, ii, 87, 89, 164, 221, 166;-iii, 399
- Carmelo River, see Rio Carmelo
- Carmelite Fathers at Monterey Bay, ii, 75
- Carmelite monastery proposed, ii, 521-523;-iv, 222
- Carnicer, Fr. Baltasar, ii, 596;-iii, 11
- Carping critics, ii, 274, 584
- Carpintería, Cal., ii, 34
- Carquinez Strait, ii, 97, 206-207, 625;-iii, 27, 146;-iv, 267, 563
- Carranza, Fr. Domingo, ii, 508
- Carranza, Venustiano, iv, 251, 580, 783
- Carranzistas and Villistas, iv, 107, 582, 794-799
- Carréros, Adolfo, iv, 752, 754
- Carrillo Brothers secure Santa Rosa Island, iv, 75
- Carrillo, Anastasio, sergeant, iii, 33, 195;-assembly member, 251, 252;-ment., 467;-iv, 124, 518
- Carrillo, Carlos Antonio, sergeant, iii, 204; assembly, 252; delegate to congress, 327;-panegyric on Missions, 403-406;-assembly, 502;-turns against Missions, 523;-takes charge of Mission San Buenaventura, 534;-ment., 229, 505, 572;-manages San Buenaventura, iv, 30;-assembly, 285, 328;-ment., 36, 53, 340, 343, 373
- Carrillo, Domingo, ensign, iii, 300;-member of court-martial, 301-302
- Carrillo, Guillermo, ii, 212
- Carillo, Joaquin, assembly, iv, 472;-leases Mission Santa Inés, 459;-purchases same, 506;-assembly, 565
- Carrillo, José Antonio, assembly, iii, 157;-signs Bandini-Pico revolutionary pronunciamiento, 361-362;-assembly, 502, 510, 572;-delegate to congress, 596-597;-ment., 613;-iv,

- supreme judge, 127;-returns from exile, 459;-ment., 73, 481, 564
- Carrillo, José Ant. Ezequiel, alcalde, iii, 260-261
- Carrillo, Manuela, iv, 236
- Carrillo, Ramona, iii, 293
- Carrillo, Raymundo, ii, 492, 601, 611;-iii, 650
- Carrizál, Pozo de, ii, 176
- Carriages forbidden, iii, 44, 86-89
- Carroll, Rev. Richard, iv, 716
- Cartagena, Fr. Romuáldo, ii, 174
- Carta Pastoral, see Diego, Rt. Rev.
- Carta Reservada, iii, 56
- Cartas Edificantes, ii, 458
- Carter, Captain, iv, 781-782
- Carter, Charles D., iv, 682
- Carts, ox-carts, as means of travel, ii, 260, 639;-iii, 44-45
- Carvajál, Ciriaco González, iii, 10
- Casafonda, Manuel Lanz de, ii, 653-655
- Casa Grande, Arizona, ii, 175
- Casa Grande, or S. Juan Nepomuceno, ii, 49
- Casals, Fr. Francisco, iii, 51, 53
- Cásas Bartolomé de las, iv, 11
- Case of Hart vs. Burnett, iii, 639
- Case, land, No. 402, iv, 767-771;-No. 412, pp. 759-767;-No. 417, pp. 747-759;-No. 609, iv, 733-745
- Cases before the Land Commission, iv, 746
- Cash contributions from Missions, iii, 151, 158, see Solá, Hartnell
- Cash Creek, iv, 593
- Cash money at the Missions, ii, 577-579
- Casitas, (L. C.), iii, 444
- Cass, Hon. Lewis, iv, 695
- Casserly, Eugene, iv, 695, 733
- Castañares, José Maria, iv, 127
- Castañares, Manuel, agent of Alvarado, iv, 269;-delegate to congress, 284, 293-295;-audacious tirade, 294
- Castañeda, Juan de, in Castro's junta, iv, 481;-purchases Santa Clara orchard, 508;-in Land Case No. 412, pp. 759-766
- Castegue, ranchería, ii, 680
- Castellón de Ampúrias, Spain, iv, 52
- Castilian blood, iii, 130
- Castilian means of communication among Indians, ii, 252
- Castillero, Andrés, agent of Alvarado, iv, 68, 98;-successful, 75;-snubbed by Vallejo, 97, 773;-delegate to congress, 124, 187, 284;-ment., 67, 482
- Castillo, Fr. Antonio, iv, 664, 711
- Castillo y Lanzas, Crispiniano del, iv, 223, 243, 475
- Castillo, Pedro del, iii, 591, 595
- Cast-off clothing at the Missions, ii, 557
- Cástor, neophyte, iii, 585
- Castrense, vicário, ii, 541-542
- Castro, Antonio, iii, 157, 215-217, 350
- Castro, Bautista, iv, 481
- Castro, Cárlos, assembly, iii, 157, 215-216, 252, 323, 325, 502;-iv, 124
- Castro, Francisco, assembly, iii, 150, 157, 215-217;-iv, 125
- Castro, Francisco, pilot, ii, 202, 220, 319
- Castro, Joaquín, iv, 751
- Castro, José, assembly, iii, 251, 502;-acting governor, 597;-ment., 350, 351, 356;-iv, civil governor, 3, 93;-assembly, 3, 5, 58, 96, 269, 285;-president of "Free State of California," 56-58, 91-92;-age of, 54;-brave with mouth, 57;-in flight from Los Angeles, 66-67;-military commander, 328, 470-471;-his men plunder Mission Santa Clara, 360-367;-treachery to Micheltorena, 423-424;-orders Fr. Mercado banished, 427;-orders Fremont to retire, 478-479;-proclamation, 480;-calls junta of officers, 480-482; recognized by Mexico, 473, 485-486;-opposes Pio Pico, 472-477, 483, 487-488;-abused by Bandini, 486;-appeals to Pico, 491, 546;-levies on Missions, 506;-proclamation, 546;-meets Pico, 547-548;-refuses to surrender to Sloat, 554;-retreats, 556;-

- spurns Stockton's offer, 558;-retires to Mexico, 559-560;-permitted to return, 632;-testimony before Land Commissioner, 733;-ment., 47, 50-55, 62, 75, 94, 97, 112, 124, 126, 128, 137, 145, 307, 312, 315, 325-327, 335, 390, 458, 492-493, 508, 514, 525, 551, 565, 570, 723, 747, 761, 763, 764, 766, 772, 778, 781, 782, 816;-autograph, iv, 487
- Castro, José Tibúrcio, assembly, iii, 157, 185, 215-216, 252, 323;-petitions in behalf of Spanish friars, 277;-comisionado, 351;-administrator, 534;-ment., 597;-iv, assembly, 124
- Castro legislature, iii, 216-217
- Castro, Macário, ii, 491
- Castro, Manuel, opposes Micheltorena, iv, 325, 424;-prefect, 390;-orders Fremont to withdraw, 479;-retreats to Mexico, 578;-ment., 481, 547, 558
- Castro, Maria, iv, 125
- Castro, Mariano, iii, 646
- Castro, Martina, marries Alvarado, iv, 125
- Castroville, Cal., ii, 45
- Catalá, Fr. Magin, chaplain, ii, 441-442;-insulted by soldiers, 531;-chaplain for settlers, 542;-ment., 533;-iii, remonstrates, 126-128;-refuses oath, 243-244;-death of, 560;-beatification process, 317;-ment., 57, 245, 272, 636;-autograph, 125
- Catalán, Fr. Benito, ii, 547
- Cataldino, Rev. J., S. J., iv, 11
- Catalina Island, ii, 29
- Catalina, The, iii, 443, 471;-iv, 69
- Catalonian and Castilian idioms, iii, 43
- Catalonian proverb, iv, 117
- Catalonian Volunteers, ii, 9, 22, 24, 54, 61, 66, 129, 132, 465, 511
- Catani's catechism, ii, 255
- Catechism, Catholic, and Pio Pico, iv, 340, 352, 505, 507
- Catechism at Mission San Diego, ii, 339
- Catechetical instructions, ii, 251-255, 627;-iii, 5-6, 611-616
- Catechumens, ii, 251-255
- Catholic, why in California everybody had to be, iv, 413-414
- Catholic Church, Catholic's view of, ii, 604;-butt of unscrupulous politicians, ii, 285, 314-315;-succeeds with Indians, 272;-in Spanish dominions, 81, 463, 616-617, 670-674;-nowhere encroaches on rights of secular powers, 348-349;-supreme in her sphere, 348-349;-iii, Church in Spanish dominions, 111;-iv, must not be subject to nations or secular governments, 45-48;-in California, 188-189, 237-238;-in France, 45-46;-in Mexico, 282, 419, 663-664, 794-799;-her laws respected by Gov. Mason, 598;-her ruin, nation's ruin, 172;-gains Indians, 654-655;-not mere human machine, 498
- Catholic clergy always defenders of Indian rights, iv, 413-414
- Catholic and Protestant view of marriage, iv, 114
- Catholic sensibilities respected, iv, 590
- Catholic religious always support law and order, ii, 285
- Catholic religious, male or female, are free, iii, 517
- Catholic womanhood, iv, 413-414, 810
- Catholics, indifferent, ii, 439, 676-678;-iii, 619-620
- Catholics necessarily loyal to secular government, ii, 604-605;-iv, 282
- Catholics must contract marriage before priest, iv, 416, 600-601
- Catholics brutally persecuted in Protestant countries, iii, 627-629;-iv, 114
- Catholicity, undiluted, ii, 439
- Catholicity of the paisanos at Santa Clara, iii, 317
- Cats for San Gabriel and San Diego, ii, 182
- Cattle brand, ii, 262;-iv, 248
- Cattle contributed for new Missions, ii, 90, 120
- Cattle at ex-mission San Ga-

- briel too lean to produce tal-  
 low for a candle, iv, 163  
 Cattle, Pio Pico's, iv, 764  
 Cattle, alleged wanton slaugh-  
 ter, iii, 558, 637, 654-661;-  
 iv, 5  
 Cause of hostility to the mis-  
 sionaries, iii, 319-320;-of Mex-  
 ican disorders, 317-318;-of  
 disorders at Missions, 539-  
 540;-of Indian revolt, 195;-of  
 runaways, 34-36;-of strife be-  
 tween ecclesiastics and politi-  
 cians, 111;-of Indian mortali-  
 ty, 29-30;-of Martínez's seiz-  
 ure and exile, 281;-of Fr.  
 Mercado's banishment, iv,  
 422-428  
 Caustic epilogue of Fr. Durán,  
 iii, 400-402  
 Cavaller (Caballer), Fr. José,  
 assigned to San Luis Obispo,  
 ii, 85, 103;-ment., 89, 129,  
 178, 215  
 Cavalry arrives, iii, 62  
 Cayegues, ii, 491  
 Cayuelas, Francisco, iii, 643-  
 644  
 Cedar Springs, ii, 194  
 Cédros Islands, ii, 12  
 Celebration at election of new  
 Pope, iii, 218-219  
 Célis, Eugénio, iv, 508  
 Célis, Eulógio, iv, 39  
 Census of foreigners, iv, 129  
 Cemeteries, Indian, ii, 37  
 Century of vituperation, ii, 272  
 Ceremony at founding of a  
 Mission, ii, 75  
 Ceremony of taking possession  
 of land, ii, 76  
 Ceremonies at celebration of  
 Nuestra Señora del Refú-  
 gio, Patroness of Cal. dio-  
 cese, iv, 260-261  
 Cermefion, Sebastián Rodrí-  
 guez, ii, 50, 55  
 Cerro de Gavilán, iv, 479  
 Cerro de Santa Cecilia, ii, 175  
 Cervantes, Andrés, iii, 362  
 Cervera, Fr. Raymundo, iv, 709  
 Cévallos, Fr. Juan Bautista,  
 iii, 4  
 Chaclanes, or Sacalanes, ii, 503  
 Chagrin of Neve, ii, 313-314  
 Chaguanosos, iv, 310-311  
 Chain of new Missions pro-  
 posed, iii, 341-344, 493-499  
 Chalcédon, Archbishop of, iv,  
 622, 624  
 Challenge to Government  
 school, ii, 272  
 Chamisso, Adalbert von, iii,  
 82, 83  
 Champion, fearless, iv, 50  
 Chamuasi, ranchería, ii, 623  
 Change, important ecclesiasti-  
 cal, iv, 690-691, 710-711  
 Change of names, ii, 625  
 Changes, military, ii, 328  
 Changes, missionary, ii, 383  
 Changes among missionaries  
 not to be made hastily, ii,  
 630  
 Changes, political, ii, 292-293,  
 597, 646-647;-iv, 281  
 Changes proposed by Fr. Gar-  
 cía Diego, iii, 578-579  
 Channel Indians, ii, 234, 589,  
 618-620  
 Channel Islands, ii, 618-620;-  
 iv, 75  
 Channel Missions, ii, 218, 365-  
 367, 371, 374, 377, 432-434  
 Channel of Santa Barbara, ii,  
 10, 32, 65, 90, 92, 217, 221,  
 225, 326, 337, 354, 398;-iii,  
 60, 646;-iv, 311  
 Chaplaincies disliked by friars,  
 ii, 155, 166  
 Chaplains at sea, ii, 145, 161,  
 165, 171, 174, 202, 205, 210,  
 219, 220, 319-321, 324-326, 370,  
 395, 419, 440-442, 516, 526, 546  
 Chaplains, services of, at pre-  
 sidios voluntary, ii, 407, 417-  
 418  
 Chaplains of the San Antonio,  
 ii, 10;-of the San Carlos, 9  
 Chaplet of Our Lady, ii, 151  
 Chapman, Joseph, iii, 364;-iv,  
 234  
 Chapters College San Fernan-  
 do, ii, 405, 489, 548, 597, 626;-  
 iii, 3, 53, 109, 207, 248, 307,  
 464-465;-iv, 78, 79, 98, 296,  
 521, 703, 721-722  
 Chapters College of Guadalupe,  
 Zacatécas, iv, 80, 213-214, 711  
 Chapter. General, of the Order,  
 ii, 476



- Chapter, Metropolitan, Mexico, iii, 215
- Character of administrators and comisionados, iv, 138-139, 216-217
- Character of missionaries, iv, 512-513, 527-532
- Character of Mexican Government, iv, 105
- Character of monk-baiters, iii, 247
- Character of soldiers and colonists, iii, 129-132
- Character, sacred, of priest, iii, 232-233
- Characteristic letter of Fr. Serra, ii, 385-389
- Charges, characteristic of Valero and Alvarado, iii, 254, 257
- Charges, terrible, against Neve's men, ii, 360;—against Ortega, iii, 584-586
- Charges for travel by sea, ii, 544-547
- Charges, various, against the friars, ii, 266, 416-417, 551-590;—iii, 84-87, 254-257, 241, 356-357, 381, 592-593;—see FF. Martínez, Mercado, Quintana
- Charitas Dei urget nos, ii, 388
- Charitable to put Indians under friars, iii, 478;—iv, 645
- Charts, lack of accurate, ii, 24
- Chastisements employed at the Missions, ii, 265, 275-277, 574
- Chatham, The, ii, 470
- Chávez, Ignacio Cortina, iv, 241
- Chemin, Rev. Leo, iv, 690
- Chevers, W. H., iv, 747, 759
- Chicago, Diocese of, iv, 628
- Chicanery of Neve, ii, 312
- Chick-peas, ii, 131
- Chico, Mariano, refuted, iii, 660-661, 663;—iv, arrives, 3;—principles, 4;—prohibits trade outside Monterey, 19;—immorality, 4, 19, 22, 71;—at Santa Inés, 20-21, 33;—quarrel with Fr. Durán, 21-36;—orders Fr. Durán banished, 36-39;—disgusts the people, 19-20, 36;—his name detested, 104, 116, 523;—at Los Angeles, 35;—is banished himself, 38-40;—ment., 41-44, 52, 54, 67, 83, 113, 327, 785, 786, 816;—autograph, 29
- Chief care of the missionaries, ii, 415
- Chief cares, one of, of military commanders, ii, 415
- Chihuahua, ii, 357, 455, 457, 650;—iv, 309
- Children in Missions, special care for, ii, 355;—occupation of, 261-262, 564
- Children and heirs, position of neophytes, iii, 379-380
- Chile, South America, ii, 261, 436;—iv, 624, 663, 711
- Chimney Rock, Cal., ii, 193
- China, ii, 150, 436, 616, 662;—iv, 790
- Chineguis, ranchería, ii, 623
- Chinigchinich, a phantom, ii, 237;—title of book by Fr. Boscana, ii, 225-241
- Choinoc, ranchería, iii, 23
- Choir in Mission churches, ii, 256, 273
- Cholera ravages, iv, 321-322, 696-697
- Cholos arrive, iii, 62-66;—quartered in San Carlos Mission, 64-66;—iv, 52;—at Los Angeles, 272;—ment., 321-322, 325-332, 360
- Choquet, Diego, ii, 202, 211, 212, 216, 325
- Choris, Louis, iii, 82
- Choynogue, ranchería, ii, 623
- Christ and Apostles excluded from nativist land, iii, 407
- Christ, Messengers of, ii, 242-244, 364, 383-384;—teachings of, 243
- Christian Advocate, Methodist Weekly, iv, 715
- Christian doctrine before marriage, ii, 544
- Christian Indians from Lower California, ii, 18, 23
- Christianity alone can subdue Indians, iv, 537
- Christianization of Mexico, ii, 364
- Christian returns for insults, iii, 293-294
- Christian schools, necessity of, iv, 713
- Christian Socialism, iii, 491

- Christian truths imparted orally and through eye, ii, 272
- Christians and Divine Worship, iii, 579
- Christmas in the Missions, ii, 256;—on the march, 176
- Chupu, Indian phantom, ii, 613-614
- Church, see Catholic Church
- Church asylum infringed, ii, 185-188;—laws on, 668-670;—iii, 232
- Church construction, Fathers not free in, ii, 601-602
- Church dedication at Santa Clara, ii, 399-400
- Church indifferent to form of secular government, iii, 218
- Church goods spitefully detained, ii, 118
- Church goods exempt from taxation, iii, 133, 186
- Church property in strict sense, iii, 637;—iv, 23, 339, 738-743;—after confiscation, 216-217;—confiscation of not beneficial, 290;—at the Missions, 683, 727-728;—due to Franciscan zeal, 395;—efforts to secure formal title, 264-266, 731;—ruin of, ruin of nation, 172;—sacred to Religion, 727-728, 730;—once sacred to Religion always sacred, 48;—state of in Cal., iv, 237-238, 391, 397-401;—not sacred to cupidity and irreligion, 286, 730;—testimony in behalf of, 732-733
- Church of San Fernando de Mexico, iii, 265
- Church of Christ of Latter Day Saints, iv, 589
- Cimarones, or runaways, iii, 26
- Cincinnati, Ohio, iv, 688-689
- Ciprés, Fr. Marcelino, ii, 601
- Circulars, see under names of respective FF. Presidents
- Citizenship, Indians not yet qualified for full, iv, 141-142, 639-640
- Civilization in California due to friars, iii, 404
- Civil vs. military authority, iv, 125
- Claim to Nootka abandoned by Spain, ii, 438
- Claiming too much, iii, 154
- Claptrap, Echeandía's talk on schools, iii, 397-399
- Clara, Fr. Lasuén's sister, ii, 509-510
- Clarion, The, iii, 58
- Claudio, Indian, ii, 507
- Clavijero, Rev. Francisco Javier, S. J., ii, 297
- Clayton, Hon. John M., iv, 728
- Clear Lake massacre, iv, 314;—Clear Lake, 644
- Clear statement of Fr. Durán, iv, 21-29, 489-490
- Clement XIII, Pope, ii, death of, 67
- Clement, XIV, Pope, ii, 67;—authorizes Confirmations, ii, 298
- Clementine, The, iii, 651;—iv, 38, 51
- Clergy decline to join paisano politicians, iv, 489
- Clergy more useful in prayer than in politics, iv, 490
- Clergy of the diocese on arrival of Bishop Alemany, iv, 685
- Clergy, secular, and Indian Missions, iv, 439
- Clerical changes, iv, 689-691
- Clerical, as term of reproach, ii, 358
- Cleveland, President Grover, iv, 666
- Climax of exaggeration, iii, 629-637, 654-660;—of injustice, iv, 293
- Clinch, Bryan J., on Neve, ii, 317
- Clothing of Indians at Missions, ii, 262-263, 556-557
- Cloverdale, Cal., iii, 147
- Coahuila, one of the Provincias Internas, ii, 292;—iv, 283
- Coast Range, ii, 96;—iv, 283
- Coast, discovery of Northwest, ii, 3
- Coast of California, description, ii, 660-662
- Coat-of-arms of California, iv, 659-660
- Codina, Fr. Francisco, iv, 718-719
- Coercion not Catholic doctrine nor practice, ii, 589
- Cohochs, rancharia, ii, 623, 682
- Coias (Cuit, Uluqui), ii, 240

- Cojat, camping place, ii, 176  
 Cojo, El, or Santa Teresa, ii, 38  
 Cold, extreme, ii, 95  
 Coleman, George, baptized by Fr. Altimira, iii, 256  
 Colima, Mexico, iv, 617  
 Colima, Simon, iii, 196  
 Collection for Capuchin Nuns, ii, 468-469  
 Collection for Propagation of the Faith, iv, 789-790  
 Collector of custom revenues, iii, 222  
 Collectors of tithes appointed, iv, 247; resign, 256  
 College, missionary, of Guatemala, ii, 222, 298  
 College, missionary, of Guadalupe, Zacatécas, ii, 246; directed by Mexican Government to send friars to California, iii, 277, 406-409; sends ten Fathers, 442; ment., 465, 489, 496, 580, 605; iv, Bishop Diego at, 213, 221-222; gives two priests to Bishop, 222; resents treatment of Fr. Mercado, 428; recalls Fr. José Real, 690-691; ment., 121-122, 189, 227, 297, 411, 620, 669, 672, 699, 700, 710, 713  
 College of San Fernando, missionary, chapters, see Chapters of San Fernando; on California conquest, ii, 653-655; complains to viceroy, 289; contends for Indian rights, 371; deserves gratitude of California, 382; discretionary, 372, 375; founded, 477; insists on Mission system, 371-382, 434; procurator, 219, 247, 579, 647; protests against pueblo near Mission, 516-519; resists misuse of Pious Fund, 657; ment., 5, 66, 82, 85, 102, 108, 126, 153, 154, 161, 163, 166, 167, 210, 219, 222-223, 245, 246, 293, 298, 299, 305, 309, 319, 325, 326, 341, 391, 392, 395, 402, 411, 423, 432, 446, 449, 452, 454, 461-462, 479-489, 493, 510, 529, 541, 545, 547, 551, 582, 597, 717; iii, under Mexican independence, 108-110; oath of allegiance taken, 151; offers to cede the Missions, 51-55; peniless, 73; unselfishness of, 47, 449-450; sad state of, 162-164, 447-450; in peril of extinction, 265-266; sends last two friars, 247; yields ten Missions to Guadalupe, 453; ment., 87, 93, 103, 139, 175-176, 207, 109, 139, 383, 408, 396, 546, 560, 610, 639; iv, condition of, 78-79; Bishop Diego there, 202; almost demolished, 521-522; community at, 521, 702; ment., 120, 163, 191, 526, 620, 700, 709, 721-722  
 College, missionary, of Santa Cruz, Querétaro, ii, 108, 135, 137, 171, 174, 191, 222, 248, 298, 350, 371, 392, 405, 477, 551; iv, 89, 296  
 College, missionary, of San José de Gracia, Orizaba, iii, 50-51  
 College, missionary, of Zapópan, México, iv, 89, 227  
 College and novitiate at Santa Barbara founded, iv, 700-707; transferred to the Mission, 719-721  
 College, Jesuit, at Santa Clara, iv, 691  
 College, St. Vincent's, Los Angeles, iv, 719  
 College Rancho at Santa Inés, iv, 263, 684  
 Colleges, apostolic spirit of, ii, 477-479  
 Collingwood, The, iv, 550  
 Colonies in California not encouraging, ii, 511  
 Colonies, how rendered successful, ii, 514-515  
 Colonists of Branciforte, ii, 519-520; iv, 298  
 Colonists for Los Angeles, ii, 365-367; for San José, 221-222; for San Francisco de Asis, 174-179, 182, 201-206; for San Francisco Solano, iii, 510-511  
 Colonists exasperate Indians, ii, 352-353; indolent, 513-514; spiritually neglected, iii, 6;

- not taxed like Missions, 192;—  
aided by the government, ii,  
222, 328-330;—iii, 126;—neglect  
horticulture, iv, 534
- Colonists and soldiers attended  
by the missionaries without  
compensation, ii, 461, 466-467
- Colonists contribute nothing to  
maintenance of Church or  
priest, iv, 350
- Colonists and soldiers, charac-  
ter of, iii, 129-132, 506-507
- Colonists of the Padrés-Hijar  
company at Monterey, iii, 508
- Colony at the Port of San  
Diego, ii, 18, 61;—iii, 507;—on  
the Colorado, ii, 352-354
- Colonization at expense of  
Pious Fund, iii, 521
- Colonization scheme, fraudu-  
lent, iii, 504-505, 508-509
- Colonization, properly execut-  
ed, not opposed by friars, iii,  
341, 342, 639, 640
- Colonization plan of Rev. Mc-  
Namara, iv, 548-550
- Colonization, laws on, iv, 367
- Coloma, where gold was dis-  
covered, iv, 610
- Colorado River, see Rio Colo-  
rado
- Colorado River discovered, ii,  
158
- Colorado River Missions and  
their fate, ii, 335, 351-357, 369,  
372, 378, 382, 478
- Colorado River tribes and the  
Coast Indians, ii, 196;—iv, 209
- Colton, Rev. Walter, Protest-  
ant preacher, iii, 631-637;—iv,  
563, 728
- Columbia River discovered, ii,  
158
- Columbia, The, first American  
ship on northwest coast, ii,  
158, 441
- Columbian citizen, iii, 333
- Columbus, The, with Bishop  
Alemany aboard, iv, 682
- Comáles and metátes, iii, 64
- Comandante Gaspár de Portolá,  
ii, 43
- Comerford, Sister Mary Teresa,  
iv, 714
- Comisionados discourage relig-  
ious exercises, iii, 581-588;—  
iv, 430
- Comisionados of emancipation  
named, iii, 484
- Comisionados make invento-  
ries, their charges, iv, 380-  
381, 387, 457
- Comisionado system and re-  
sults, iv, 148, 185, 274, 289,  
433, 706
- Comisionados of secularization  
named, iii, 350-351
- Comisionados usurp spiritual  
authority, iii, 594-595
- Commandments of God set  
aside, iv, 782
- Commandments VI and VII  
especially distasteful, iv, 419-  
420
- Commentaries of Fr. Durán,  
iii, 379-402
- Commerce of the territory, iii,  
342
- Commercialism foreign to  
friars, ii, 246
- Commissary-General of the In-  
dies, ii, 418, 603, 605, 607;—  
iii, 4, 45, 52-53, 84;—iv, 303
- Commissary of the Holy Office,  
ii, 542-543
- Commissary-Prefect, ii, 297-298,  
311;—first in California, iii, 4;—  
powers of, 4;—term of, 7;—  
headquarters, 7;—office ceased,  
54;—revived, 84;—ment., 407;—  
office returns to California,  
iv, 79;—ment., 303
- Commissary of the Port of  
San Blas, ii, 110, 114, 162
- Commissioner of Indian Af-  
fairs, U. S., report on failure  
of Indian educational system,  
ii, 267-269;—report on number  
of Indians, iv, 657
- Common sense guided friars,  
ii, 274-275
- Communication betw. Colorado  
Indians and Mission Indians  
discouraged by Rivera, ii, 196
- Communication, medium of,  
among the Indian tribes, ii,  
252
- Communication betw. Monterey  
and Sonora, ii, 350;—between  
New Mexico and Monterey,  
125
- Communion, Holy, not gener-

- ally comprehended by Indians, ii, 253;-iii, 6
- Communion, Holy, report on, ii, 627-628, 632
- Communion, Holy, on the voyage, ii, 9, 147
- Compañía Cosmopolitana, iii, 507, 512
- Compelled, no one, to join Missions, ii, 263
- Compensation, lack of, for attending sessions, causes adjournment of assembly, iv, 471
- Compensation to friars for attending presidios, ii, 466, 467
- Compensation for teaching trades, ii, 536-537, 539
- Complaint, bitter of Fr. Amórós, iii, 81-82
- Compline, last part of Divine Office, ii, 478
- Composition of first assembly, iii, 185;-of second, 251
- Composition of the Spanish Cortés in 1811-1813, iii, 94-95, 99
- Composition of Malaspina's crews, ii, 440
- Composition of the Mission family, ii, 275
- Concepción, Laguna de la, ii, 35
- Concepción, Puerta de la (Fort Yuma), ii, 200
- Concepción, Punta de la, ii, 38
- Concepción, The, ii, 9, 10, 133, 442, 486, 508, 519, 545, 550, 565, 575, 616
- Conciliatory policy of the U.S. officers, iv, 596-597, 601, 630-632
- Conde, Pedro García, to José Castro, iv, 473-474
- Conditions, humiliating, ii, 284
- Conditions for colonization, iii, 638-639
- Conduct, exemplary, of friars, iii, 563
- Conéjo, ii, 491
- Conference between Bandini and Fr. Durán, iv, 368
- Conference of Fr. Diego with Fr. Durán, iii, 605;-of Fathers with Echeandía at San Diego, iii, 237-240, 243
- Confession, Sacramental, and Mexican insurgents, iv, 780
- Confessional not frequented by the paisano chiefs, iv, 783-784;-why hated by revolutionists, 783;-the safeguard of virtue, 780
- Confessions, annual report on, ii, 628, 632
- Confidence of Indians in missionaries, ii, 522
- Confidence of the Mexican Government in friars, iii, 344-345
- Confidential agent for land claims sent by U. S., iv, 728
- Confirmation, Fr. Serra empowered to confer Sacrament of, ii, 297-298;-number confirmed, 400;-Fr. Lasuén empowered, 449, 454-455, 596;-administered by Fr. Mariano Sosa, iii, 408-409;-by Fr. Durán, 481;-by Fr. Diego, 605-606;-by Bishop Diego, iv, 228;-by Fr. Rúbio, 186, 663;-faculty enjoyed by early Franciscans, iv, 304-305
- Confirmation Register, ii, 300, 318
- Confiscation of Missions completed, iii, 530-532
- Confiscation of Missions and effects, iv, 320, 322-324, 408, 637-638;-made conversions impossible, 215-216;-burdened settlers with support of Church services, 398;-a curse, 98-116, 290;-real object of, 438
- Confiscation of Church property in Mexico, iv, 699;-of Pious Fund, 242-244, 295;-of property of Religious, iii, 87-98
- Confiscation and secularization explained, iii, 320-321, 637
- Congregation of Propagation of the Faith, ii, 298, 307;-iv, 789-790;-of Picpus Fathers, iii, 651;-iv, 612;-of St. Vincent de Paul, iv, 711-719
- Congress, The, U. S. frigate, iv, 551, 555, 563, 564, 568
- Congress, first Cal. delegates

- to the Mexican, iii, 150, 158, 159, 251;-iv, 284, 487
- Congress of U. S. enacts law on land claims, iv, 731;-adopts reservation system for Indians, 656-657
- Congreso del Estado Libre de California, iv, 91
- Conquest of California, object of, ii, 660
- Conscience of foreign adventurers, iv, 413
- Consecratum Domino semel, Sanctum erit Domino, iv, 48
- Consecration of the first Bishop, iv, 202
- Consejo General of Pico, iv, 486-490
- Consolation for the friars, iii, 577, 663
- Conspiracy charge, amusing, iii, 572-573
- Conspiracy against the government, ii, 314;-against Gov. Victoria, iii, 359, 361;-against Micheltorena, iv, 325-326
- Conspiracy of paisano chiefs against Missions, iv, 62-64
- Constitution of California, first, iii, 185;-of State of California, iv, 660
- Constitution of United States permits no laws interfering with Religion, iv, 605
- Constitution, The, U. S. frigate, iv, 551
- Constitutional convention at Monterey, iv, 659
- Constitutions, various, of Mexico, iii, 213, 245;-iv, 3, 4, 281
- Consultation of Fathers at San Diego, ii, 107, 188
- Consultation of Fathers on Fr. Altimira's action, iii, 179
- Contemptible tactics of Neve, ii, 280-292
- Contention betw. Bishop Diego and Fr. Quijas, iv, 299
- Contra Costa County, ii, 506
- Contra Costa Mts., ii, 207
- Contrast Carranza's troops with U. S. troops, iv, 552;-Carranza's actions with Kearny's, 580;-Carranza's treatment of priests with Mason's courtesy, 595-596;-reception of Bishop Diego and that of Bishop Alemany, 682
- Contributions from old to new Missions, ii, 8, 247, 453-454
- Contributions to Spanish war fund, ii, 390, 468, 540, see Donativo
- Contributions, forced, from the Missions, iii, 19, 68-70, 123-129, 151, 236;-iv, 94, 132-135
- Control of Indians belongs to missionaries in capacity of fathers to children, ii, 119-120, 133
- Convénio or Agreement betw. Dominicans and Franciscans, iv, 708-709
- Convent, first Dominican, iv, 692
- Convent of Our Lady of Sorrows, Santa Barbara, iv, 706-707
- Convento Grande de San Francisco de México, iii, 93
- Convents, queer notions about, iii, 323-324
- Convents of Sisters, first, in California, iv, 688-689;-at Los Angeles, 718
- Conventuals, friars, ii, 67
- Conversion of Indians, first object of Spanish occupation, ii, 132, 415
- Conversion with aid of troops not successful, iii, 25
- Conversion and marriage of William Hartnell, iv, 146
- Conversions, numerous, ii, 167, 498;-discouraged by settlers, 513;-obstructed by bad example, 426;-rendered impossible by Neve, 331-335;-numerous, iii, 116, 226, 316;-rendered impossible by paisano chiefs, iv, 117, 119-120, 215-216
- Conversiones or Reduccioncs, see Reductions, Missions
- Convicts as troops, iii, 253-254;-iv, 52, 270, 272, see Cholos
- Convictions vs. notions, iv, 413
- Conway, Rev. B. L., iii, 624
- Cook, George, iv, 581
- Cook's Inlet, ii, 438
- Cooper, John Baptist Roger, iii, 283

- Cooperation of Fr. Durán coveted, iv, 367-368  
 Cordero, soldier, iii, 231  
 Córdoba, Alberto de, ii, 516, 519  
 Córdoba y Bárrios, José Miguel de, iii, 97  
 Cork County, Ireland, iv, 714  
 Corn-planting, ii, 260  
 Coronel, Ignácio, iv, 31  
 Corpus Christi celebrations, ii, 78-79, 85, 627;-iii, 207, 278;-iv, 264, 280-281  
 Corral, or Santa Rosa de Viterbo, ii, 32  
 Correct sense of Law of September 13, 1813, iii, 380  
 Correction necessary, ii, 342  
 Correction regarding Micheltorena, iv, 334-335  
 Corro, President José Justo, iv, 90  
 Correspondence of friars, ii, 458-459, see Letters  
 Cortés, Hernando, ii, 342-343, 364;-iii, 628  
 Cortés, Fr. Juan, ii, 498, 551, 608;-discreto, iii, 3, 53, 55;-procurator for Missions, 54, 124-125, 211, 247-249;-to Fr. Payéras, 84-85, 93-94;-retires to Spain, 266-267;-ment., 265, 272;-autograph, ii, 629  
 Córtes, Spanish, of 1812-1813, iii, 94-95;-decrees of, 105-108, 110, 137, 148, 320-321, 425, 467, 487;-decree of Sept. 13th, 419, 468-469;-of year 1820, p. 138;-ment., 135, 140, 148;-iv, 738  
 Cortina, Ignácio, iv, 522  
 Cosomnes Indians, iv, 216  
 Cossack, The, iii, 362  
 Cossacks, administrators worse than, iv, 103  
 Costa, Fr. Domingo, O. P., iv, 709  
 Costansó, Miguel, ii, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15;-to Don Galvez, 62;-on trade regulations, 590;-ment., 22-24, 31, 33, 38, 43, 45, 48, 54, 58, 60-63, 65, 71  
 Cost of transportation, ii, 280  
 Cot, Antonio José, iii, 450;-iv, 84;-purchases Mission San Luis Rey, 507  
 Cota, Antonio, iv, 725  
 Cota, corporal, iii, 195  
 Cota, Guillermo, iii, 227  
 Cota, Manuel, discharged, iv, 150, 157  
 Cota, Mariano, iii, 33  
 Cotton raised, iii, 80  
 Cotton-weaving, ii, 536  
 Cottonwood, Cal., ii, 195  
 Coues, Elliott, ii, 174, 190, 200, 666-667  
 Council Bluffs, Iowa, iv, 589  
 Council of the Indies, ii, 302, 307, 312, 313, 605, 606  
 Council of Fathers and officers at Port of Monterey, ii, 43, 44, 53, 56;-at Santa Delfina, 43-45;-at Monterey, iii, 148, 152  
 Council, First Plenary of Baltimore, iv, 624, 697, 732  
 Council, Seventh Provincial of Baltimore, iv, 665-666  
 Council of Trent, ii, 644;-iii, 43;-iv, 599-600, 625  
 Council of War, ii, 117, 121  
 Councils of the Church on knowledge of people's languages, iii, 608-609  
 Couriers, ii, 319, 450;-iii, 507  
 Court of appeals lacking, iv, 50, 93, 103;-decreed, 127;-organized, 390  
 Court of Madrid, ii, 392  
 Courtesy of the friars, ii, 640;-iii, 212;-iv, 22, 385-386  
 Courtesy of Mason and Halleck towards priests, iv, 586, 598  
 Court-martial, farcical, iii, 295-304  
 Court, U. S. District, decisions on Church property, iv, 746-771  
 Covarrúbias, Fr. José Maria, iv, 721;-autograph, 721  
 Covarrúbias, José Maria, Pico's secretary, iv, 435, 443, 450;-leases Mission Santa Inés, 459;-purchases same, 508  
 Cowl, jealousy of the, ii, 406  
 Coyoehte, Coyehete, ii, 623, 682  
 Coyote Rancho, iii, 658  
 Coyotes, wolves, etc., iii, 81  
 Coyle, Rev. Francis, iv, 627, 685

- Cradle, or native land, iv, 411, 417, see Nativism  
 Craziest dream, ii, 266  
 Crazy legislation, ii, 331-335  
 Credit due the missionaries, iii, 405  
 Credit due the neophytes, iv, 464  
 Creditors of the ex-missions, iv, 363, 364, 367, 377, 433, 434, 440, 496, 502  
 Creditors after Pico, not after Missions, iv, 503, 505, 507  
 Creek, San Francisquito, ii, 141-142  
 Cremating their dead, Indians, ii, 156  
 Crespi, Fr. Juan, ii, 12, 15;—first to baptize in California, 29;—his diary, 23, 153;—zeal, 29;—in sight of Pt. Reyes, 50;—mystified, 56;—chaplain, 145-153;—at Dolores, 326;—death, 326;—ment., 24-27, 63, 65-66, 72, 73, 78, 85, 89, 93-99, 100, 104, 129, 179, 181, 206, 207, 229, 240, 245, 246, 402, 620;—iv, 814  
 Crespo, Manuel, iii, 351;—iv, 5, 33, 51, 54  
 Crime of the 19th century, iii, 515-532  
 Crime, real, of the friars, iii, 662-663  
 Crime, real, of Victoria, iii, 402  
 Criminal action of Pio Pico, iv, 504-505  
 Criminal offenses punished by the military, ii, 275  
 Criminally stupid blunder, ii, 352  
 Cristianos, Los, ii, 28-29  
 Cristóbal Orámas, Fr., unwarranted fiction about, iv, 810-812  
 Cristóbal, pilot, ii, 157  
 Cristóphoro, neophyte, iii, 586  
 Critics, high-salaried, begrudge friars a pittance, ii, 523-529  
 Critics, malicious, ii, 246, 266, 274-277;—iii, 639, 645;—iv, 746  
 Criticism of La Pérouse, ii, 675-678  
 Croix, Carlos Francisco, Marqués de, viceroy, ii, 3-4, 7, 65, 80, 82, 84, 94, 293, 656, 659  
 Croix, Teodoro de, comandante-general, ii, 289;—appeals to king against viceroy's decision, 290;—writes to Fr. Serra, 293-294;—refuses permit to confirm, 308;—delays royal order, 351;—plans overthrow of Mission system, 351-352;—his folly and bloody consequences, 352-357;—promoted, 405;—ment., 291, 295, 301-317, 327, 328, 335, 355-357, 361, 365, 371, 375, 382, 390, 391, 410;—autograph, vol. i, 524  
 Croke, Rev. J., iv, 696  
 Cronin, Sister Mary Joseph, iv, 714  
 Cross, erected at Carmelo, ii, 57;—Monterey, 58, 72;—San Juan Capistrano, 169, 214;—Port Santiago, 322;—Puerto de los Remedios, 159;—removed by Indians, 159;—inscription on, 147-148;—at Point Lobos, 143, 165, 180;—San Francisquito Creek, 142, 180;—Cerro de San Francisco Solano, 492;—Las Pozas, 492;—Trinidad, 155;—Punta de Mártires, 157-158;—Paso Robles, 160;—Santa Clara, 216  
 Cross, The, in the procession of the Missions, ii, 220  
 Crouch, John Henry, iv, 224  
 Crowding redskins to the wall, iv, 652  
 Cruel treatment of Indians at hands of comisionados, iii, 591;—under M. Vallejo, 306;—cruel murders of Indians by soldiers, 201  
 Cruelty of settlers towards Indians, iv, 111-112, 650, 652  
 Cruelty, false charge of, against friars, ii, 277, 508;—iii, 484  
 Crusaders, iii, 620-621  
 Crushing argument against Goycochea, ii, 577-578  
 Cruz, Doña, (with Chico), iv, 19  
 Cruzada, Bula de la, or dispensations from abstinence, iii, 160-162  
 Cruzado, Fr. Antonio, assigned to San Buenaventura, ii, 84-85;—at San Gabriel, 93;—per-



- mitted to retire, 128;-at San Gabriel, 177, 215  
 Cuadro of a Mission, ii, 559  
 Cuartillo, liquid measure, ii, 555, 557  
 Cuatro Aspirantes, iv, 112  
 Cuatro Indígenas, iv, 8-11, 12  
 Cuba, ii, 296  
 Cucamonga, iii, 38-39  
 Cuchillones Indians, ii, 503, 507  
 Cuculla, Fr. Francisco, iii, 407-409  
 Cuera, soldados de, or leather jacket soldiers, ii, 23  
 Cure-all, modern, ii, 266, 270  
 Cueros de Venado, rancho, iv, 308  
 Cueva, Pedro de, ii, 611-612  
 Cuevas, Louis, Minister, to Fr. Durán, iv, 429;-warns Pico of war, 473;-directs recruits to be enlisted, 475  
 Cuesta, Fr. Felipe Arroyo de la, offers aid, iii, 19;-predicament, 225-226;-visits sick on stretcher, 290;-author of Indian dictionary, 611;-autograph, 226  
 Cuia, ranchería, ii, 679  
 Culiacán, iv, 121, 521, 673  
 Cultivated Indian land given to outsiders, iii, 386  
 Culto divino, iii, 531;-iv, 42, 275, 315, 488  
 Cumuchi, Indian chief, iv, 315  
 Cupidity in Mexico and California, iii, 520;-of paisano chiefs, iv, 637  
 Curacies, unlawfully established by assembly, iii, 530-531;-of no significance to friars, 545-546;-very name to be avoided, 580;-iv, 459  
 Curbing needed by Neve, ii, 363  
 Curiel, Bernardo, iii, 286  
 Curious communication, iv, 420-422  
 Cursum consumavi, fidem servavi, etc., ii, 400  
 Custody, Franciscan, see vol. i for meaning  
 Custody, organized, ii, 319  
 Custody of San Carlos, ii, 392;-of San Gabriel, *ibidem*.  
 Custom dues, iii, 133;-paid by Bishop Diego, iv, 246-247  
 Custom, irreverent, iv, 153  
 Customhouse revenues, iv, 84, 135  
 Cutucho, ranchería, ii, 623  
 Cyane, The, U. S. sloop, iv, 551, 561  
 Cypress Point, ii, 41

## D

- Daily Mission routine, ii, 253-254, 448-449, 559-561;-iii, 263  
 Dakota, State of, iv, 377, 533  
 Daly, Sister Mary Xavier, iv, 714  
 Dana, Richard Henry, on the paisanos, iii, 131;-on Bandini, 513;-arrived at Santa Barbara, 541;-on the friars, 541;-on secularization, 540-542;-ment., 413  
 Dana, William Goodwin, alcalde at Santa Barbara, iv, 36;-signs petition for Bishop Diego, 234;-on San Luis Obispo, 637  
 Dances, Indian, at Missions, ii, 30, 36, 148, 192, 559  
 Daniel, Rev. Anthony, S. J., iv, 11  
 Dantí, Fr. Antonio, arrives, ii, 453;-overscrupulous, 488;-with expedition, 492, 495;-in distress, 499-500;-ment., 506, 507, 597;-iii, 265;-autograph, ii, 488  
 Danzarines Indians, ii, 136  
 Dárien, Bishop of, ii, 245  
 Dating, fraudulent, by Pio Pico, iv, 504-505, 760-767  
 Dávalos, Rev. Miguel, ii, 325, 370  
 Dávalos, surgeon, ii, 157  
 David, King of Israel, iv, 420  
 Davis, Daniel C., iv, 591  
 Day, Mrs. F. H., iv, 35  
 Day, St. Francis's, at the Missions, iii, 44;-St. Michael's, 44  
 Deacons, the first ordained in California, iv, 257-258  
 Dead, Office of the, ii, 170  
 Dead and wounded at San Pascuál, iv, 573  
 Dearth of priests, iv, 88-89, 391, 395, 409, 612-613, 618  
 Death, belief of California Indians, ii, 238

- Death of boatswain, ii, 146;-of Bucareli, 295-296, 324;-of Fr. Crespi, 326;-Fr. Garcés, 353;-Fr. Font, 190;-Fr. Jaume, 169;-Fr. Lasuén, 596;-Fr. Murguía, 399;-Neve, 357, 405;-Fr. Nocedal, 320;-Fr. Palóu, 480;-Capt. Pérez, 166;-Rivera, 354;-Roméu, 456;-Bishop Rousset, 644;-Fr. Serra, 402;-iii, Rev. Bachelot, 652;-Bishop Bernardo, 251;-Fr. Calzada, 47;-Fr. Ciprés, 47;-Fr. Dumézt, 47;-Gov. Figueroa, 539;-Fr. Gil y Taboada, 129, 466;-Fr. Ibañez, 47;-Fr. Jaime, 277;-Fr. Landaeta, 47;-Fr. Miguel, 47;-Fr. Panto, 47;-Fr. Payéras, 171-172;-Fr. Quintana, 12-16;-Fr. Urresti, 47;-Fr. Uría, 466, 568;-Fr. José Sánchez, 451;-Fr. Sarria, 568-571;-Fr. Señan, 173, 181;-Fr. Tapis, 221;-iv, Fr. Abella, 279;-Fr. Arroyo, 120;-Fr. Caballero, O. P., 238, 259;-Fr. P. Cabot, 79;-Bishop Diego, 516;-Fr. Esténaga, 618;-Fr. Fortuni, 120;-Fr. Godayol, 476;-Herrera, Mex. President, 670;-Fr. Ibárra, 279;-Fr. J. J. Jimeno, 719-720;-Fr. Martin, 120;-Fr. Juan Moreno, 364, 412;-Fr. Rafael Moreno, 120;-Fr. Oliva, 618;-Fr. Ordáz, 686;-Pico's mother, 464;-Pio Pico, 111;-Híjar, 389;-Fr. Victoria, 79;-Fr. Zalvidea, 525-526
- Deathbed, appeal from, by Bishop Diego, iv, 513-514
- Deathbed scene of the Missions, iv, 495-501
- Death warrant for the Missions, iv, 373-375, 445-450, 462
- Death warrant, political, of Pio Pico, iv, 445-450, 636
- Deaths from scurvy, ii, 12-14;-from cholera, iv, 696
- Debts of the Missions, iv, 438-440
- Decadence of Lower California, iii, 274
- Decay of Missions begins with emancipation, iii, 241, 559-560
- De-Christianization of boys at bottom of Mexico's disorders, iv, 714
- Decision of Mexican prelates on Bula Cruzada privileges, iii, 161
- Decision of U. S. Land Commission on Church property, iv, 733-745;-of U. S. District Court on Mission property, 746-771
- Declaration of independence of the Castro and Alvarado confederates, iv, 55-56
- Decrease of Indian population, causes, iv, 320-322
- Decree, royal, September 15th, 1713, on rights of Indians, ii, 517-518
- Decree, royal, Nov. 9th, 1773, on Church Asylum, ii, 668-669
- Decree, royal, July 23d, 1793, on teaching Spanish to Indians, ii, 472
- Decree, royal, January 22d, 1804, on a Papal Brief, ii, 605-607
- Decree of Spanish Cortes, September 13th, 1813, secularizing Missions, iii, 95-97, 101, 320-321, 348, 520
- Decree against Spaniards by Mexican Congress, March 20th, 1829, iii, 274
- Decree by Mexican Congress, August 17th, 1833, secularizing Missions, iii, 518-520;-iv, 210
- Decree against religious Orders by Mexican Congress, November 6th, 1833, iii, 516-517
- Decree, supplementary, by Mexican Congress, April 16th, 1834, iii, 521
- Decree (illegal) of secularization, by California assembly and Gov. Figueroa, August 9th, 1834, iii, 523-530
- Decree (illegal), supplementary of California assembly, November 4th, 1834, iii, 530-532
- Decree of Mexican Congress, November 7th, 1835, repeal-

- ing Figueroa's decree, iv, 6, 209, 210
- Decree of Mexican Congress erecting the Californias into a diocese, September 19th, 1836, iv, 90-91, 186
- Decree of President Santa Anna, February 8th, 1842, taking charge of Pious Fund Estates, iv, 242-243
- Decree of Santa Anna, October 24th, 1842, confiscating the Pious Fund Estates, iv, 244
- Decree of Gov. Micheltorena, March 26th, 1843, restoring Missions to friars, iv, 272-276
- Decree of Santa Anna, June 21st, 1843, admitting Jesuits, iv, 282-283
- Decree of Mexican Congress, April 3d, 1845, restoring Pious Fund to California Bishop, iv, 434
- Decree (illegal) of Pico assembly, May 28th, 1845, leasing and alienating Missions, iv, 373-375, 431, 433, 444, 445, 499, 743, 769, 772
- Decree (illegal) of Pio Pico for the sale of Missions, October 28th, 1845, iv, 445-450, 455, 743, 769
- Decrees of First Ecclesiastical Synod of California, March 19-23, 1852, iv, 692-693, 802-804
- Decree of Second Ecclesiastical Synod, iv, 713
- Decrees of Mexican usurpers against Religion, iv, 794-797
- Dedication of College at Santa Barbara, iv, 707
- Deer, elks, antelopes seen, ii, 203;—at San Francisco Bay, 52
- Defamers of missionaries, ii, 584-585
- Defended, Missions, ii, 552-581;—iii, 660-663
- Defense of Fr. Martínez, iii, 296-299
- Defense not needed by friars, iv, 804
- Definidores or councillors, ii, 606
- Degrading position of missionaries, iii, 583;—iv, 49
- Degrading reglamento, ii, 423
- Degrading, whipping not so regarded by Indians, ii, 275, see Flogging.
- Degrees farthest north of Spaniards, ii, 322
- Delaware Indians, iv, 447-478, 569, 575
- Delaware whipping post, ii, 276
- Deleisseques, Olivier, iv, 507
- Delegate to Mexican Congress, see Congress
- Delight of Dominicans, iv, 707-708
- Delight of neophytes at Memorias, iii, 647
- Delmás, Rev. John Mary A., iv, 628, 683, 685
- Demagogues opposed to the friars, iii, 566
- Demand, unreasonable, of Solá, iii, 135
- Demands for permit to retire, ii, 424
- Demands for supplies, iii, 35;—endless, 128-129, 166-167, 223-228;—of paisano chiefs, 344-345, 374;—specimen demands, iii, 554-556;—iv, 133-135;—unreasonable, iii, 188
- Demented Fr. Horra, ii, 508
- Demers, Rt. Rev. Modestus, iv, 613-614
- Demokrat, San Francisco, German Daily's absurd story, iv, 806
- Demoralization of emancipated Indians, iv, 110-111, 639-640
- Den, Nicholas August, leases Mission Santa Barbara, iv, 460;—ment., 234, 456, 457, 684
- Den, Richard, purchases Santa Barbara Mission, iv, 508;—ment., 725
- Department of Lower California, salaries, ii, 123
- Depravity, moral, iv, 34-35
- Depredations of Indians exaggerated, iv, 644-654
- Depredations of savages and emancipated Indians, iii, 38, 81;—iv, 638-643

- Depredations of paisano troopers, iv, 360-361  
 Description of Cal. coast, ii, 660-662  
 Descubierta, The, or Santa Justa, ii, 439-440  
 Deserting sailors flogged, ii, 157  
 Deserting soldiers, ii, 90, 106-107, 111, 120  
 Desert travelers perish, ii, 135  
 De Smet, Rev. Peter John, S. J., iv, 689  
 Destitute soldiers, iii, 17, 36, 66-67, 83-84, 123  
 Destroyers of Missions, pupils of Voltaire, iv, 791  
 Destroying property, friars falsely accused, iii, 556-557  
 Destruction Island, ii, 158  
 Destruction of Mission San Diego, ii, 169  
 Destruction of vineyards, iii, 661;-iv, 5  
 Destruction wrought by confiscation, iv, 107-116  
 Detachment of the friars, ii, 458-459, 594;-iii, 439, 548-550, 552  
 Detaining converts at Missions, reasons for, ii, 271, see Run-aways  
 Detrimental trade regulations, ii, 436-437  
 Dialects, Indian, ii, 227, 252-253  
 Diaries or journals, ii, 15, 23, 141-144, 153, 177  
 Diario del Gobierno, iii, 660  
 Diary of Fr. Juan Crespi, ii, 23;-of Fr. Pedro Font, 177;-of Fr. Tomás de la Peña, 153;-of Fr. Francisco Palóu, 141-144  
 Diatribe of paisano chiefs against friars, iii, 366-369;-of Hittéll, 462  
 Díaz, Benito, iv, 65, 508, 727, 759-766  
 Díaz, Rev. Cristóbal, ii, 34  
 Díaz, Fr. Juan, ii, 135-137, 352, 667  
 Díaz, Porfirio, President of Mexico, iv, 795  
 Diego, Fr. García, sends four friars to California, iii, 407;-with eight friars at San Blas, iii, 442;-in Lower California, 442-444;-arrives at Monterey, 420, 445;-meets Fr. Durán, 447;-at Santa Clara, 452-453;-opposes flogging, 455-456;-on Vallejo's complaints, 459-460;-suspends Fr. Mercado, 461-462;-reinstates Fr. Mercado, 462;-on secularizing Missions, 486-488;-ignores impertinent assembly decree, 531;-consults Fr. Durán, 578, 605;-memorial to governor, 578-580;-appeal from Fr. Quijas, 581-589;-complains about administrators, 594-595;-attends dying Figueroa, 599;-report on Figueroa's death, 604-605;-gives Confirmation, 606;-departs for Mexico, 605-606;-ment., 473, 494-496, 577, 590, 659-661;-iv, goes to Mexico, 68, 186;-report on Figueroa, 69-72;-memorial to Govt., 83-90, 98;-successful, 186-187;-informe or report, 187-189;-presides at college chapter, 213;-ment., 79-80, 122;-named Bishop of the Californias, 189-191;-Bull of appointment, 195-201;-takes oath, 201;-consecrated, 202;-first pastoral 202, 186;-signature, 203;-notifies Fr. Durán and Gov. Alvarado, 203;-appoints agent for Pious Fund, 204;-memorial to Mexican President, 204-209;-visits Guadalupe, 213-214;-fails to secure priests, 221-223;-desires Jesuits, 222;-obtains two Zacatécans, 222;-voyage to California, 224-226;-arrives at S. Diego, 226;-his attendants, 226-228;-confers Confirmation and Minor Orders, 228;-goes to Santa Barbara, 229-236;-his clergy, 237-238;-pastoral, 239-240;-Pious Fund taken away, 242-245;-pastoral on tithes, 246;-pays tonnage, 246-247;-circular on tithes, 247-248;-abused by Vallejo, 249-250;-embarrassed, 245-247, 251-257, 256-257;-appeals to Mex. Govt.,

- 253-255;-Pious Fund returned, 256, 403-404;-ordains first priests, 257-258;-Confirmation tour, 259;-names Patron Saints, 259-261;-founds seminary, 261-263;- Confirmation tour, 263-267;-seeks to secure title to Church property, 264-265;-takes oath with clergy, 282;-dispute with Fr. Quijas, 298-305;-congratulates Pico, 336;-leaves Monterey without priest, 391;-to Micheltorena, 394-396;-disheartened, 398-400;-correspondence with Mex. Govt., 401-402;-orders public prayers, 406;-representation to Mex. Presid., 407-410;-ordains priests, 412;-on marriage before seculars, 415-416;-on nationalism and politics, 417-419;-extends Fr. Mercado's faculties, 424-427;-refuses to misapply funds, 441-442;-places Rev. Gómez at S. Luis Obispo, 513-514;-appoints FF. Durán and Rúbio vicars-general, 514-516;-his death and burial, 516-518;-his accounts, 519;-what hastened death, 520-521;-ment., 176, 192, 296, 330, 427, 439, 523, 618, 663, 669, 672, 682, 684, 694, 733, 769, 792, 793, 816;-autograph, 262
- Diegueños Indians, ii, 170
- Diézmo or tithes introduced, iv, 239-240, 246, 608
- Diézmo source of revenue to king, iii, 133
- Difference between Mission and Reservation, iv, 656-657
- Difference betw. Religious and their enemies, iii, 616-620
- Difference between savage and Mission Indians, iii, 405;-iv, 141-142;-iv, 532-534
- Difficulties encountered by friars, ii, 227, 244, 252-253, 274, 282, see Friars, Missionaries
- Digger Indians, ii, 224, 226;-iv, 652
- Dilatavit infernus os suum, iii, 517
- Dilemma of Fr. Garcés, ii, 194, 198;-of Fr. Serra, 304, 318, 339;-of missionaries, iv, 7, 12-13
- Dinner with savages, ii, 156
- Diocese of California erected, iv, 90, 186;-state of, 391, 397-401
- Diocese of Sonora, ii, 541;-iv, 196
- Diós y Libertad, origin of, iii, 209;-used by FF. Suñer, Peiri, Mansilla, 278-279
- Diplomatic relations broken off, iv, 473
- Diputación, or legislative assembly, iii, 169;-iv, 51
- Disagree, Vallejo and Alvarado, iv, 125
- Disagreeable necessity, management of temporalities, ii, 383-385
- Disagreeable remonstrances, iv, 95-96
- Disappointment of neophytes, iii, 647
- Discalced religious, iii, 96
- Disciples of Voltaire, iv, 580, 782, 784
- Discipline, military, and Vallejo, iv, 96
- Discontent of Indians, iii, 210-211;-iv, 17-18
- Discord betw. ecclesiastics and the military, ii, 348-349
- Discord among paisano chiefs and followers, iv, 485-494, 557
- Discount, heavy, iii, 560-561
- Discouraging letters, iii, 370-371;-iii, 162-164
- Discoverer of San Francisco Bay, ii, 51
- Discoveries on northwest coast, ii, 3, 147-160
- Discovery of gold, iv, 609-610
- Discovery of Monterey announced in Mexico, ii, 79
- Discovery, The, ii, 469-470
- Discrepancies in dates, iv, 276
- Discretory, ii, 377, 382, 405;-serious error of, 481-482
- Discrétos or college councillors, ii, 382, 597, 626;-iii, 465;-iv, 213, 722
- Discrimination, unjust, iii, 193;-iv, 135

- Diseases, Indian, causes of, ii, 237-238, 608-610, 633;-iv, 321, see Gálico
- Disgraceful state of things, iii, 331
- Disgust of the people, iv, 483
- Disheartened missionaries, ii, 383-390, 531;-iii, 226, 228-231, 233, 234, 374-377;-iv, 297-298, 378-379
- Dishonorably taking advantage of Indian helplessness, iii, 386
- Disillusioned missionaries, ii, 286
- Disinterestedness of the friars, ii, 347, 379, 466-467;-iii, 114-117, 344, 420, 548-550
- Disloyalty, charge of, resented, iv, 419
- Disobedient legislators, iv, 15-16
- Disorderly soldiers, iv, 485;-due to Pico and Castro, 423
- Disorders in Mexico, iv, 109, 794-799
- Disorders liable to occur, ii, 275
- Disorders due to Neve's meddling, ii, 340-344
- Dispensation from abstinence, ii, 592;-iii, 160
- Dispute between Fr. Serra and Neve, ii, 338;-between Bishop Diego and Fr. Quijas, iv, 298-305
- Disputes between missionaries and the military, ii, 104-105, 196-197, 603-608;-how to avoid them, 415
- Disregard for human life, ii, 240-241;-for Indian rights, 516-520
- Disrespect of soldiers for priests, ii, 183, see Soldiers
- Dissensions among Mexicans under Flores, iv, 575-576
- Dissolute soldiers cause of disorders, iii, 35;-iv, 485
- Distance required between Mission and colony, ii, 515
- Distance betw. San Gabriel and the Colorado, ii, 317
- Distress in the Missions, ii, 100;-iii, 74-76
- Distribution of missionaries, ii, 85, 215;-iii, 452
- Distribution of rentals, iv, 468-469
- Districts, territorial, iv, 390
- Dividing line betw. Upper and Lower California, ii, 598
- Divine Office, ii, 560
- Divine Worship and genuine Christians, iii, 579;-amount granted for, 531;-deemed excessive, 578-579
- Division, unjust, of Mission lands, iii, 392-393
- Dixon's Channel, ii, 149
- Doctor Pedro Prat, ii, 9, 83
- Doctrina or religious instructions, ii, 83, 252, 254-255, 283, 401;-in Spanish a folly, 553;-in Indian, iii, 42-43;-ment., 263, 472, 623
- Doctrinas or Indian pueblos, ii, 345;-iv, 301
- Doctrineros, iv, 301
- Document buried at Carmelo, ii, 57-58;-at Point Lobos, 165
- Document, precious, iv, 42-50
- Documentos of Pio Pico, iv, 366, 368, 386, 441
- Dole, William P., iv, 654
- Dolór de costádo, ii, 613
- Dolores, Arroyo de los, ii, 181;-Laguna de los, ii, 204
- Dolores, Mexico, ii, 648
- Dolores Mission, San Francisco, ii, 209-281;-Vancouver at, 469;-procession at, 322;-iv, 296, 615, 715, 775
- Dolores River, ii, 62
- Dolores, Nuestra Señora de los, River, ii, 681
- Domestic infelicity of Fages, ii, 408, 415, 422
- Domínguez, Juan José, iii, 646
- Domínguez, Manuel, iii, 252;-iv, 280
- Dominicans receive Lower Cal., ii, 102, 108, 127;-dispute with Neve, 287;-ment., 453, 456;-at Benicia, iii, 408;-iv, in Low. Cal., 188, 219, 521, 516, 676;-rejoice at founding of Franciscan college, 707-708;-ment., 241, 259, 294, 603, 604, 686, 700
- Dominican chapter, Rome, iv, 666
- Dominican province and novitiate established, iv, 692
- Dominican Sisters, first, in California, iv, 682, 688-690

- Dominus det vobis pacem*, ii, 472;-iii, 447
- Donados or Tertiaries Regular, iii, 52
- Donations forced, iii, 70, 117-119, 123-129, 167-168;-voluntary, 70;-to Gov. Solá, iii, 158
- Donations to Fr. Serra, ii, 126
- Donativo or war contributions, ii, 465-466, 647
- Donors of Pious Fund, iv, 242
- Don Quixote of Cal., iv, 430, 781
- Dos Palabritas, iv, 8-13
- Dos Pueblos, Indian villages, ii, 37;-iii, 201
- Doubet, Rev. Peter Joseph, iv, 627, 685
- Doyle, John T., edition of Palóu's *Noticias*, ii, 65, 148, 404;-in "Century," 471;-iv, 695, 733
- Doyle, Sister Mary Sebastian, iv, 697
- Drafts for supplies, ii, 591;-iii, 19, 36;-unpaid, 69-73;-worthless, 124-125, 135, 138, 140, 167, 210, 235, 314, 454;-amount due, 115, 171, 338
- Drake's Bay, ii, 7, 50, 55, 661
- Drawback to history, ii, 458-459
- Dreary toil at Missions, ii, 498
- Dreadful sufferings, ii, 45
- Dress of Indian neophytes, ii, 262-263, 556-557;-of savages, 15, 33, 193, 228
- Drouth, iii, 165
- Drunkenness, iii, 132-133;-iv, 110, 637, 650
- Duarte, Mariano, iii, 317, 354
- Duggan, Sister Mary Clare, iv, 714
- Dugout at Carmelo, ii, 163-165
- Dullness of Indians, ii, 252-255, 266, 532
- Dumétz, Fr. Francisco, arrives, ii, 84;-assigned, 85, 89;-persuades deserters to return, 90;-goes to Lower California for supplies, 100, 104, 164;-at San Carlos, 104, 299;-welcomes Fr. Palóu, 129;-goes to San Antonio, 171;-authorized to confirm, 455;-first missionary of San Fernando, 496;-ment., 146, 178, 185
- Dumiel, Rev. John, at San Rafael, iv, 690
- Du Monteil, Rev. John Caspar, C. SS. CC., iv, 627, 685
- Duplicity of Echeandía, iii, 260-261, 394
- Durán, José Maria, Acting Minister of Eccl. Affairs, iv, 672-673
- Durán, Fr. Narciso, ii, 642, 645;-iii, expedition to Sacramento River, 27;-at founding of San Rafael, 31;-at Mission San José, 165-166, 188 and after;-named presidente, 207;-correspondence with FF. Sarria and Tápis, 217-221;-refuses oath, 222-223;-complains of burdens on Indians, 188, 225, 236;-term expires, 249;-consoles Fr. Sánchez, 250;-proposes Bishop, 263, 494-495;-report, 264;-refuses order of Echeandía, 222, 268;-his age, 272;-to Mexican Presid., 281;-elected presidente, 307, 329, 408;-to Mex. President, 304, 328-334;-loathes to stay, 330, 410;-to Echeandía, 336-337;-declines aid till soldiers are succored, 337-338;-proposes Missions east, 341-342, 493-494;-to be banished, 307, 344;-on Victoria, 361;-comments on Echeandía's scheme, 379-342;-circular on emancipation, 374;-to Fr. Peiri, 410-411;-demands passport, 412;-unmasks Echeandía and clique, 421-441;-love for College, 499;-at Santa Barbara, 452;-circular on Zacatecans, 447-452;-welcomes Figueroa, 447;-on transfer of Missions, 453-454;-visits south, 477-480;-on Indians at Los Angeles, 477-479;-presidente and vice-comisario prefecto, 465-466;-on Figueroa's Reglamento, 480-481;-circular on Reglamento, 481;-reply to Figueroa's secularization plan, 488-495;-on northern Missions, 538-540;-laconic remark on Mex. decree, 517;-feels for the friars, 542-543;-circular for case of death, 542-548;-Latin circular, 548-550;-eager

to drop temporalities, 520, 551-552;-to be banished, 565;-on wine and brandy, 571;-offended by Fr. Ordáz, 573-576;-indignant at charge of disloyalty, 573;-appealed to by Figueroa, 553-555;-vicário foráneo, 573;-meets Fr. Diego, 578;-accepts Very Rev. Bachelot, 651;-warned by assembly, 659;-ment., 106, 156, 179, 181, 184, 247, 273, 288, 407-409, 420, 453, 486, 496, 498, 516, 532, 538, 577, 584, 598, 601, 605, 660-661;-iv, difficulties with Chico, 21-30;-ordered banished by Chico, 36-39;-fearless statement, 21-29;-his writings, 42, 50;-on Divine Worship, 42-50;-his popularity, 60-65;-saves California from war, 64-65;-comisário prefecto, 79, 396, 521;-takes oath with friars, 15, 80-81;-appalling description, 98-117;-why rudely treated by Vallejo, 97, 773-777, 781-782;-congratulates Alvarado, 76;-urges Fr. Diego to proceed to Mexico, 68;-his affection for Fr. Rúbio, 80, 116-117;-way to satisfy colonists, 107-108;-vicário foráneo, 120;-in charge of Santa Barbára, 150-151, 157-159;-report on San Gabriel and San Luis Rey, 162-163, 179-180;-wants to leave Cal., 113, 116, 118, 158-159, 163;-on Alvarado's new Reglamentos, 147, 170-177;-refuses fixed income, 175-176;-ill at Aguirre's, 174;-incensed at Pio Pico, 159-160, 179-182;-proposes Bishop, 186;-directs friars to submit to Bishop, 238-239;-acts for Bishop, 258;-circular on restored Missions, 277-279;-indignant protest, 293;-report of 1844, pp. 322-324;-declines to cooperate with Pico in sale of Missions, 346, 347, 351, 354, 368, 385, 443;-on Pico's 5 articles, 340-351;-deceived, 368-384;-confesses his error, 384-385;-misjudges Fr. Esté-

naga, 365-367;-his Six Articles, 431-432;-his solicitude for neophytes, 62-64, 91, 118, 383, 454-455, 458, 464, 466-469;-defends Indian rights, 12-15, 50, 83, 107, 118-119, 185-186, 523-524;-strange circular, 354-355;-offended and appeased, 386-387;-on Híjar's death, 389;-on liberty to Indians, 382-383;-disgusted, yet loves, 452-454;-resents charge of disloyalty, 419;-appeals to Mexican Govt., 428-429;-aroused about sale of Mission, 465-466;-too candid toward secular officials, 386;-to Pico on Pious Fund, 436-441;-circular on delivering Missions, 382;-to Pico on transfer of Mission Santa Barbara, 457-458;-on rentals, 461-463, 468-469;-invited to join Pico's junta, 489;-last letter, 468-469;-yields San Luis Obispo to Bishop, 513;-illness and death, 489, 522;-character of, 522-523;-a Godsend, 523;-esteemed by Superiors and people, 523-524;-abused by Alvarado, 784-789;-on land grants of Alvarado, 789;-orders collection for Propagation of Faith, 789-790;-ment., 20, 39, 82, 107, 121, 122, 144, 174, 203, 229, 236-237, 265, 273, 282, 295, 296, 299, 301, 336, 337, 353, 377, 380, 381, 386, 440, 463, 484, 514-515, 516-518, 596, 672, 673, 703, 706, 776, 793, 815;-autograph, iii, 335.

Durango, ii, 292;-iii, 151, 159;-iv, 196, 283, 518, 793

Duruy, Victor, iii, 629

Duties paid by Missions, iii, 140-141

Duty shirked, iv, 391, 395

Dwinelle, John W., iii, 320, 531;-iv, 657

Dying "Mission Giant," iv, 286

## E.

Eagueya, rancharía, ii, 623

Earnings and stipends of friars used for neophytes, ii, 248,



- 459, 461, 466, 540, 577-579, 636;-iii, 114-115, 393-394, 420, 434-435, 556
- Earthly medicine refused by Fr. Serra, ii, 397
- Earthquakes, ii, 30-33;-year of, iii, 16
- Easter Duty, ii, 543;-iii, 316-317
- Ecclesiastical conference in Mexico, iii, 161
- Ecclesiastical head of both Californias, iv, 186
- Ecclesiastical jurisdiction, independence of, iv, 44-47
- Ecclesiastical privileges, iv, 724;-property, see Church property
- Ecclesiastical Synod, first, California, iv, 693, 732, 802-804
- Eccleston, Most Rev. Samuel, Archb. of Baltimore, iv, 665-666, 731
- Echeandía, José Maria de, insolent demand, iii, 222, 236;-false report, 225, 241;-begins "reforms," 224;-proposes "emancipating" neophytes, 239-241;-demands oath of friars, 237, 243;-Moctezuma for California, 252;-wants Fr. Sarria exiled, 267-269;-arrests and exiles Fr. Martínez, 280-305;-successor named, 321-323, 327;-on schools, 325-326, 397-399;-usurpation, 334;-plans to confiscate Missions, 320, 322-323, 347-353, 383-384, 417-418, 504;-governor in south, 366, 415;-arms Indians, 416;-bando reviewed by Fr. Durán, 422-441;-deceives Indians, 434-435, 437;-distorts law of 1813, p. 467;-departs, 471;-ment., 223-224, 234-235, 251-254, 259-262, 268, 269, 273-277, 282-288, 290-291, 303-307, 316-328, 333, 343-344, 346-347, 353, 365, 373, 377, 383, 389, 412, 417, 419, 421, 445, 451, 454, 466, 467, 470, 471, 484, 492, 502, 503, 523, 536, 538, 540, 556, 559-560, 566, 576-577, 594, 598, 612, 629, 631;-iv, hombre vicioso, 105;-his Indian emancipation, 100;-Echeandía, Figueroa and Pico, 375-376;-cause of disorders, 306-307, 310;-animosity to friars, 637;-ment., 8, 13, 17, 32, 116, 252, 286, 376, 378, 420, 466, 504, 596, 816;-autograph, iii, 348
- Echevería, Agustín de, ii, 370
- Echeveste, Juan José, ii, 121, 132;-Reglamento, 279-281, 285, 288-290, 327, 335
- Ecuador, ii, 160
- Ecsaa, rancharía, ii, 623
- Edgcombe Mt., ii, 159
- Edict of Chico on Indians, iv, 17
- Education, ii, 242-244;-true and false, 266-267;-means to end, 272;-higher in Indian schools a failure, 271-272;-suitable and not suitable, 270-274;-Borica's idea, 475;-Micheltorena's idea, 332-334;-in 1846, p. 485
- Educators, modern, ill informed on Indians' needs, ii, 274
- Effects of conciliatory policy, iv, 596
- Effects of French infidelity, iii, 543;-of Indian emancipation, 434-435, see Emancipation;-of secularization in Sonora, 392;-in California, see Secularization;-of revolts in Mexico, 16-21;-of reading Voltaire, iv, 777, see Voltaire
- Egenal, iii, 143
- Egepam, iii, 143
- Egidos or vacant lots, iii, 474, 476
- Eguren, Francisco, iv, 481
- Ehija, rancharía, ii, 623
- Eizarch, Fr. Tomás, ii, 174, 176, 189, 193
- El Cajón or Santa Monica, iii, 142
- El Cojo, ii, 38
- Elcuanam, iii, 143
- Eldredge, Zoeth S., iv, 634
- Elections for Indian alcaldes, ii, 336-346, 426, 540-541
- Elections, first in Cal., iii, 150;-for first assembly, 157;-for others, 252, 327, 501-502, 597;-iv, 5, 41, 123-124, 284-285;-for last, 471-472
- Elections for temp. gov., iii, 157-158;-for congress, see

- Congress;—for Pico's Junta, iv, 487
- Elections ordered by Stockton, iv, 562;—at Yerba Buena, 563;—for Constitutional Convention, 658;—for first State officials, 660
- Elementary branches at Missions, ii, 273
- El Eusebio, ii, 543
- Elias, Mt. St., ii, 322
- Elisa, Francisco, ii, 438
- Elisabeth of England, iii, 625-629
- Elks hunted, ii, 203
- El Monte (of Fr. Garcés), ii, 195
- Elógio of Uribe, ii, 296
- El Pilár (land grant), iii, 646
- El Principe, see The S. Antonio
- El Principio River, ii, 155
- Emancipation of Indians proposed, iii, 239-240;—as understood by Indians, 241, 323, 347;—grave results, 240-241, 348, 375-376, 380-381, 497-498;—at Los Angeles, 477-478;—at San Juan Capistrano, San Diego, San Luis Rey, 484;—not desired by neophytes, 351-352, 483-484;—emancipated and not emancipated compared, 504;—Fr. Durán's circular on, 374;—opinions of FF. P. Cabot, J. Jimeno, José Sánchez, 374-376;—not wanted by neophytes;—iv, 316-317;—consequences of, 636-640;—a crime, 316
- Emancipated Indians sent adrift, iv, 647-650;—at Los Angeles, 648-649;—not qualified for full citizenship, 141-142, 637-640
- Emancipated from God's law, iii, 318
- Embarrassment of Bishop Diego, see Diego;—of Bishop Alemany, iv, 687;—of the friars, 430-431;—of paisano conspirators, 15-16
- Emilio of Rousseau, iii, 544
- Emmitsburg, Md., iv, 697, 718
- Emoidas, Vicente Madero, iii, 516
- Emory, W. H., on hardships of Kearny's expedition, iv, 569-572;—on force at San Pascual, 574;—first to express suspicion on mission property, 581;—at San Luis Rey and San Juan Capistrano, 582
- Emperor Charles V, ii, 336-337
- Emphyteusis, iv, 348-349, 351, 369
- Encarnacion, Arroyo de, ii, 95, 99
- Encino Valley, ii, 491, 496
- Encouraged Fathers, ii, 428-429
- Encroachments of secular authority, ii, 348-349;—on rights of Indians, iii, 385;—iv, 379
- Endless demands, iii, 318
- Enemy of friars, ii, 330-331;—iii, 513
- Engelhardt (geologist), iii, 82
- England persecutes Catholics, ii, 391;—ment., iv, 129, 172, 414, 493, 622
- English and American immigrants, iii, 145;—as husbands, iv, 414
- English-speaking priests needed, iv, 618-622
- English traders, iii, 168
- English vice-consul, iv, 415
- Enlightenment so-called, iii, 543
- Enramadas, ii, 32, 75, 204, 368
- Ensenada de Asuncion, ii, 158;—de los Llorones, 180, 204
- Enthusiasm for Mexican cause lacking, iv, 557-558, 576
- Entradas or exploring tours of Fr. Garcés, ii, 135, 191-200
- Epidemic of pneumonia, ii, 613
- Epidemics partial cause of Indian decrease, iv, 120, 321-322
- Epilogue, caustic, of Fr. Durán, iii, 400-402
- Equipment of presidios, ii, 465
- Era, new, for California, iv, 541
- Error of Fr. Durán, iv, 374, 384-385
- Error of Fr. Serra and others regarding stipends and rations, ii, 289
- Escalante, Estévan Vélez de, síndico, iii, 209;—faithless, 248, 266
- Eschscholtz, Dr. John Fr., iii, 82
- Eschscholtzia, or California Poppy, iii, 82
- Escrituras de Venta, or title deeds, specimen, iv, 509-511

- Escudé, Fr. Jayme, iii, 16, 23, 128;—autograph, 149
- Esecha Valley, ii, 490
- Español, claim of being, iii, 130
- Espi, Fr. José de la Cruz, ii, 441, 504, 542, 547
- Espinosa, Juan José, iii, 407
- Espinosa, Rafael, iv, 668
- Espionas, Salvador, iv, 152
- Estabrook, E., on Alvarado, iv, 268-269
- Estado Libre y Soberano de la Alta California, iv, 56-59, 91
- Estanislao, Indian leader, iii, 305-306;—iv, 311
- Estéfano, Indian, iv, 452
- Esténaga, Fr. Tomás Eleutério, arrives, iii, 56, 84;—celebrates Constitution, 215-216;—praised by Mexican Govt., 216;—refuses oath, 244;—transferred to San Gabriel, 452;—charged with conspiracy, 572;—ment., 272, 273, 451, 575;—iv, carried off by savages, 108;—flees to Sonora, 115;—describes poverty at San Gabriel, 160-163;—takes oath, 282;—defends himself, 357-358, 367;—reproved unjustly, 366;—refuses to surrender Mission without orders, 383-384;—in distress, 463;—distracted, 637;—death of, 618;—autograph, iii, 215;—ment., 35, 237, 258, 279, 323, 515, 525, 775, 779-780, 784-785, 788
- Estero de la Mercéd, ii, 207;—of Petaluma, 625;—iii, del Americano, 155, 156;—de Herrera, 156;—de San Juan Francisco Regis, 156;—de San Pablo, 156;—de San Rafael, 146, 155;—de Tamáles, 156
- Estevanéll, Ignácio, ii, 107
- Estévez, Fr. José, iii, 375
- Estorace, Jorge, ii, 13
- Estrada, José Ant., iv, 125
- Estrada, Jose Mariano (not Maria), ii, 646;—iii, 8-9, 148, 185, 203, 204, 251
- Estrada, José Ramón, member of Castro congress, iv, 66;—assembly, 123-124;—comisionado of Santa Clara, 92, 134, 138, 177;—prefecto, 280;—assembly, 285, 472
- Estrada, Raymundo, ii, 624
- Estrada, Santiago, iii, 502;—iv, 5, 312
- Estudillo family at San Gabriel, iv, 162-163
- Estudillo, José Antonio, assembly, iii, 502;—iv, 127, 182, 228
- Estudillo, José Joaquin, iii, 145, 251;—at San Francisco, 591, 594;—iv, 230
- Estudillo, José Maria, iii, 37, 64;—at San Diego, 128;—at council of Monterey, 148, 152;—“bitter foe of the padres,” 189, 656, 658;—ment., 215, 243, 245;—assembly, 597
- Ethics with double edge, iv, 808
- Eucharist, Holy, ii, 253;—iii, 263
- Eulália de Callis, ii, 408, 416, 422
- European priests admitted, then excluded, iv, 223
- Evangelista, Juan, Indian youth with Fr. Serra, ii, 108
- Evil in Indian eyes only what is punished, iii, 458
- Ewing, Hon. Thomas, iv, 728
- Exaggeration about Mission wealth, iii, 225, 415, 629-637;—iv, climax of, 654-660
- Excitement after discovery of gold, iv, 610-615
- Excellency, title of governor adopted, iv, 58
- Excommunication incurred and announced, ii, 185, 187, 196;—iii, 232;—iv, 780
- Excuses for colonist indifference and indolence, ii, 514
- Excuses of Indian runaways, ii, 507-508
- Exercises, religious, at Missions, ii, 254-257, 449, 627;—on the march, 175. See also Voyages and Expeditions
- Exile of friars opposed by people, iii, 274-277
- Exiles from Sandwich Islands, iii, 650-652
- Exiles, voluntary, ii, 639
- Existentes, or converts at Missions, ii, 594
- Exorbitant demands from troops, iii, 166-167
- Exorbitant land holdings, iv, 746
- Exorbitant tax on Missions, iii, 140-141
- Expedición Santa, ii, 5

- Expedientes, or collections of documents in given case, ii, 417, 419, 424;—iii, 640
- Expedition, first, in search of Monterey, ii, 22-70;—second, 71-74
- Expedition from Sonora to Monterey, ii, 135-137
- Expeditions for the conquest of California, ii, 3-17
- Expeditions of Capt. Ezeta, see Ezeta
- Expeditions to northwest coast, ii, 146-153, 154-161, 319-324, 437-442
- Expeditions in search of Mission sites, ii, 490-496, 620-626, 679-682;—iii, 22-30, 142-147
- Expeditions, various, to San Francisco Bay, ii, 94-99, 141-143, 161-166, 173-189, 202-204
- Expeditions against the Yumas, ii, 354-355;—against other Indians, iii, 37-39; see Indians
- Expeditions, Patron Saints of, ii, 6, 10, 174
- Expeditions, exploring, of Fr. Garcés, ii, 134-137, 191-200
- Expenditure of Mission and of U. S. Govt. Systems compared, ii, 269
- Expenses of friars traveling, see Traveling expenses
- Expenses of paisano government, iv, 268-269
- Expensive and useless education, ii, 268-269
- Export trade of California, ii, 342
- Extensive tracts of land outside Missions, iii, 500
- Extermination of Indians to be prevented, iv, 654-655
- Extinction of Missions decreed, iv, 373-380, 445-450
- Extracto de Fr. Sarria, iii, 7
- Extreme Unction administered, ii, 45-46;—iii, 263
- Eyes, teaching through, ii, 251
- Ezeta (Heceta) Bruno de, expeditions of, ii, 154-159, 165-166;—ment., 321, 325
- F
- Fabre, Rev. Frederick William, on slander, iii, 414
- Fábregat, Narciso, iii, 37, 62, 204-205
- Fácio, José Ant., iii, 346
- Factional fights in California, iv, 475-476
- Faculties of early Franciscan missionaries, iv, 299-305, 799-802;—of friars for soldiers and colonists, ii, 541-542
- Faculty to confirm, ii, 449;—iii, 91;—iv, 304-305
- Fages, Pedro, in first expedition, ii, 9;—Fages and Galvez, 10, 62;—captain, 93;—his "Salida," 96;—his instructions, 105;—arrogance of, 104-107;—angers soldiers, 90, 107;—violent temper, 111;—leads expedition to San Francisco Bay, 94-99;—at San Diego, 103;—false reports of, 106-107;—replaced by Rivera, 125;—returns as governor and visits all Missions, 354-356, 393-394;—has runaways brought back, 361, 393;—domestic infelicity, 408, 415, 422;—annoys Fr. Serra and friars, 406-409;—forgets instructions, 415;—formally accuses friars, 416-417;—directed to aid friars, 419;—powers curtailed, 430;—report on neophytes, 431;—attempt on liberty of friars, 442-444;—reproves Ignacio Vallejo, 515;—asks for artisans, 535;—asks to be relieved, 455;—succeeded by Roméu, 456;—ment., 13-15, 22, 23, 33, 66, 71, 73, 80, 86, 89, 92, 120, 129, 132, 133, 180, 183, 206, 207, 280, 281, 354, 368, 403, 430-434, 450, 452, 544, 599, 620;—iii, 253, 643, 645;—iv, 816;—autograph, vol. i, 530
- Fahy, Rev. John, iv, 628, 685
- Failure of modern Indian education, ii, 267-270
- Failure of Branciforte colony, ii, 520
- Failure to humiliate Fr. Serra, ii, 312-313
- Failure of so-called secularization, iv, 185
- Faith, Sacred Congregation of the Propagation of, ii, 311
- Faithful, the, must support Religion, iii, 580, see also Tithes

- Faithless ecclesiastics, ii, 650-651
- False accusations, iii, 500, 539, 639, 645, 646;—iv, 363-367
- False Bay, ii, 27;—Cape, ii, 159
- False interpretation of decree of Córtes of 1813, iii, 320-321
- False philosophy, iii, 220-221
- Families of administrators at Missions, iv, 161-163
- Family, the Mission a real, ii, 275
- Fanaticism according to paisano chiefs, iii, 357, 367
- Fanatics, political, iii, 566
- Fanéga, or Spanish bushel, ii, 103, 113, 554;—iii, 555;—iv, 134
- Farallones Islands, ii, 50, 73, 96, 153, 661;—Bay, 165-166
- Farce of a proclamation, iv, 445
- Farcical court-martial, iii, 295-304
- Farias, Valentin Gómez, iii, 504-505;—iv, 419
- Farnésio, Fr. Francesco Antonio a, ii, 616
- Farnham, Thos. Jefferson, iv, 814
- Farthest north of the Spaniards, ii, 322
- Fate of missionaries and neophytes, iv, 292, 512-513
- Fathers, Friars, see Franciscans
- Fattening on substance of poor Indians, iii, 393, 399
- Faults of individuals not to be attributed to organization, ii, 348
- Faura, Fr. José, ii, 497
- Favorita, The, ii, 161, 321, 322, 324, 325, 370, 395, 397, 435, 437
- Fear for Cal. on account of wrongs to Indians, iv, 113
- Fear of French invasion, ii, 511
- Fearless reply of Fr. Durán, iv, 21-29
- Fears well founded, ii, 405
- Feast of Nuestra Señora de la Luz, iv, 793-794;—of Our Lady of Refuge, 259-261
- Feats, remarkable, by Fr. Serra, ii, 338, 367;—by Fr. Lasuén, 497
- Federal govt. system restored, iv, 67-68
- Federation with two Mexican States rejected, iii, 185
- Fee system, (Arancél) for support of priests urged by Pico, iv, 397;—disliked by Bishop Diego, 253, 399;—at Guadalajara, 400;—not sufficient, 400
- Feelings of the missionaries at prospects, iv, 512-513
- Felch, Alpheus, chairman Land Commission, iv, 218, 732;—announces decision in favor of Church, 733-745
- Felicidad, The, ii, 154
- Felipe III, King of Spain, ii, 5
- Félix, Domingo, iv, 34;—Juan Vicente, ii, 490;—Luciano, iii, 33
- Feliz, José, iv, 311
- Female attendants prohibited, ii, 628
- Feminine ruse, iii, 293-294
- Fenelon, Most Rev. Francis de Salignac de, iii, 232;—iv, 777
- Fernández, Rev. Agustín de San Vicente, iii, 151-159, 175, 183;—autograph, 153
- Fernández, Fernando, iii, 246
- Fernández, Fr. Gregório, ii, 551-552
- Fernández, José, iii, 236
- Fernandez, José del Campo, iii, 282
- Fernandez, Fr. José Maria, ii, 501-509, 550
- Fernandinos Franciscans protest, ii, 392;—ment., 420;—gentleness of, iii, 584;—aged or crippled, 494;—number in 1834, p. 551;—ment., 442, 447, 452-454, 459, 466, 542, 567, 568, 570, 580, 605, 659;—iv, number in 1842, p. 237, 295;—ment., 12, 14, 38, 68, 113, 120, 122, 177, 279, 296, 301, 324, 380, 386, 408, 598, 612, 697, 793. See San Fernando College
- Fernando II, King of Aragón, ii, 245;—iii, 624;—Fernando VI, 524;—Fernando VII, 646;—iii, 70, 94, 98, 99, 105, 138, 148, 217, 282, 295, 300
- Fiction, wretched, iv, 806-812
- Figuér, Fr. Juan, at San Luis Obispo, ii, 178;—at San Gabriel, 128;—at San Diego, 215, 398;—wants to retire, 337-338;—consoled by Fr. Serra, 385-389
- Figueroa, Francisco, X., iv, as-

- sembly, 66, 285, 328, 340, 353, 373, 472, 484, 495;—opposes sale of Missions, 499-501;—in last assembly, 565
- Figueroa, José, appointed governor, iii, 417;—at Monterey, 445, 466;—addresses Fr. Durán, 445;—not friendly to friars, 471, 472, 502-503, 561-565;—forbids flogging, 455;—first report, 472-473;—views like Echeandia's, 472-473;—his Previsiones, 473-476;—opposes secularization, 496-501;—lauded by Vallejo, 484-485;—own plan of secularization, 486;—asks to be relieved, 505;—change of mind, 497, 522-532, 540;—opens assembly, 502-503;—refuses to recognize Híjar-Padrés, 507-508;—appeals to Fr. Durán for supplies, 553-555;—unworthy report, 563-566;—appeases, Fr. Durán, 573;—decree of August 9th, 1834, a trick, 523;—lectures Fr. Ordáz, 576;—lets Ortega go unpunished, 590-591;—ill and resigns, 597;—last will, 598;—death and funeral, 599-602;—remains discovered, 602;—cause of death, 604-605;—ment., 418, 420, 442-444, 453, 454, 459, 460, 463, 470, 477, 479, 480, 482-486, 502, 506, 508, 509, 512, 513, 515, 517, 520, 522, 545, 553, 560, 566-568, 572-574, 577-583, 657, 658-660, 663;—iv, resignation, 3;—decree of confiscation, 6, 142, 375-376;—compelled to decree confiscation, 7, 42, 109, 131;—acts without authority, 10, 13, 16;—on rights of Indians, 25;—decree of emancipation, 100;—founds Yerba Buena, 266-267;—holds Missions to be private property, 377;—cause of death, 69-70;—ment., 36, 44, 69, 71, 84, 93, 105, 137, 274, 307, 332, 351, 378, 419, 462, 502, 518, 523, 563, 775, 776, 816;—autograph, iii, 499
- Fíncas, iv, 369-371
- Finely-spun plan miscarries, iii, 507-508
- Fires, forest, see Arrillaga for regulations;—see San Luis Obispo
- Fireworks for Mission Indians, iii, 648
- First ecclesiastical synod, iv, 692, 732, 802-804
- First land grant, iii, 640
- First Mission sold, iv, 458
- First years at a Mission, ii, 512
- Fiscal, José Antonio de Aréche, ii, 279
- Fischer, Capt., iv, 638
- Fita, Rev. Fidélis, ii, 671
- Fitch, A. H., iv, on Mission architecture, 534;—misstatement regarding Fr. Serra, 805
- Five Articles of Pico, iv, 340-341
- Flag of Alvarado, iv, 64-65;—of the U. S. hoisted at Monterey, 550, 552-554;—of truce, 577;—of México, 552
- Flándres, ii, 293
- Flesh meat, days when prohibited, ii, 602-603
- Fletcher, H. S., ii, 41
- Flight of FF. Ripóll and Altímir, iii, 254-257
- Flogging white deserter, ii, 157
- Flogging at Missions introduced by Rev. Salvatierra, S. J., ii, 276;—not peculiar to Missions, 276;—applied by Indian official, 275;—not degrading to Indians, 276;—proposed by Roosevelt for some, 276;—advocated by Fr. Serra, 341-342;—iii, practise of Jesuits, 456;—wholesome method, 457-459;—under comisionados, 542, 591;—number of blows permitted by law, 478;—ment., 240, 454-455, 488;—iv, under friar and comisionado rule, 140, 151, 153;—advised by Gov. Mason for horsethieves, 643
- Flora, The, iii, 21
- Flores, José Maria, breaks parole as captain, iv, 481, 564;—chosen commander against U. S. troops, 565-566;—publishes last decree on Missions, 567;—accused, imprisoned, reinstated, 576;—calls for volunteers, 567-568;—his flag of truce, 577;

- retreats to Sonora, 578;-ment., 558, 574-575
- Flores, Manuel Ant. de, viceroy, ii, 437-438, 452, 481
- Flores, Fr. Refugio, iv, 669-670
- Flores, Sebastian, ii, 392
- Floresta Español, La, ii, 385
- Florida Blanca, Count de, ii, 317
- Florida, Cal., ii, 667
- Florida, Mission history of, ii, 264
- Flying Fish, The, iv, 318
- Folly, educational, of the day, ii, 266-267
- Fonseca, Minister Urbano, iv, 671-672
- Font, Fr. Pablo, ii, 325
- Font, Fr. Pedro, with Anza's expedition, ii, 171-189;-baptizes, 178;-indignant at Montereyans, 182-183;-diary, 667;-death, 190;-ment., 248-249, 252-255, 325, 620
- Fontaine, Rev. Flavian, C. SS. CC., iv, 626-627, 685;-opens school, 716
- Foolish Plan, ii, 109, 336
- Foolish trade regulations, iii, 20
- Food at Missions, ii, 554-556;-according to Langsdorff, 637;-scarcity of, 57-59, 100, 136;-according to Beechey, iii, 264
- Forbes, Alexander, author of "California," hostile to Catholic Missions, ii, 265;-admits kindness of the friars, 277;-ment., 251, 261, 263, 278, 436-437;-on Fr. Peiri, iii, 414-415;-on Zacatecan friars, 442-443;-on fidelity of friars, 557;-on fanéga, 555;-ment., 637
- Forbes, James Alex., British vice-consul, presumption, iv, 416;-on poverty of friars, 218;-before Land Commission, 733;-ment., 320, 415, 760
- Force not employed to obtain converts, ii, 252, 500
- Force instead of Religion to subdue savages fails, iv, 119
- Forced contributions, iii, 134, 236;-iv, 94-95, see Contributions, Drafts
- Foreign invasion feared, ii, 84
- Foreign missions aided, ii, 584
- Foreign priests admitted by Santa Anna, iv, 284
- Foreign vessels not to be aided, ii, 471
- Foreigners defended by Bishop Diego, iv, 70-71;-friendly to missionaries, iii, 330;-iv, 13;-at Monterey, iii, 466-467;-census in 1840, iv, 129;-prohibited from making surveys, ii, 4
- Foreigners and nativists, iii, 330
- Forest fires, first legislation on, ii, 464
- Foretnick, Rev. Francis, iv, 692
- Forfeiture of land rights, iii, 644
- Forge or smithy at Mission San Diego, ii, 112
- Formalities observed by Fr. Serra, ii, 298-300
- Formula for Mission Reports, ii, 445-448
- Forster, John, purchases Mission San Juan Capistrano, iv, 460;-ment., 767
- Fort Leavenworth, Kans., iv, 569;-Mohave, Cal., ii, 194;-Ross, 634;-iii, 21, 154-155;-Yuma, ii, 200, 352
- Fortunate persecution, ii, 549
- Fortuni, Fr. Buenaventura, with expedition, ii, 625-626;-refuses oath, iii, 244, 270;-retires to San Luis Rey, 452, 538;-ment., 451;-iv, disheartened, 149;-death, 130;-ment., 180, 522;-autograph, iii, 538
- Founding a Mission, first steps, ii, 246-247;-iv, 87
- Four Natives address Franciscans, iv, 7-11
- Four Pretenders, iv, 112
- Fox and grapes, iii, 431-432
- Frailero, Frailes, Fray, Friar, ii, 358-359, 408;-iv, 9
- Frailes Azules, iii, 442
- France at war with Spain, ii, 464-465;-iii, ment., 318, 430;-iv, Catholic Church in, 45-46;-without God, 662;-in control of rabid infidels, 498;-ment., 91, 126, 189, 409, 590, 622, 623, 627, 628, 711, 779
- Francisca changed to Benicia, iv, 563

Franciscan habit bestowed first time in Cal., iv, 707

Franciscan, last Spanish, iv, 176 (insert);-last at Santa Clara, 690-691

Franciscan Order, beginning of, ii, 68

Franciscans in Lower California, ii, 4;-prepare to go north, 4-17;-as chaplains on ships, see Chaplains;-misrepresented, 106-107;-not "sent" by Church or Superiors, but by king, 145, 617;-loyal, respectful to secular govt., 145, 284-285, 363, 460, 540;-match for all aggressors, 188, 561;-Tuthill on, 224;-defenders of Indians, 277;-object of, 363, see Missions, Missionaries;-messengers of Gospel, not agriculturists, etc., 242-245, 383, 593-594;-volunteers, not forced, 236, 377-378, 418, 533;-methods of, 242-278;-dispirited, 215;-cheered by Borica, 497-498;-object to be victims of politicians, 378;-disinterested, 373-374, 379, 459-468;-their preferences, 385;-annoyed throughout mission period, 285;-military jealousy cause of opposition, 406;-may refuse to stand alone, 424;-self-denial, detachment, 458-459;-patriotic but penniless, 540, see Donativo;-incalculable benefit to Spain, 467;-penniless, 288, 459-460, 462, 466-467, 580;-poverty keenly felt, 509-510;-earnings devoted to neophytes, 326, 459-462, 527, 532;-slave for the Indians, 282, 526;-solicitous for Indians, 346-347;-envied their stipends, 523-529;-accused, defended, exonerated, 549-583;-serve presidios and colonists gratis, 419, 461, 514;-some approved by archbishop, 453;-two unworthy ones, 479-487;-lofty aspirations generally, 533;-subdelegated for service of whites, 542;-not absolutely independent in building, 601-602;-iii, two imprisoned in Mexico, 16;-truly apostolic,

116, 142, 263-264, 276;-absolutely detached and unselfish, 186, 258, 434, 439, 558;-respectful to secular authorities, 112, 211-212, 242;-loyal on principle, 245, 334-335;-too submissive, 547;-as to oath of allegiance, 149, 214, 219, 237, 243-244;-cheerless life, 168-169, 187, 259, 316, 374-378, 417, 434, 546-547, 662-663;-rewarded with calumnies, 86-87, 433-434, 455, 554, 556;-subjected to whims of politicians, 28;-threaten to depart, 190, 193;-true to neophytes, 193;-in loco parentis, 114;-consolation to Superiors, 46-47;-pleased at prospect of leaving, 99-100, 104, 105, 187, 377, 439;-marked for expulsion, 265, 273;-needed by govt., 262;-hated by covetous, 377-378, 497;-willing to gratify enemies, 334-337, 470;-eager to surrender temporalities, 120-121, 126, 239, 374-376, 412, 492, 520, 538-539, 553, 550-551;-conceal their grief, 542-543;-love of poverty, 545;-honest and faithful, 557;-why removed, 498;-dangerous to Satan and agents, 565;-feelings for Figueroa, 602;-shun publicity, 611;-their enemies, birds of a feather, 513;-iv, number of, 88, 612, 686;-willing to cede temporalities, 29, 64;-not changed, 65;-reasons for yielding, 92-93;-free to join Bishop, 221;-faculties of, 304-305, 799-802;-indignant at Pico's charge, 355-362;-poor to the last, 23, 175-177, 411, 746;-resist encroachments on Indian rights, 379;-slandered therefor, 377;-disheartened, 378-379;-successful, 527-537;-their work undone, 452;-some depart, 410;-doomed to extinction, 618, 698, 699, 700;-establish novitiate, 702-707;-build parish church of Santa Barbara, 706-707;-cede parish for Mission, 720;-agreement with Dominicans, 709;-in Lower



- California, 675-676;—two Italians at San Francisco, 313;—need no defense, 804;—see also Missionaries, Fernandinos, Zacatecans
- Francisco, Indian alcalde, ii, 339
- Franking privilege, ii, 408-411
- Fransoni, Cardinal, iv, 665, 666-667
- Fraternal solicitude, ii, 534
- Fraudulent documents of Pio Pico, iv, 504-505, 508, 550, 725-728, 760-766
- Frazadas pastores, iii, 69
- Freedom of neophytes greater than that of savages, ii, 264-265
- Freedom, strange kind, iii, 497-498;—of Catholic religious and of secret lodge members compared, 101;—iv, of worship under Kearny, 580-581;—of Religion under Liberalism, 794-799;—of speech, 393;—offered but not wanted by neophytes, iii, 351-352;—iv, 13, 316-317
- Freemasons in México, iii, 267;—iv, 104
- Freethinkers, iii, 371
- Fremont, John C., ment., ii, 143;—arrives, iv, 477;—at Monterey, 478;—withdraws north, 479;—raises U. S. flag on Mt. Gavilán, 479;—retreats, 479-480;—returns, 491;—at Monterey, 561;—raises U. S. flag at San Diego, 561;—pardons José Pico, 568;—crosses Santa Inés Mts., 568;—accepts surrender of Andrés Pico, 578;—refuses to recognize Kearny, 579;—court-martialed, found guilty, pardoned, 579-580;—U. S. Senator from Cal., 661;—ment., 481, 545, 546, 548-549, 556, 561, 563, 565, 581, 727
- Freight charges, ii, 448, 528, 579;—iii, 650
- Freight for northern Missions, ii, 382
- Fréjes, Fr. Francisco, iv, 80
- French-Belgian priests in Rocky Mts., iv, 613-614
- French Encyclopedists, ii, 314;—iv, works of, 777
- French infidelity, ii, 144-145;—iii, 543;—iv, rampant, 106-109;—influence of, 285-286, 794
- French philosophy, effect on savages, iv, 108-109;—on Mexican politics and demagogues, 794-799
- French republic so-called, iii, 218, 219;—Mexican usurpers ape its notions, 208
- Frenzier king, ii, 285
- Fresno County, Cal., ii, 621
- Friendly Cove, ii, 438
- Friendship betw. Fr. Durán and Fr. Rúbio, iv, 80, 120
- First fruits of Christianity in Cal., ii, 29, 101
- Fruits, wild, ii, 567
- Fruits of Indian and Missionary toil enjoyed by others, iii, 433, 503, 547
- Fuca, Juan de, Strait, ii, 438, 441
- Fuéros, Pedro, ii, 354-356
- Fulgencio, Indian, iii, 13, 199
- Funchal, The, iii, 283
- Fundaciones, see Reducciones, Doctrinas
- Funds, lack of, hampers Bishop and successor, iv, 391, 399, 618-619
- Fuentes, Doña Josefa, iv, 330
- Funeral of Bishop Diego, iv, 518
- Funeral of Gov. Figueroa, iii, 601
- Fuster, Fr. Vicente, arrives at San Diego, ii, 127-128;—announces excommunication of Rivera, 185-187;—action approved, 188;—in charge of San Diego, 210;—assigned to San Gabriel, 215;—at San Juan Capistrano, 435

## G

- Gadsden Purchase, iv, 629
- Gajola, José Antonio, iii, 277
- Gajola, Valentín, iv, 481
- Galiana, Fr. Domingo, ii, 597
- Galiano, Dionisio Alcalá, ii, 441
- Gálico, Mal., ii, 519, 620;—iii, 30, 79
- Galindo, Eusebio, iv, 41
- Gallagher, Rev. Hugh, iv, 695, 696, 714, 715
- Gallégos, Carlos, ii, 182

- Gálvez, José de, sends expeditions to Cal., ii, 4-5; ostensible chief object, 5, 10, 655-660;—real object, 3-4;—piety of Gálvez, 6-10;—vies with Fr. Serra, 7;—his Mission, 7, 93;—saves expense to royal treasury, 118;—prime minister, 218;—ment., 40, 55, 56, 67, 76, 80, 82, 84, 134, 160, 182, 281, 290, 291, 335, 363, 368, 391-393, 401, 524, 528, 653-655, 657, 660;—iii, 114, 116, 469;—autograph, vol i, 328
- Gálvez, Matías de, viceroy, ii, 423, 433, 544, 552
- Gambling, ii, 565
- Games at Missions, ii, 274, 564-565
- Gamuzas, iii, 69
- Ganado mayor (cattle), iii, 475;—iv, 265;—menor (sheep) iii, 475
- Ganganelli, Cardinal, ii, 67
- Gantt, John, iv, 315
- Gaps in the Mission line, ii, 220-221, 364, 453, 490
- Garbáños planted by Moraga, ii, 181
- Garcés, Fr. Francisco Hermenegildo, charge from Bucareli, ii, 135;—his entradas or expeditions, 191-200;—his banner and method of teaching, 192;—first Spaniard in the interior, 193;—with Anza, 135-137, 174;—with savages, 189, 192-200;—at San Gabriel, 195-197;—baptizes an Indian, 197;—swims a river, 198;—welcomed by the Mojaves, 199;—goes to Móqui and is ill-used for first time, 199-200;—refused aid by Rivera, 196;—his journal, 350;—urges missions, 350-351;—protests against foolish scheme, 352;—starts Colorado Missions, is murdered by savages, 352-353;—ment., 620, 666-667;—iii, 25, 26;—iv, 814
- García, Fr. Diego, arrives, ii, 423;—at Soledad, 454, 485-486;—retires, 550;—ment., 534
- García, Francisco Pascual, iv, 699
- García, Inocente, iv, 151
- García, Jacinto, iii, 585
- García, Most Rev. Fr. José, Commissary-General, ii, 297-298
- García, Fr. José, discreto, ii, 361, 382
- García Diego y Moreno, Fr., see Diego
- Garden fruits, iv, 534
- Garden of Mission San José, iv, 760;—of Santa Clara, 760;—of San Luis Rey, 589-590
- Gardoquín, Spanish official, ii, 457
- Garfías, Manuel, iv, 481, 565
- Garibay, Pedro, viceroy, ii, 646, 647
- Garijo, Fr. Agustín, guardian, ii, 548, 626, 650;—iii, pathetic letter to Fr. Payéras, 162-163;—ment., 3, 10, 16, 110, 161;—autograph, iii, 162
- Garner, William R., iv, 128
- Garrison, see Presidio
- Garrison of Sonoma captured, iv, 542
- Garza y Ballesteros, Archbishop Lázaro de la, iv, 521
- Gasol, Fr. José, guardian, ii, 548, 585, 631;—regulations, 626-630;—iii, circular, 109-111;—ment., 51, 108, 151, 207;—death of, 162;—autograph, ii, 485
- Gaudêncio, Indian, iv, 452
- Gavilán, Cerro de, iv, 479
- Gaviota, Cal., ii, 37-38
- Gecp., ranchería, ii, 679
- Gecuar, on route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Geese, wild, ii, 53
- Gelecto, ranchería, iii, 24
- Gelonopai, ranchería, iii, 143
- Generosity of Fr. Durán, iv, 454-455, 458
- Genoa, Italy, iii, 450
- Gente de razón, ii, 273;—poor Catholics, 543-544;—iii, 398;—according to Hittell, 129-132;—ment., 6, 319, 596, 612;—iv, 94
- Gentlemen—Gen. Mason and Secretary of State Halleck, iv, 586
- Gentleness of the friars, ii, 263-264
- Geonat, ranchería, iii, 143
- German priest, first, at San Francisco, iv, 696

- Gerona, Spain, iv, 522  
 Ghastly sight, iv, 129  
 Giant, the dying, Missions, iv, 286  
 Gibson, Captain, iv, 572  
 Gifts to Indians, importance of, ii, 97, 128, 199, 376, 378-381;—iii, 36  
 Gift of Archbishop Lorenzana, ii, 75  
 Gihon, John H., iii, 630  
 Gigedo, Revilla, viceroy, ii, 452;—ment., 324, 441, 452-453, 455-456, see Revilla  
 Gil y Taboada, Fr. Luis, at San Rafael, iii, 30-31;—at Santa Cruz, 129;—refuses oath, 244;—report on San Luis Obispo, 559;—death of, 466, 560;—ment., 272;—autograph, iii, 30  
 Gil, Rafael Pedro, ii, 132  
 Gila River, ii, 136, 175;—iv, 570, 629  
 Gilbert, Edward, first Cal. representative to U. S. Congress, iv, 660  
 Gilbert, Rafael, iv, 415, 416  
 Gili, Fr. Bartolomé, ii, 442, 479-487  
 Gillespie, A. H., iv, 561, 563, 565, 569;—imprudence of, 564;—raises U. S. flag at Los Angeles, 578;—ment., 571-572  
 Gilroy, Cal., ii, 95, 492  
 Giribet (Girivet), Fr. Miguel, arrives, ii, 433;—at San Luis Obispo, 486, 542;—retires, 547;—discreto, 548;—iii, 643  
 Girls, Indian, married to white men, iii, 645  
 Girls and unmarried women at Missions, ii, 637;—apartments, 558-559;—special care for, 249-250  
 Glapion, Fr. Juan, iv, 303  
 Gleason, Rev. William, ii, 670;—on missionary success, iv, 528-530;—ment., 693, 695, 715  
 Glimpse of the San Antonio, ii, 64  
 Gloomy outlook, iv, 606  
 Glory of Catholic womanhood, iv, 810  
 God, the Name of, avoided by infidelity's pupils, iv, 497-498;—officially ignored in France, iv, 662;—union with, ii, 532-533  
 God keep you many years, iii, 208  
 God and Liberty, iii, 209, 565;—iv, 72  
 Godayol, Fr. José, iv, 718  
 Goemaere, Mother Mary, first Dominican Sister in Cal., iv, 682, 688, 689  
 Goetz, S. J., Rev. Anthony, iv, 691  
 Golden Gate discovered, ii, 50;—named, 143;—first entered, 164;—ment., 52, 53, 96, 97, 205, 320;—iii, 27  
 Golden age of the Missions, ii, 599  
 Gold mines during Mission period, iii, 152, 225  
 Gold first discovered in small quantities, March, 1842, iii, 632;—first large find, iv, 609-610;—manner of securing, 611  
 Gómez Farías, Mex. vice-pres., iii, 504-506, 518, 521  
 Gómez, Fr. Francisco, chaplain on San Antonio, ii, 10;—with Portolá, 23, 32, 51, 59;—baptizes Indian child, 28;—retires, 85, 86, 89;—ment., 63, 66  
 Gómez, Josefita, iv, 257  
 Gómez, Rev. José, chaplain, ii, 442, 486  
 Gómez, José Joaquín, iii, 534;—iv, 51, 54, 70, 479  
 Gómez, Rev. José Miguel, arrives with Bishop Diego as subdeacon, iv, 227;—first priest ordained in Cal., 257-258;—placed in charge of San Luis Obispo, 258, 295, 513-516, 685;—testimony before Land Commission, 733;—ment., 263, 267, 322  
 Gómez, Fr. Juan Crisóstomo, iv, 712  
 Gómez, Manuel, iii, 148, 152  
 Gómez, Rafael, iii, 359;—iv, 5, 31  
 Gómez, Vicente Perfecto, yarns of, iv, 426  
 Góngora, José Maria, ii, 182, 184  
 González, Diego, ii, 366, 451  
 González family, iv, 684, 687  
 González, Fr. Francisco, ii, 508, 596;—iii, 51

- González, Francisco Cortina, iii, 266, 267  
 González, Fr. Gabriel, O. P., (L. C.), iv, 238, 259, 515, 521, 656  
 González del Castillo, Ildefonso, iii, 267  
 González, Juan, ii, 326  
 González, Macedonio, iv, 308, 309  
 González, Miguel, iii, 246, 247  
 González, Rafael, 206-207; -iv, 5, 149  
 González, Ramón, seminarian, iv, 263  
 Goods supplied to troops by Missions, iii, 69  
 Goodness of the friars excessive, iv, 367  
 Good policy to conciliate, iv, 598  
 Good will of U. S. officials, iv, 605-606  
 Goose that laid golden eggs, iv, 472  
 Gopher and ground squirrel plague, iii, 80  
 Gorráez, José, ii, 121  
 Gosnel, Messengers of, ii, 242-245, 383-384, 603-604; -iv, 528; -needed, not philosophers, 107  
 Gospel not spread through soldiers, iii, 25  
 Government parsimony towards Missions, ii, 520  
 Government liberality towards colonists, ii, 520  
 Government of California divided, iii, 415-416; -meddles with Mission affairs, iii, 182-183; -not Catholic as claimed, iv, 251-252; -imbecile, 318; -of Upper and Lower Cal. should be separate, iii, 343  
 Governor, candidates for, iv, 123, 389  
 Governor, first, of territory of Cal., ii, 200-201; -iv, of the State of California, 660  
 Goycochea, Felipe de, comandante of Santa Barbara, ii, 451; -efforts to start school, 474; -unjust charges and refutation, 551-590; -removed to México, 583; -appointed to Lower California, 598; -ment., 599-600  
 Grace at meals in Missions, ii, 254  
 Graciosa, The, ii, 38  
 Graham, Isaac, joins Alvarado, iv, 60; -chief occupation, 128; -arrested, 128-129; -ment., 327  
 Grain measure, ii, 346, 426-427  
 Grájera, Antonio, ii, 496, 497  
 Granáda, Nuns of, ii, 468  
 Gran Capitán Vallejo, iii, 592  
 Granados, Bishop José Joaquín, ii, 455, 460, 466; -autograph, 460  
 Grand Old Man of California, iv, 522-524  
 Grant of land, first, iii, 640  
 Grants of land, iii, 645-646  
 Grape culture, iii, 571  
 Grapevine, Cal., ii, 195  
 Grape wine, iv, 534, see Wine  
 Grasshopper and locust plague, iii, 80  
 Grass Valley, Bishop of, iv, 715  
 Gray Franciscans, iii, 442  
 Gray, Lieut., iv, 575  
 Gray, Robert, ii, 158  
 Great Salt Lake, ii, 268  
 Greece, iv, 111  
 Greed of paisano chiefs, iv, 288-289, 475  
 Greedy eyes on Missions, iii, 87, 239, 322  
 Greedy shipowners, ii, 544-548  
 Greeks, Romans and education, ii, 244  
 Green, Sister Ignatia, iv, 697  
 Greenhow on Franciscans, ii, 69-70; -on Rezanof, 634  
 Greenville's Point, ii, 158  
 Gregory XVI, ii, 401; -Bull creating the Californias a diocese, iv, 195-200; -Bulls to clergy and laity, 200-201; -ment. 203, 232, 299  
 Grief of Bishop Diego, iv, 397-401; -of the missionaries, iii, 35  
 Grievances of missionaries, iii, 454, 459-460  
 Griffin, Dr. J. S., iv, 574  
 Grigsby, John, iv, 542  
 Grijalva, Juan Pablo, ii, 174, 201, 202, 490  
 Grimáldi, Marquis de, ii, 3-4  
 Gross outrage planned, iii, 509

- Grulla, Laguna de la, ii, 45  
 Guachame, rancharía, iii, 23  
 Guachinga or San Bernardino, iii, 144  
 Guadalajara, ii, 63, 108, 118, 124, 132, 213, 325, 370, 395, 405, 519, 528, 592, 629, 645;—iii, 16, 55, 61, 71, 72, 85, 125, 249, 506;—diocese of, iv, 196, 400, 793;—ment., 89, 227, 270, 518  
 Guadalupe College, see College  
 Guadalupe, Puerto de, or Norfolk Sound, ii, 159  
 Guadalupe River, ii, 181, 622  
 Guainamota, Mexico, ii, 151  
 Gualacomnes, Indians, iv, 216  
 Guapia, Camp, iii, 145  
 Guapiabit or Guadalupe, ii, 680;—iii, 39;—cross raised, 143  
 Guapiana, rancharía, ii, 681  
 Guanajuato, México, ii, 648;—iv, 3, 39  
 Guardian, Lector, Comisário, Custos, Presidente, Provincial, see for these terms vol. i  
 Guardianship over the Missions, iv, 24  
 Guardian, unfaithful, to Indian wards, iv, 508  
 Guatemala, iii, 465  
 Guards needed, ii, 111, 167-168, 425;—wages of, 122;—object of, 162, 362, 636;—conflict betw. and missionaries, 610;—a drawback, 425;—refused to Fr. Serra, 304;—few at Missions, 613;—with friar on road overnight, 610-612;—iii, Indian distrust of, 25;—few or none needed later, 640-641  
 Guayaquil, Ecuador, ii, 160  
 Guaymas, Sonora, ii, 84, 109, 366, 644, 682;—iii, 246, 444, 445;—iv, 220, 255, 633  
 Gobernador Provisional, (Pico), iv, 367  
 Gucayte, or Telame, ii, 682  
 Guerra, Francisco de la, iv, 285, 472, 485, 495, 565-567  
 Guerra, Capt. José de la, iii, 24, 33, 58, 60, 80;—goes to Mexico, 71-72;—captured, 16;—returns, 72;—delegate to congress, but not admitted, 251;—is síndico of the friars, 257, 550, 568;—commands soldiers in battle, 199-200;—ment., 106, 134, 148, 152, 157, 166-167, 185, 197, 204, 227, 233, 257, 258, 280, 292, 297, 303, 364, 403, 572, 573, 602;—iv, recognizes Alvarado, 61;—imprisoned by Vallejo, 97;—síndico of the friars, 707;—ment., 146, 158, 389, 637, 773-774, 777  
 Guerra, José Antonio de la, iv, assembly, 5, 51, 55, 66;—age of, 54;—in congress of four, 91, 112;—assembly, 123  
 Guerra, Pablo de la, iv, 558, 707  
 Guerrero, Mex. President, elected, iii, 252;—executed, 328  
 Gui, Bernard, iii, 624  
 Guiana, iii, 95  
 Guichapa, rancharía, iii, 143  
 Guihuane, rancharía, iii, 24  
 Guin, J. M., false histories, iii, 654-660  
 Guipuzcoana, The, iv, 230  
 Gulf of California, ii, 109, 133, 134, 598;—iii, 17, 62  
 Gulnac, William, iv, 315  
 Gutiérrez, Fr. José Maria, arrives, iii, 442;—at San Francisco Solano, 452;—letter to Figueroa on flogging, 457-459;—accused of neglect, 594;—iv, 358, 362;—retires, 410;—autograph, iii, 457  
 Gutiérrez, Nicolás, capt., iii, 572;—temp. military commander, 597-598, 601-602;—iv, military commander, 3;—temp. governor, 38-52;—on expenses for Divine Worship, 42;—immorality, 41, 71;—banished, 51-52;—very name abhorred, 104, 116;—ment., 16-17, 58, 60, 70-71, 93, 94, 105, 128, 237, 327, 816  
 Gutiérrez, Fr. Romuáldo, ii, 601  
 Guzmán, Fr. José Maria, iii, 307, 408, 465;—iv, 189, 213;—autograph, iii, 306  
 Guzmán, Fr. Miguel, iv, 711  
 Gwin, William, M., U. S. Senator, iv, 661
- ## H
- Habana, Cuba, iii, 412  
 Habitations, Indian, ii, 228;—neophyte, 557-558;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 236  
 Haenek, Tadeo, ii, 440

- Hague Tribunal, iv, 242  
 Hahn, Rev. Florian, ii, 667  
 Hall, H., member of Land Commission, iv, 731  
 Halleck, Henry W., Secretary of State under Gov. Mason, iv, 602;—on impostor Brignole, 617;—instructions to Col. Stevenson on Pico, 632-633;—deserves well of California and its history, ii, p. xxiv;—iv, 644;—unearths land frauds, 725;—his six questions, 725;—faithful search for evidence, 726;—to Col. Stevenson, 725-726;—to M. Soberanes, 727;—on false dates of Pico, 726-727;—warns occupants of Church property, 727-728;—ment., 659, 662  
 Hammond, T. C., iv, 572  
 Handmaid of the State, the Church in Spanish dominions, ii, 463  
 Handmill, gift to Mission San Carlos, ii, 436  
 Hanson, George M., iv, 654  
 Happiness of savages effected through Christianity, ii, 440  
 Happy life at Missions, ii, 249-256; see Missions, 263  
 Harbinger, The, iii, 254-256  
 Harbor, see Port  
 Hardships of friars at Missions, ii, 386-389;—iii, 226;—iv, 512-513  
 Hardships of friars on journey by land and sea, ii, 544-548, 655  
 Hardships, extraordinary, of Portolá's expedition, ii, 39-40;—of Kearny's men, iv, 569-571  
 Harmony, Fr. Durán's love for, iii, 546-548;—iv, 384-385  
 Harmony, lack of, among the paisano chiefs, iv, 336  
 Harmony, Neve ordered to preserve, ii, 280  
 Haro, Francisco de, iii, 145, 152, 157, 185, 327, 502  
 Haro, Gonzalo de, ii, 437, 438  
 Haro y Peralta, Archbishop Alonso Nuñez de, ii, 444  
 Harpers' Monthly Magazine, iv, 649-656  
 Harpies of civil power, iii, 541  
 Harrowing in early days, ii, 258-260  
 Harsh treatment of Fr. Luis Martinez, iii, 292-294;—of Fr. Mercado, iv, 423-428  
 Hart versus Burnett, Land Case, iii, 639  
 Hartnell, W. E. P., commercial agent, iii, 168, 171;—confirmed by Fr. Sosa, 409;—ment., 651;—collector Port of Monterey, iv, 58;—marriage, 146;—inspector of Missions, 146;—visits Missions, pitiful report, 147-156;—effect of report, 163;—second visit to Missions, 177-184;—abused by Vallejo, 178-179;—discharges Pio Pico at San Luis Rey, 182-183, 337, 435;—resigns, 184;—collector of tithes, 247;—rancho, 478;—official U. S. translator, 586, 636;—testimony before Land Commission, 733;—ment., 170, 173, 234, 386, 545, 640, 646, 688, 728, 784  
 Harvesting in early days, ii, 258-260  
 Harvests, scanty, ii, 339;—iii, 231  
 Haste, cause of Pico's, iv, 456  
 Hatred for religious in Mexico, iii, 93;—iv, 794-799  
 Haughty hidalgos, ii, 201  
 Havoc wrought by Pico and conspirators, iv, 399  
 Hawaiian Islands, iii, 58, 478, 482, 650-652  
 Hawley, Sister Mary, iv, 714  
 Healdsburg, Cal., iii, 147  
 Heartless selfishness of mission enemies, iii, 377-378  
 Heartless treatment of Indians, iv, 118  
 Heceta, see Ezeta  
 Hefe, Dr. Karl Joseph von, iii, 626  
 Helplessness of Indians taken advantage of, iii, 386-387  
 Hemp cultivated, iii, 80  
 Henchmen provided for, iv, 152  
 Henley, Thos. J., iv, 655-657  
 Henríquez, Antonio Domingo, ii, 536  
 Henry VIII of England, iii, 183, 625  
 Herds of San Gabriel, iii, 654-655

- Hermosillo, Mexico, iv, 127  
 Herod, king, iv, 420  
 Heroism of the friars, iii, 290, 318-319, 662-663  
 Herrera, José, sergeant, iii, 156  
 Herrera, José Joaquín, acting Pres., México, decree restoring Pious Fund, iv, 256, 403-404, 434;—elected President, 405;—asks public prayers, 406;—memorial from Bishop Diego, 407-410;—appeals to Fr. Durán, 428-429;—forbids sale of Missions, 455;—appoints Pico governor, 483;—resigns, 475, 670;—ment., 699  
 Herrera, José Maria, collector of territ. revenues, iii, 222, 233, 236, 237;—arrested by Echeandia, 284, 328;—reappointed, 506;—ment., 300  
 Herrera, Juan, ii, 121  
 Hidalgo, Fr. José Maria, guardian, iii, 465;—iv, 78, 429, 521;—autograph, 78  
 Hidalgo, Fr. Miguel, O. P., ii, 442-444  
 Hidalgo, Rev. Miguel, revolts, ii, 648;—poor specimen of pastor, 649;—captured, 650;—retraction or satisfaction, 650;—executed, 650;—iii, ment., 17, 47, 94  
 Hidalgo revolt begins ruin of Cal. Missions, ii, 648-651  
 Hidden motive of paisano hostility, iv, 775-782  
 Hides and tallow, Mission exports, ii, 262;—iii, 342  
 Highhanded action of José Castro, iv, 423  
 Highest number of friars in California, ii, 632  
 High Mass at Missions, ii, 627. See Mass  
 High Mass refused by Fr. Durán, iv, 29-30  
 High schools as yet unsuitable for Indians, ii, 270  
 Highwayman's method, iv, 423-427, 429  
 Higuera, José, land grant, iii, 646  
 Higuera, Juan, iii, 351  
 Higuera, Nicolas, iii, 585  
 Hilar, José Maria, active against Missions, iii, 501, 504, 506;—arrives in Calif. with colonists, 507;—disappointed, 508;—demands, 509-510;—leaves for Mexico, 511;—ment., 512, 515, 518, 520, 534;—iv, commissioner, 388;—encourages Bishop Diego, 389, 406;—dies at Los Angeles, 389;—ment., 109, 376  
 Hilar-Bandini swindle, iii, 507-512;—iv, 109  
 Hijos del País, ii, 475;—iii, 63;—iv, 502;—must be blamed for mission ruin, 13-14, 17, 18  
 Hildrup, Jesse S., historical exaggerations, iii, 637  
 Hill, Daniel A., iv, 456, 457, 460  
 Hill, Samuel, iv, 234  
 Hill, Mulligan's, ii, 41  
 Hippolytans, iii, 93, 98  
 Hireling comisionados, iv, 387-388  
 Hiring out Indians forbidden, iv, 156  
 History which Fr. Señan failed to write, iii, 174  
 History of Mission Indians for a century, iv, 533  
 Historical drawback, ii, 458-459  
 Hittell, Theodore, historian, ii, 70;—on Cal. Indians, 225;—senseless animosity to missionaries, 263, 265;—correct view of Neve's conduct towards Fr. Serra, ii, 316-317;—cynicism, 468;—diatribes, 505, 614-615;—on Langsdorff, 635;—bold misstatement, 614-616;—iii, bigotry of, 9;—dishonesty, 495;—on Figueroa's secularization act, 533-534;—on the administrators, 535;—telling admission, 595-596;—ment., 306;—suppresses evidence, iv, 29;—rampant, 81-82;—on confiscation decree, 380;—pleased, 420;—on Castro and Pico, 492  
 Hixosa, Francisco, ii, 162  
 Hodge, Frederick W., ii, 225  
 Hoffman, Judge Ogden, Opinion in Land Cases, iv, 747-759  
 Holbein, Rev. John Chrys., C. SS. CC., iv, 613, 621, 622, 627, 685  
 Hollister, Cal., ii, 94, 144  
 Holy Eucharist not compre-

- hended by early neophytes generally, ii, 253
- Holy Gospel, Province of, iii, 465
- Holy Land, iii, 465, 620
- Holy Land needs missionaries, ii, 476-477
- Holy Office, Commissary of, ii, 542-543
- Holy Oils, ii, 642-645;—iii, 249;—iv, 121, see Oils
- Holy See, ii, 541-542, 603-604;—provides Bishop for California, iv, 195-201, 666;—Mexico to furnish subsistence for Bishop, 671;—Monterey to be the seat of Bishop Alemany, 687; see Bishops Diego, Alemany and Amat
- Holy Week at Missions, ii, 627;—ment., 368
- Honest men scarce, iii, 134
- Honest penny of paisano chiefs, iv, 582
- Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, iii, 650, 651;—iv, 612, 615, 782
- Honolulu, The, iii, 651
- Horcasitas, Sonora, ii, 174, 189
- Hordes of José Castro, iv, 422, 485
- Horra, Fr. Ant. de la Concep., at San Miguel, ii, 496;—goes insane, 549-551;—accusations against the friars, 552, 582, 584
- Horrible custom, ii, 240
- Horrors of hatred for Religion in Mexico, iv, 794-799
- Horseback riding and St. Francis, iii, 88
- Horseflesh used as food by savages, iv, 310
- Horses ordered slaughtered by government, iii, 80
- Horses forbidden to neophytes, iii, 29
- Horse-stealing, iii, 29;—iv, 310-311, 318, 638;—punishment for, 642-643
- Horticulture at Missions, iv, 534;—by colonists, 534
- Hospice or convent, iv, 703
- Hospital, City, S. Francisco, in hands of Sisters, iv, 715
- Hospitality of the Missions, iv, 33
- Hostility of Bancroft to Fr. Serra, ii, 315-316
- Hostility to friars, motive for, ii, 363, 406
- Hostility to Missions, cause of, iii, 319-320
- Hours of labor at Missions, ii, 560-561
- How filthy stories about priests and monks originate, iv, 806-812
- Howard, Volney E., iv, 732
- Hoyo, Carlos del, iv, 670
- Hual (Vual), rancheria, ii, 623
- Hubal (Bubal?), rancheria, iii, 24
- Huéneme, Laguna, iv, 510
- Hughes, Bishop John, iv, 665, 731
- Huima Island (Santa Rosa), ii, 619
- Humane Protestant captain, iii, 333
- Humboldt, Alexander, ii, 224
- Humboldt, Cal., iv, 653;—County, 654
- Humiliating situation for the friars, ii, 284, 315, 333, 546, 578-589
- Humiliation of the friars, iv, 98, 100-102, 115, 217-218
- Hundred blows with lash to Indians at Los Angeles, iii, 478
- Hunter, J. D., Indian agt., iv, 593-595, 641-642;—instructions to, 595-596;—ment., 590
- Hunting bears, ii, 100-102
- Husbands, American and English preferred, iv, 414, 416
- Hymn of Fr. Antonio Margil, ii, 401
- Hypocrisy of Mission critics, ii, 276, 292;—of Neve, ii, 286;—of Pico, iv, 352-353, 363-364, 433, 495-496;—of Vallejo, iii, 592-593

## I

- Ibáñez, Fr. Floréncio, assists the dying Gov. Arrillaga, iii, 8;—autograph, iii, 8
- Ibárra (Ybarra), Fr. Francisco González de, leaves College for Calif., iii, 56;—arrives, 84;—fearless exposure of worthless soldiery, 227-231;—will swear



- conditionally, 244;—on Echeandia's activity, 416-417;—ment., 236, 270, 273, 575;—ill-treated by administrators, iv, 179-182;—flees to Sonora, 115;—death of, 279;—ment., 160, 237, 596;—autograph, iii, 231
- Ibárra, Juan Maria, iii, 235, 301, 601, 602, 667
- Iberian Peninsula, ii, 648
- Icárza, Antonio de, iv, 203
- Icazbalceta, Joaquín García, ii, 672, 673
- Ide, William B., Bear Flag leader, iv, 542;—proclamation, 544-545
- Idiosyncrasies of Fr. Luis Martínez, iii, 281
- Idiotic recommendation, ii, 430-431;—scheme, iii, 323-324
- Idle gente de razón, iii, 130-132;—rebuked, 67, 662, iv, 592
- Idle soldiery source of troubles, ii, 406-407, 469-470, 569;—iii, 35, 131, 262, 553-554, iv, 592
- Idleness, excuse of soldiers for, iii, 131
- Idolatry among the Indians, ii, 237
- Ignorance of some non-Catholics, ii, 69-70;—iv, 814-815
- Ignorance of paisano would-be statesmen, iii, 160, 323-324, 613
- Ignorance of school knowledge not advocated, ii, 272
- Iguala, Plan de, iii, 108, 148, 153, 217
- Illegal and revolutionary measures, iii, 349-350, 353, 523-532;—iv, 373-375, 445-450
- Illiteracy among Mexican soldiers and colonists, ii, 473
- Illuminati, iii, 166
- Illustrations that do not illustrate, iv, 814-815
- Image, bronze, at Dolores, ii, 322
- Imbecile government, iv, 318
- Immigrants of every and of no religion, iv, 603, 612
- Immorality in California, iv, 71, 108;—among emancipated Indians, 452;—among the officials, iv, 4, 19, 22, 41;—among soldiers, ii, 572;—iii, 230-231
- Imperfect catechetical instruction, iii, 611-616
- Impertinent assembly, iii, 530-531
- Implacable paisano chiefs, iii, 556
- Implements, agricultural, ii, 258-260
- Impostor, clerical, iv, 616-617, 665
- Impracticable plans, ii, 521-523, 529-530
- Impressions made by means of pictures, ii, 192
- Imprisonment no hardship to Indians, iii, 456
- Impudence of soldiers, iii, 31-33
- Imputation, insulting, ii, 308
- Imuris, Sonora, ii, 174
- Inability of friars to pay money, ii, 410
- Incentive to join Missions, ii, 264
- Income of the friars, ii, 460-462
- Income, fixed, for friars refused by Fr. Durán, iv, 175-177
- Income from Mission leases after confiscation, iv, 465, 467-469
- Incomunicado, Fr. L. Martínez held, iii, 292
- Inconsiderate troops, iii, 126-127
- Incorrigible Indian, ii, 508
- Indemnity to Mexico by U. S., iv, 629-630
- Independence of the Church, iv, 44-47
- Independence, declaration of by the four confederates, iv, 55-56
- Independence of Mexico declared, iii, 108
- Independence thrust upon immature people, iv, 316;—not wanted by neophytes, iv, 316-317
- Independence, The, iv, 579
- India, Apostle of Farther, ii, 300
- Indian Affairs, U. S. Commissioner of, confesses failure of Government's educational methods, ii, 267-271
- Indian agency system often unfortunate for Indians, iv, 596
- Indian agents appointed for Mission Indians, iv, 593

Indian clans and tribes in California;—Beñemé, ii, 194;—Cajunches, ii, 136;—Canicaimos, iii, 146, 176, 182;—Chaclanes (Sacalanes), ii, 503;—Chaguanosos, iv, 310, 311;—Cosomnes, iv, 216;—Cuchillones, ii, 503, 507;—Danzarines, ii, 136;—Diegueños, ii, 170;—Digger, ii, 224;—iv, 652;—Gualacomnes, iv, 216;—Jamajab, ii, 193-196, 199;—Mojaves (Mohaves, Jama-jabs), ii, 193-195, 197, 199, 200; iii, 31-33, 38, 62;—Muguelomnes (Muguelomnes), iii, 37; iv, 216, 311, 314;—Mutsun, ii, 299;—Noches, ii, 197;—Ochejames, iv, 216;—Petalumas, ii, 176, 182;—Sacalanes, ii, 506;—Saniles, ii, 283;—Shoshones, ii, 226;—Suisunes, ii, 626;—Sumtaches, iii, 23;—Tulares, ii, 601, 620; iii, 26-29; iv, 310, 313, 322;—Tunisumnes, iv, 216;—Ululatos, iii, 146;—Yumas, ii, 136, 139, 176, 189, 193, 199-200, 352-357, 368; iii, 609;—Zalampai, iii, 585.

Indians, their affection for missionaries, iii, 193, 484, 581; iv, 537;—amusements of, ii, 235-236, 274, 564;—annihilation of to be prevented, iv, 654;—as apprentices at Missions, iii, 436-437;—armed with modern weapons, iii, 146;—attracted, not forced, into Missions, ii, 248, 263;—Baptism, first, administered to, ii, 28-29;—bearded, ii, 97;—not alone blameworthy, iv, 647-657;—boats of, ii, 33, 503;—boys to be educated in Mexico, iii, 450, 470;—burials and burial places of, ii, 37;—of California and Mexico compared, iii, 450;—calmed by Fr. Serra, ii, 214;—character of, ii, 11, 224-241, 337, 533; iii, 33, 39, 340; iv, 289, 318-319, 537;—Christians of Lower California, ii, 18, 54, 587;—cleanliness of in savage state, ii, 230-233;—cleverness of, ii, 33;—after confiscation of the Missions, iv, 215-216, 581-582, see Demoralized, Depreda-

tions, Turbulence;—contented under missionaries, ii, 337, 639-640; iii, 321, 379-380, 426-427, 431, 498, 581; iv, 640, 643-644, 649;—converts more free than savages, ii, 264-265;—converts must be loyal to God, ii, 264;—criminals punished, iii, 13;—dancing, ii, 36-37, 235-236;—deceptive, ii, 240;—decrease, iii, 263-264; iv, 320-322, 654;—degradation after confiscation felt, iv, 141, see Slavery;—demoralized after confiscation, iv, 110-111, 138, 450-452, 454, 636-637, 639-640;—deserting, decree against, iv, 17;—depredations, ii, 20-21, 157, 612; iii, 28, 34, 194-211, 437; iv, 308-320, 636-638, 646, 648;—dialects and languages, ii, 102, 227, 252-253; iii, 42-43, 610-611;—discontented, iv, 17-18;—dislike for mental exertion ii, 172;—disregard for human life, ii, 240-241;—dress in savage state, ii, 33, 149-150, 228;—dress at Missions, ii, 262-263, 556-557;—dullness, ii, 353, 498, 639;—elections, ii, 336-346, 540;—iii, 150;—emancipated and Mission compared, iv, 346;—emancipated, conduct of, iv, 110, 140-141, 148-149, 308, see Depredations, Demoralized;—emancipation of, "criminal blunder," iv, 636-637;—encountered by Portolá, ii, 27-29, 32, 33, 35-37, 39, 40, 49, 52, 53, 79;—executed at Purisima, iii, 204;—exempt from taxation, iii, 139;—features of Tartars, iii, 130;—food in savage state, ii, 230-233;—food at Missions, ii, 554-556, 637; iii, 264;—forced into U. S. Government schools, ii, 267-269;—free as children under missionaries, ii, 265; iii, 188, 379, 380, 426-427, 431; iv, 17-18;—freedom after confiscation, iii, 587; iv, 100, 103, 183, 374, 431, 448, 464, 466, 647, 650;—friendly, ii, 103, 169, 181, 203, 624;—games, ii, 37, 235, 274, 564;—to God and Religion only they yielded their savage liberty, ii, 264; iv, 111,

- 117;—government in savage state, ii, 236;—girls at Missions, ii, 572;—girls marry white men, iii, 645;—highest number at Missions, iii, 264;—hiring out forbidden, iv, 156;—on horseback, ii, 425;—labor on holidays, emancipated forced to, iii, 477-478;—always hungry, ii, 555-556;—idea of liberty, iii, 339, 416, 478, 487, 491; iv, 387;—idolatry in savage state, ii, 237;—illtreated at presidios and elsewhere, ii, 561-563; iii, 478; iv, 129-130, 647-654;—imitative, ii, 271;—imprisoned unjustly, ii, 425-426;—incapable of self-government, as yet, ii, 337; iii, 387-389, 480, 483; iv, 137, 245;—inconstant, ii, 271, 595; iii, 28;—indolent, ii, 231, 232, 266; iii, 437, 490-492;—industries in savage state, ii, 231, 233-235;—ingratitude of, ii, 241; iii, 11, 12; iv, 378-379;—insubordinate, ii, 506-507; iii, 409;—instrumental music of, ii, 263; iv, 229, 452, 454;—labor of needed by whites, iii, 205, 520;—laborers at ranchos, iii, 491;—land titles of, iii, 638; iv, 464, 467;—learn Spanish, ii, 102;—liberated from prison, ii, 213;—marriage of in savage state, ii, 239;—maltreated and massacred by whites, iv, 129, 314, 647-654;—friars and colonists massacred by, ii, 169-170, 353;—minors before the law, iii, 424-427; iv, 347;—money of early, ii, 235, 619;—morality of savages, ii, 238-239;—mortality, iii, 79;—musicians, iv, 452-454;—number, highest, in Mission period, iii, 264; iv, 657;—of northwest coast, ii, 148-149, 155-157;—not bound to furnish supplies, iv, 22-23;—occupation as savages, ii, 230-233;—oppressed by whites, iii, 306, 326-327, 399;—origin of, ii, 226;—overcharged by whites, ii, 570-571;—overgrown children, ii, 265-266, 499; iii, 277, 424-425, 497;—overworked at presidios, ii, 561-563, 570;—overworked for troops, iii, 35-36, 127, 165, 210, 490, 553; iv, 27;—owners, rightful, of Mission property, iii, 375; iv, 83, 286, 288, 290, 341, 347, 351, 373, 437, 483, 506;—paid with whiskey, iv, 650;—of Paraguay, iii, 137;—patience of, iv, 305;—peons under Vallejo, iv, 136-137, 155;—physically, ii, 227-228;—as police, ii, 339;—population, ii, 37, 225-226, 490-492, 624; iv, 130, 322, 657;—presents from, ii, 11, 32, 36;—property of not public, nor national, iv, 26-27, 377;—rancherias numerous, ii, 33, 226-227, 623-624; iii, 143, 145;—reading, taste for lacking, ii, 274;—realize hard lot, iv, 141;—reasoned after all, iv, 95;—refuse freedom offered, iii, 351;—refuse to work, iii, 433, 535-536;—regard as evil for what they are chastized, iii, 458;—to rejoin Missions, iv, 280;—religious notions, ii, 236-237;—require government protection still, iv, 142;—require time for civilization, iii, 312-313, 315;—reservations for, ii, 268, 337; iv, 655-656;—revolts of, ii, 165, 169, 215; iii, 194-206; iv, 537;—right to their land, ii, 515; iv, 464, 467, 533, 729-731;—rights upheld by missionaries and Church, ii, 517-519; iv, 545;—robbed repeatedly, iv, 112;—at San Diego, ii, 11, 13, 19-20;—seduced by schemers, iv, 108-109, 308;—sensitive of wrongs, iv, 84, 141;—Fr. Serra's confidence in, ii, 101-102;—similar to schoolboys, iv, 345;—simplicity of abused, iv, 184;—singing of, ii, 148;—slavery of under administrators and comisionados, iii, 478-479, 541, 588, 591, 596; iv, 84, 110, 118, 135-137, 152, 153, 155-157, 273, 317-318;—subdued by Christianity alone, iv, 289;—superstition of, ii, 237-238, 614;—sympathy of Governor Mason for, iv, 593, 641-642;—taxed for schools of whites, iv, 93-94;—ten years tutelage of, iii, 137, 533;—thievish and insolent, ii, 19-20; 394;—tobacco used by, ii, 235;—treacherous, ii, 157,

- 240, 340, 610, 612-614;—turn on tormentors, iv, 315-316, 647-648;—turbulent, iii, 305-306, 339, 382, 433, 457, 479, 535-536; iv, 307-308, 387, 637-638, 643-645;—underpaid by whites, ii, 514;—ungrateful, iv, 378-379;—untruthful, ii, 240; iv, 426;—vices of, ii, 239-241; iv, 137;—victims of epidemics, iv, 696;—virtues of, ii, 241; iv, 305;—vocabularies, iii, 611;—wares and traffic of, ii, 149-150;—wealth of Missions produced by, iii, 499;—weapons of, ii, 230;—whipping not opposed by, iii, 455, see Flogging;—women flogged by soldiers, ii, 615;—women, savages, disfigured, ii, 321-322
- Indians and Fr. Garcés, ii, 192-200
- Indians and friars asked to contribute to Spanish war fund, ii, 465-466, see Donativo.
- Indifference to American invasion, iv, 547
- Indifference of paisanos to Religion, iii, 612;—iv, 520
- Indignant protest of Fr. Durán, iv, 288-293
- Indignities heaped upon Fr. Martínez, iii, 332-334;—on Fr. Mercado, iv, 423-425;—on Fr. Ibarra, see Ibarra
- Indignity to the Church of Christ, ii, 603-605
- Individual ownership of Indian land, iv, 464-465
- Indolence of the paisanos, iv, 319, 592
- Indulgence to Mission church, Santa Barbara, iv, 720-721
- Indulgence of Portiuncula, ii, 31, see Our Lady of the Angels
- Industries at Missions, ii, 254, 261-262, 274, 534-539, 557, 560-564, 570;—iv, 86, 88, 530-536
- Industry must be at head of Indian education, ii, 270
- Inestrillas, Fr. Sebastian de, ii, 519
- Infanticide among savage Indians, ii, 240
- Infidelity and moral corruption, iii, 543-544
- Infidelity gone mad, iv, 662, 794-799
- Influence of Mission System over Indians of to-day, iv, 533-534
- Influence of Religion over Indians, iv, 536-537
- Information desired by President Bustamante, iii, 337
- Informe Anual, first, ii, 446
- Informe Biográfico, or biographical sketches of friars, iii, 46, 52, 78
- Informes, or official reports, ii, 137
- Ingrates, paisano, iii, 557-558
- Inhabitants of California not against friars, iv, 13
- Iniquitous scheme of De Croix and Neve, ii, 377
- Iniquitous decrees, iii, 347-353, 523-533;—iv, 286-287, 373-375, 445-450
- Injustice, enormous, to Indians, iii, 349;—iv, 288-293
- In loco parentis, ii, 111, 119, 133;—iii, 639-640
- Innocent XI, Pope, ii, 605;—iii, 103
- Inquiries of Mexican Government, iv, 69
- Inquisition, Spanish, iii, 564, 623-629
- Insatiable troops, iii, 227-228, 236-237, 460
- Inscription on Cross at Carmelo, ii, 57;—at Monterey Bay, 58; in northern voyage, 147;—over tomb of Bishop Diego, iv, 519
- Insincerity of assembly, iv, 31-33
- Insinuation, unwarrantable, iv, 418
- Insolence of administrators and other officials, iii, 188-193; iv, 147, see Administrators;—of soldiers, ii, 420, see Soldiers, Guards;—of Yumas, ii, 358; iii, 230-233;—of Salvador Vallejo, see Vallejo
- Inspector of Missions, salary and instructions, iv, 146-147
- Installation of first assembly, iii, 157
- Instance of white depravity, iv, 34-35

- Instructions, catechetical, see Catechetical;—Fr. Garcés's way, ii, 192;—in Indian, ii, 553-554, 593; iii, 5, 42-43, 607-611;—for settlers, 6, 611-616
- Instructions, governmental, to Fages, ii, 82-84, 94, 105;—to Rivera, 132-133;—to Neve, 280;—forgotten, 415-416;—to guards accompanying missionaries, 611;—confidential to agent Carey Jones, iv, 728-729
- Instructions of Fr. Durán to friars for case of death, iii, 449-450;—on changed conditions, 542-548
- Intentions for holy Masses, ii, 577-578
- Interamna, (Terni), Italy, General Chapter at, ii, 476
- Intercourse between neophytes and pagans, ii, 567, 595;—between neophytes and whites, ii, 568-572
- Interference, with missionary affairs, ii, 280-292, 302-305, 308, 312, 315, 442-443;—iii, 326
- Interior of California first traversed by Fr. Garcés, ii, 134-135, 191-200, 620
- Interpreters, Indian, used, ii, 19-20, 167, 175, 252-253;—make-shift, iii, 607
- Interregnum in California, iii, 365-366;—iv, 816
- Interrogatório, or Inquiry, iii, 10-11
- Intolerable conditions, iii, 578;—iv, 100-101, 115, 180-181
- Intolerance of Catholic Church, iii, 171, 568
- Invalid marriages, iv, 415
- Inventories, iii, 534;—iv, 238, 380-381
- Inwardness, true, of paisano hostility to Victoria, iii, 361
- Ireland, iv, 548, 627-628, 708
- Irizarria, Most Rev., iv, 202
- Iron needed at Missions, ii, 112;—iii, 168
- Irregularities of Pico and assembly, iv, 502-504, see Fraudulent titles
- Irreligion of paisano chiefs, iv, 50;—of politicians in Spain, iii, 110;—cause of cupidity of Mission enemies, iii, 317-318
- Isabella of Spain, iii, 624
- Isidoro, Indian, iv, 452
- Isla de Dolores, or Isle of Sorrows, ii, 158;—de los Angeles, or Angel Island, iii, 27;—iv, 208
- Island, Catalina, ii, 29;—Santa Cruz, 11; Cédros, 12;—Angel, iii, 27;—iv, 208;—Farallones, see
- Isolation of friars perilous, iii, 577
- Israelite bravery and piety, ii, 478;—iii, 579
- Isthmus of Panamá, iv, 612, 682, 688, 697, 714, 715, 718
- Italian friar not admitted by viceroy, iii, 616-617
- Italy, iv, 409, 498
- Iturbide, Agustín, revolts against Spain, iii, 108;—his troops occupy San Fernando College, 110;—regency, 147-148;—prohibits certain books, 169-170;—executed, 158-159;—ment., 94, 104, 218
- Iturbide, Joaquín de, Mexican Minister, iv, 83, 86, 90, 91, 210-212, 406;—autograph, 210
- Iturbide, Fr. Pedro M. de, ii, 454
- Iturrigaray, José de, viceroy, exonerates friars, ii, 582-583;—forbids change in Mission system, ii, 590;—has letters of friars to College and one another go free, 602;—on Mission Santa Inés, 600—causes investigation into Indian mortality, 608-609;—refuses permit to Italian friar, 617;—deposed, 646;—autograph, 609

## J

- Jacál, shelter of brushwood or poles, ii, 176
- Jacinto Mountain, ii, 439
- Jacobinism, iv, 107
- Jackson, President Andrew, iv, 792-793
- Jackson, Helen H., iii, 596;—iv, 75, 596, 656, 674
- Jacopin Valley, ii, 529;—iii, 143
- Jaguara, or San Jacinto, iii, 144
- Jaime (Jayme), Fr. Antonio, at Soledad, iii, 19;—ill, 91, 174,

- 200;—refuses oath, 244;—death of, 277, 290;—ment., 256, 270, 273;—autograph, 200
- Jaume (Jayme), Fr. Luis, arrives, ii, 85;—at San Diego, 85, 89, 128;—murdered, 169-170;—iv, 809
- Jalisco Franciscan Province, ii, 320
- Jalisco, iii, 422;—iv, 330, 591
- Jamajab or Mohave Indians, ii, 193-196, 199, 200
- Jamúl Rancho, iv, 308, 309
- Jansenism, ii, 255
- Jansenists, iii, 94, 95
- Jansens, Agustín, iv, 183
- Japan, iv, 790
- Jáuregui, attorney, iv, 438
- Jealousy of military cause of oppression, ii, 363, 406
- Jealousy of paisano chiefs, iii, 510
- Jefe Politico, or governor, iii, 157-158, 234
- Jesuits and Carlos III, ii, 67;—churches, 84;—empowered to confirm, 297;—submissive, 285;—Superiors of, 488;—and Pious Fund, 284, 530;—ment., 317, 649, 658, 673;—iii, 48, 93, 97, 110, 376, 456;—iv, in Lower California, 536;—in Canada, 11-12;—admitted by Santa Anna, 282-284;—desired by Bishop Diego, 222-223;—established Pious Fund, 242;—in Paraguay, 433-434;—invited to Upper California, 627, 676-677;—establish college at Santa Clara, 690-691;—ment., 294, 686
- Jesus Maria Valley, iii, 145
- Jiménez del Récio, Rev. Antonio Maria, arrives, iv, 227;—ordained, 258;—takes oath, 282;—at S. Gabriel, 323;—ment., 228, 240, 257, 516, 685
- Jiménez, Minister of Interior, iv, 259
- Jimeno Brothers, iii, 247, 253
- Jimeno, Fr. Antonio, arrives, iii, 247, 272;—defends Fr. Martínez, 288, 291;—rebukes Echeandia, 292;—named to act as presidente in emergency, 307;—corrects Fr. Ordáz, 574;—in charge of Santa Barbara Mission, 452;—iv, at Santa Barbara, 102;—in charge of temporalities at San Buenaventura, 296, 355, 507;—resents charge of disloyalty, 419;—succeeds Fr. J. J. Jimeno, 720;—ment., 20, 113, 158, 237, 263, 279, 282, 286, 295, 323, 512, 515, 518, 685, 697, 703, 705-707;—autograph iii, 292
- Jimeno Casarin, Manuel, arrives, iii, 253;—assembly member, 597;—iv, acting governor, 118, 124;—secretary to Alvarado, 684;—ment., 66, 123, 126, 127, 145, 202, 226, 266, 268, 271, 311, 312, 333, 687
- Jimeno, Fr. José Joaquín, arrives, iii, 247, 267, 272;—on emancipating Indians, 375-376;—retires to Santa Inés, 452, 575;—iv, offends Chico, 20-21;—rector of seminary, 263, 412;—presidente of Fernandinos, 79, 296;—asks for land grant for seminary, 261;—on temporal affairs of Mission Santa Inés, 356-357;—offends Fr. Durán, 386;—to Pico on comisionados, 388;—receives pittance, 465;—in distress, 469;—comisario perfecto, 525;—to succeed Fr. Rubio, 521;—circulars, 177, 598-599;—resigns as rector, 625;—at first synod, 692;—founds college at Santa Barbara, 703-704;—declines to cede parish church for Mission, 720;—before Land Commission, 733;—death of, 719-720;—Archbishop Alemany's veneration for, 719-720;—ment., 30, 36, 37, 237, 273, 279, 295, 323, 512, 515, 518, 683-685, 697, 698, 701, 707-709, 716, 735;—autograph, iv, 20
- Joaquin, muleteer, iii, 556
- Jonatás, ranchería, ii, 679
- Jones, John C., marries a Carrillo, iv, 236;—ment., 234-235, 336, 782
- Jones, General R., iv, 610, 636
- Jones, W. A., Commissioner Indian Affairs, ii, 267-270
- Jones, William Carey, confidential agent, iv, 728;—his instructions, 728-729;—researches and report, 729-731

- Johnson, Captain A. R., rash attack, iv, 572-573  
 Jordan River, ii, 497  
 Jordan, Rev. Paul, iv, 690  
 Jóven Guipuzcoana, The, iv, 129  
 Juan de Diós, Indian, iv, 452  
 Juanites, or Brothers of San Juan de Diós, iii, 98  
 Juárez, Benito, decrees enslaving Religion, iv, 699, 794  
 Juárez, Nicolás, iii, 585  
 Jubabal rancharía, iii, 145  
 Jueptahua, on route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143  
 Juda, Lion of, iv, 288  
 Judas and Vallejo, iv, 780  
 Juéces de Policía, iv, 311  
 Jugglery of Bancroft, iv, 503  
 Julian, Indian, iii, 13  
 Julian, the Apostate, iii, 98  
 Julius II, Pope, ii, 460, 671  
 Jumin, El Alto de, ii, 48  
 Juncosa, Fr. Domingo, arrives, ii, 84-85;—at San Luis Obispo, 85, 89;—at San Carlos, 103-104, 129;—retires, 132  
 Juno, The, ii, 634;—iv, 549  
 Junta de Fomento, iii, 159, 208  
 Junta militar of Castro, iv, 480-482  
 Jurisdiction, southern & northern, in Lower California, iv, 676  
 Justice, sense of, in Bishop Alemany, iv, 709  
 Justices of proposed supreme court, iv, 127  
 Juxtaposition, queer, ii, 463  
 Juyunga, Indian village, ii, 491
- K
- Kaahuamanu, King, iii, 651  
 Kalendários, ii, 63  
 Kamchatka, ii, 634;—iv, 293  
 Kanaks, or Sandwich Islanders, iii, 269  
 Kansas, iv, 569  
 Karimoko, The, iii, 261  
 Keane, Sister Mary Augustine, iv, 714  
 Kearny, General Stephen W., march from Leavenworth, iv, 569;—his force, 571;—wounded at San Pascual, 573-574;—governor, 579;—assures freedom of Worship, 580-581;—proclamation on Mission property, 583, 723;—ment., 572, 577, 586, 589, 593, 597, 638, 724, 817;—autograph, 580, on insert  
 Kelley, Rev. Francis, iv, 795-796  
 Kelseyville Indians, iii, 609  
 Kendrick, Juan, ii, 441-442  
 Kenrick, Most Rev. Francis Patrick, iv, 693  
 Kentucky, iv, 569, 687  
 Kern Lake, ii, 197  
 Kern River, ii, 198, 623  
 Keys, power of the, iv, 46  
 Kilborn, Mr., iv, 615  
 Kilkenny, Ireland, iv, 714  
 Kilkenny Cats, the paisano chiefs like, iv, 74  
 Kilmacdough, Ireland, iv, 628  
 Kindliness of the friars, ii, 93, 265, 277-278, 467-468, 636;—iv, 537  
 King Ferdinand II, ii, 670-671, see Fernando  
 King George's Sound, ii, 152  
 King Philip, iii, 136  
 King of Poland, iii, 209  
 King of Spain, deceived, ii, 290-291, 427-428;—orders more Missions erected, 350;—decree on Church Asylum, 669-670;—regarded himself supreme in Church matters, 463;—ment., 540, 655, 660;—iii, thanks FF. Payéras and Martinez, 61;—ment., 138, 160, 219, 296, 563, 620;—iv, under obligation to friars, 337;—ment., 738-743  
 Kings River, ii, 623;—iii, 23  
 Kino, Rev. Eusébio, S. J., ii, 134  
 Kinsale, Ireland, iv, 714  
 Kipling, Rudyard, on mission life, ii, 332-333  
 Kit Carson, iv, 569, 572, 575  
 Kitchen legislation, ii, 332  
 Klamath Lake, iv, 545  
 Knowledge of reading and writing aid to Religion, ii, 272  
 Kodiak, The, ii, 634  
 Kodiacks, or Alaskan Indians, ii, 642  
 Koran, iii, 218  
 Kotzebue, Otto von, iii, 82-84, 188-189  
 Kroeber, A. L., ii, 225-227;—iii, 609

## L

- Labor, Indians averse to, ii, 230-233, see Indolence  
 Labor, manual, preferable to mere book-learning, ii, 270  
 Labor of the missionaries nullified, iv, 452  
 Labor not relished by paisano chiefs, iii, 500  
 Labor shunned by the soldiery, ii, 470  
 Lachuo, ranchería, ii, 623, 682  
 Lack of honest Mexican history in English, iv, 699  
 Lack of supplies, ii, 61, 172, 374;-of medicines, 14;-of funds for Bishop Diego, iv, 391  
 Lady Poverty, ii, 580, 632;-iv, 219-220  
 Lady of Refuge, our, iv, 260-261  
 Lady and Tiger, ii, 673  
 La Ensenada de los Llorones, ii, 165, 180, 204  
 La Gaceta, newspaper, iii, 109  
 Lagos, Jalisco, iv, 519  
 Laguna de la Concepción, ii, 35;-de los Dolores, ii, 204;-Grande, ii, 38, 52;-de la Grulla, ii, 45;-Huéneme, iv, 510;-de Mercéd, ii, 143, 166;-Salóbre, ii, 175;-Seca, iv, 326;-de Santa Eulália, ii, 176  
 Laguna de Olálla (Eulália), ii, 176;-Anza at, 192  
 La Hoya de San Francisco, ii, 40  
 La Laguna, iv, 265, 736  
 La Mayor, vineyard, iv, 266, 736  
 La Mesa, battlefield, iv, 578  
 La Paz, Lower California, ii, 12  
 La Pérouse, ii, 635, see Pérouse  
 La Posa de Osuna, ii, 27  
 La Puente, iv, 788  
 La Reina de los Angeles, The, iii, 62, 66  
 La Salúd, camp, ii, 48  
 La Salve, ranchería, ii, 620  
 Lake County, iii, 609  
 Lake Pinto, or Amésti, ii, 47  
 Lamberville, the two Fathers, S. J., iv, 11  
 Lambruschini, Cardinal, iv, 190  
 Lamenting Indians, ii, 165  
 Landaéta, Fr. Martín, ii, 500-505, 534  
 Land Case of Archbishop Alemany, iv, 733-745  
 Land Cases before U. S. District Court, iv, 747-771  
 Land claimed by Andrés and Pio Pico, iv, 746  
 Land claims, U. S. Congress passes law on, iv, 731  
 Land Commission organized by Congress, iv, 732  
 Land Commission, number of cases before, iv, 746  
 Land Commission's decision on Church property, iv, 733-745  
 Land expeditions, ii, 14-17;-to San Francisco, 165-166, see Expeditions  
 Land, extensive tracts of, outside the Missions, iii, 500  
 Land grant, first application for, ii, 640-643  
 Land grant, formal, not needed for Indian Missions, iv, 655  
 Land grants before Mexican Independence, iii, 638-647;-how effected frequently, iv, 338  
 Land grant to College of Santa Inés, iv, 261-262, 734-735;-to Rev. McNamara, 550  
 Land grants, fraudulent, iv, 504-505, 508, 725-728  
 Land grants opposed by Fr. Lasuén, iii, 643-644  
 Lands conceded to Church by U. S. Commission, iv, 743-745;-by U. S. District Courts, 746-771  
 Lands, Indian, seized by Pico and confederates, iv, 364, 367, 506-507  
 Lands, Indian, only unclaimed could be granted, iii, 387  
 Lands, Mission, property of neophytes, iv, 437, 655, 683  
 Lands, title of Indians to, iii, 638;-iv, 464, 467  
 Lands, unjust division of, iii, 384-393  
 Langle, M. de, ii, 435, 436  
 Langlois, Rev. Anthony, arrives, iv, 610;-vicário foráneo, 627, 690;-becomes Dominican, 692, 708;-ment., 682, 685, 689, 696;-autograph, 692  
 Langsdorff, G. H. von, on Missions in north, ii, 634-641;-ment., 676;-iii, 264



- Languages, multiplicity of Indian, ii, 252, 253;—difficulties of acquiring, 20, 102;—medium for all Missions, 252;—one understood by all savages, 248;—at San Antonio, ii, 492;—at Monterey and San Francisco, 141-142;—in the south, 491;—necessity of learning, iii, 4-5, 42-43, 607-611;—universal medium, iii, 610
- Llano de los Ánseres, ii, 49
- Lanzas, Castillo, iv, 549, 758
- Laplace, Capt., iii, 652
- Largest number of neophytes in Missions, iii, 264;—iv, 529, 657;—of baptisms, deaths, marriages, in Mission period, iv, 529;—of missionaries at one time, ii, 632
- Larkin, Thomas O., U. S. Consul, iv, 478-479;—claims Santa Clara orchard, 724, 767-771;—ment., 120, 197, 213, 668, 670-673, 699
- Las Ánimas Benditas, iii, 38-39
- Las Ánimas, or La Brea, iii, 646
- Las Flóres, ii, 490;—iii, 503, 531, 556;—iv, 577
- Las Llagas, or Ayata, iii, 143
- Las Llagas Creek, ii, 492
- Las Llagas de San Francisco, ii, 40, 204-205
- Las Pozas, San Miguel Mission site, ii, 491, 493, 495
- Lash, only punishment that impressed savage Indians, ii, 276, 573;—for stubborn culprits, 341-342;—common in Old Mexico, 270;—number permitted, 628;—recommended by Gov. Mason, iv, 643, see Flogging
- Lasuén, Fr. Fermin Francisco de, arrives at San Diego, his description, ii, 127-128;—plants Cross at San Juan Capistrano, 168-169;—refuses to celebrate holy Mass before Rivera, 186-188;—wants to retire, 210, 337, 338, 385;—assigned to San Diego, 214-215;—presidente, 402, 416;—circulars, 345-346, 464-465, 472, 539;—refutes Fages, 419-427;—on Fr. Palóu, 424;—on lonely friars, 424;—praises Malaspina crew, 439-440;—special report, 448-449;—on death of Carlos III, 452;—to Bishop Granádos, 460-462;—swears "in verbo sacerdotis, tacto pectore," 462;—empowered to confirm, 454-455;—asks renewal of power, 596;—founds Missions of Santa Barbara, 434, Purísima, 435, Santa Cruz, 454, Soledad, 454, San José, 494, San Juan Bautista and San Miguel, 495, San Fernando, 496, San Luis Rey, 496-497;—with Vancouver, 469;—receives no stipend, 466, 523;—his distress, 482-489;—consoles Fr. Dantí, 499-500;—compassion for his sister, 509-510;—circular on indifferent Catholics, 543-544;—on artisans, 535-536;—to Branciforte, 537;—to Borica on Fr. Horra, 549-550;—vicário foráneo, 540-542;—his "Respuesta," 553-582;—more liberal than secular official, 589;—on Mission System, 585-590;—last report, 593-594;—on fickleness of Indians, 595;—death, 596;—Bancroft on, 597;—ment., 246, 386, 387, 389, 390, 398, 402-405, 411, 491-510, 516, 523, 525, 533-545, 548, 599-601, 607-611;—iii, approved flogging, 456;—defends Indian rights, 643;—opposes land grant, 643-644;—commissary of the Inquisition, 623;—ment., 91, 172, 263, 409, 568, 612;—iv, 305, 815;—autograph, vol. i, 316
- Last act in Mission drama, iv, 470
- Latelate, ranchería, ii, 623, 682
- Latin circular of Fr. Durán, iii, 548-550
- Latin letter of Fr. Tápis, see Tápis
- Latin as medium of conversation, ii, 640-641
- Latin, reading of, by neophytes, ii, 273
- Latin settlers, i. e., speaking a Latin dialect, iii, 495
- Launch of Carmelo first vessel to enter Golden Gate, ii, 164
- Law, the essence of just, iii, 244-245, 488

- Law of Córtes of September 1813, true meaning, iii, 380, 391-392;—not executed in Sonora, 488;—abused by Echeandía's decree, 391-392, 397;—ment., 429, 468-469, 470, 486, 488
- Law of May 6th, 1822, regulating succession, iv, 3, 328
- Law of December 20, 1827, against Spaniards, iii, 265, 269
- Law of secularization of August 17th, 1833, iii, 518-520, 522, 523, 532, 539
- Law against religious Orders of November 6, 1833, iii, 516-517
- Law, unauthorized, of California assembly and Figueroa of August 9th, 1834, and supplement of November 4th, 1834, iii, 523-532
- Law of November 7th, 1835, revoking secularization, iv, 6, 14, 15, 18, 28, 92, 103, 112, 115, 116
- Law of September 19, 1836, proposing Diocese of California, iv, 186-187
- Law restoring Pious Fund to Bishop Diego, September 19, 1836, iv, 187, 403-404
- Law confiscating Pious Fund, February 8 and October 24, 1842, iv, 242-244
- Law of April 3, 1845, restoring Pious Fund to Bishop Diego, iv, 403-404
- Law (unauthorized) of assembly, May 28, 1845, confiscating the Missions, iv, 373-375;—ment., 380, 381, 431, 433, 444
- Law or Decree ordering sale of Missions, October 28, 1845, iv, 445-450; ment., 455
- Laws of the Indies, iii, 424;—quoted by College, ii, 517-518;—violated, 519-520
- Laws of Mexican Reform not expression of the people, iii, 245, 488
- Lawlor, John, to Fr. José Sánchez, iii, 260-261
- Lawyer, first in California, iii, 253
- Lay-Brothers, ii, 632;—iii, 52
- Lázaro de la Garza y Balles-teros, Most Rev., iv, 120-122, 197, 212, 668, 670-673, 699
- Lazcano, Estéban, iii, 647, 650
- Lea, H. C., iii, 624
- Leader of Mexican revolt of 1810, ii, 649-650
- Leafy Cape, ii, 159
- Leagues, Fr. Font's, ii, 176
- Lean cattle, iv, 163
- Leased Missions, iv, 369, 466-467
- Leather Jacket soldiers, ii, 14, 18, 22-23, 43, 61, 111, 356;—iii, 145
- Lebret, Rev. Stanislaus, C. SS. CC., iv, 613, 621, 623-624, 627, 685;—autograph, 613
- Lector, in religious Orders equivalent to "professor," see vol. i
- Leeches, the military like, iv, 157
- Legislation, last, on Pious Fund, iv, 187, 203, 256
- Legislation, ridiculous, iii, 323-325
- Legislative assembly, first, iii, 169;—last, iv, 484-485
- Legislators elected in 1845, iv, 472
- Legislators immortalize themselves, iii, 600
- Legrand, Rev. N., iv, 685
- Leiva, mayordomo, iv, 308
- Leiva, Rufino, iii, 33
- Lengthy document of Alvarado, iv, 145
- Leo, X, Pope, iii, 46;—iv, 304;—Bull of, 799-802
- Leo XII, Pope, iii, 266, 278
- Leo XIII, Pope, iii, 442
- León, Spain, iii, 94
- Leónidas, The, iv, 36, 230
- Leonor, The, iv, 3
- Lessees of Missions, iv, 448, 457, 463
- Lesson learned by U. S. Government, ii, 268-269
- Lestrade, Rev. Anaclet, C. SS. CC., iv, 627, 685, 691
- Leto, Antonio, iii, 13
- Letter, characteristic of Fr. Durán, iv, 436;—his last, 468-469;—characteristic of Fr. Serra, ii, 385-389;—Fr. Serra to Fr. Palóu, ii, 62-63, 66-68;—shame-

- less of Alvarado to Fr. Durán, iv, 784-787
- Letters of friars infrequent, ii, 67;—iii, 464;—expensive, ii, 458-459
- Letter postage in early days, ii, 113, 408-410
- Leupp, Francis E., commissioner Indian affairs, ii, 270-271
- Levant, The, iv, 551-555
- Leyes de la Reforma not expression of Mexican people, iii, 245
- Llebaría, Rev. Juan Francisco, iv, 690, 694
- Llera, Fr. José Maria Pérez, iv, 296
- Liám, ranchería, on Santa Cruz Island, ii, 619
- Liberal Catholics, ii, 676-678;—iii, 619-620
- Liberalism and liberty, iv, 82
- Liberalism, anti-Christian, iv, 699;—effects of, 417-421;—disguised Voltairianism, 779;—declares war on Religion, 699;—in German and Latin countries, 131;—in Mexico, 281, 424, 590
- Liberals in Latin and German countries, ii, 334, 406;—party of false pretenses, iii, 95;—why they hate religious Orders, iii, 163, 171, 267, 506, 509, 565, 616-620
- Liberato, Indian, ii, 507
- Liberty, infidel conception of, iii, 275
- Liberty that deserves applause, iii, 431
- Liberty and equality, false talk on, iv, 306-307, 345
- Liberty of friars violated, ii, 423, 424, 442
- Liberty for Indians according to Echeandía, iii, 438;—bearing fruit, 326;—Indian conception of, 347
- Liberty of neophytes under friars, iii, 379-380, 384, see also Emancipation
- Liberty yielded by Indian to God, iv, 111
- Liberty of Religion under Liberalism in Mexico, iii, 565;—iv, 281, 794-799
- Liberties, unwarrantable, taken with reputation of priests and religious, iv, 806-812
- Library, St. Bonaventure's, ii, 388;—Vallejo's, iv, 775-782
- Libro de Patentes, ii, 627;—iii, 7, 85
- Libro de Gobierno, iv, 627
- License to retire, Neve overruled, ii, 290;—ment., 294-295, 422-423, 442-444, 627
- Life of Bucareli (sketch), ii, 296;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 519;—of Fr. Durán, 522;—of Fr. Zalvidéa, 525-526
- Life of missionary, ii, 332-333;—open book, iv, 385;—after confiscation, 115-116;—under Echeandía, iii, 409-410;—of Indians at Missions, ii, 252-256, 263-265, 467;—iv, 649;—under administrators, 273
- Light on Mission spoliation, iii, 566
- Lihuaauhilame, ranchería, iii, 24
- Lima, Perú, ii, 321;—iii, 168, 303, 450, 608;—iv, 113, 114, 116, 134;—council of, iii, 42
- Limón, Cayetano, ii, 354, 355, 366
- Limón, Francisco, iv, 481
- Limú Island, Santa Cruz Island, ii, 618-619
- Lináres, Mexico, iv, 202, 518
- Lincoln, President Abraham, iv, 745
- Lindsay, Thomas, iv, 315
- Lingard on English cruelties, iii, 627-629
- Linguists among friars, ii, 252-253
- Lino, Antonio, iii, 13
- Liquor and its uses, ii, 576-577
- Liquor one cause of Indian ruin, iv, 641
- Lisahua, ranchería, ii, 679
- Lisbon riots, iv, 109
- List of friars of Spanish birth, iii, 269-272
- List of civil and military governors, iv, 816
- List of ecclesiastical Superiors and Prelates, iv, 815
- Litigation for Mission lands, iv, 747-771
- Little River, Cal., ii, 155
- Lives of friars open book, iv, 385

- Livestock of Missions in tabular reports, iii, 653;-iv, 531  
 Livestock at Missions, ii, 114, 262, 638;-iii, 80  
 Livestock of soldiers, ii, 451  
 Livestock loaned illegally to Vallejo, iv, 138  
 Lizalde, Pedro, ii, 496  
 Lizana y Beaumont, Most Rev. Francisco Javier de, viceroy, ii, 647  
 Loans to governor not refunded, iii, 117  
 Lobato, Miguel García, seizes Fr. Martínez, iii, 286-288;-jailor of, 293;-ment., 294, 301, 332-333  
 Lobato Valley, iii, 156  
 Lóbos, Point, Cross raised by Fr. Palóu, ii, 143, 165, 180  
 Location of pueblos, where not expedient, ii, 515-516  
 Loco parentis, in, ii, 117-119, 265, 275-278, see Rights of missionaries  
 Locust plague, iii, 80  
 Loera, Rev. Nicolas, ii, 320  
 Lofty aspirations of friars, ii, 533  
 Loma, or Rubidoux Mt., ii, 667  
 Lómpoc, Cal., ii, 435  
 Lonely life at Missions, ii, 525  
 Llorones, Ensenada de los, ii, 165, 180  
 Looms and spinning wheels, ii, 536  
 López, Fr. Baldomero, at Santa Cruz, ii, 454;-vicar at College, 548;-discreto, iii, 3;-guardian, 47, 53, 56;-on drafts and stipends, 72-73;-petitions viceroy, 72-76;-circular, 85-87;-on faculty to confirm, 91-92;-on secularization decree, 100-101;-ment., 84, 174, 195, 207-211;-autograph, 74  
 López, Gerónimo, iv, 707  
 López, Gregório, iii, 428, 429  
 López, Ignácio, iii, 150, 157  
 López, Fr. Ramón, O. P., iii, 17;-autograph, vol. i, 565  
 Lorá, Fr. Juan Ramos, de, ii, 371  
 Lorenzana, Most Rev. Francisco de, ii, 75, 160  
 Lorenzo, Bernardo Rodriguez, ii, 354  
 Lorenzo, Francisco Ruíz, iii, 97  
 Loreto, (L. C.) ii, 9, 61, 90, 110, 111, 130, 133, 139, 201, 212, 218, 317, 319, 348, 366, 394, 456, 483, 538, 598, 600, 608, 644, 659;-iii, 16, 17, 253, 347  
 Los Angeles, Nuestra Señora de los, or Porciúncula, ii, 31  
 Los Angeles, pueblo, founded ii, 366-367;-ment., 354, 394, 491, 513, 520, 542;-ayuntamiento of, iii, 397;-emancipated Indians at, iii, 477-479, 481;-declared capital of California, 596;-settlers at, 611;-church at, 633;-poverty, 632;-ment., 49, 133, 150, 196, 237, 241, 260, 261, 364, 365, 402, 531, 645, 646, 651;-iv, Chico at, 5, 35;-lynching at, 34-35;-reputates Alvarado, 61, 66-67;-rejoicing at Carrillo's appointment, 74;-receives Micheltorena, 271;-Corpus Christi at, 280-281;-schools, 332;-capital of California, 335, 336, 340, 388-389, 435, 450, 457, 492;-favors fee system for pastor, 401;-in fear of José Castro, 491;-taken by U. S. troops, 561;-shocking treatment of Indians, 648-650;-Sunday at, 650;-school for boys by Picpus Fathers, 677, 691;-Jesuits invited, 680;-Bishop Amat arrives, 718;-Sisters of Charity, 718;-fraudulent dates of Pio Pico, 725-727, 760-762;-ment., 16, 20, 30, 36, 118, 123, 127, 129, 148, 237, 259, 276, 277, 296, 308, 310, 311, 315, 327-330, 463, 464, 470, 472, 477, 487, 516, 547-549, 558, 560, 563-565, 568, 570, 576, 581, 590, 591, 627, 628, 633, 636, 637, 683, 685, 698, 716, 726, 727, 781, 782, 784, 786  
 Los Angeles district, ii, 31, 59, 225;-iii, 645, 646;-iv, 390  
 Los Angeles Star on Mission times, iv, 649  
 Los Angeles Times, iv, 814  
 Los Coyotes Cañon, ii, 667  
 Los Nietos, or Santa Gertrúdis grant, iii, 645

- Los Ojitos, ii, 27, 29;—iv, 547, 727  
 Los Ósos, site of Mission San Luis Obispo, ii, 39  
 Los Piñones, ii, 40  
 Los Tularcitos, iii, 646  
 Los Verdugos, iv, 578  
 Lot of neophytes deplorable, iii, 389  
 Louisa, The, iv, 781-782  
 Love, missionary's, for Indian souls, ii, 504;—iii, 304  
 Llover, Rev. Vicente, iv, 718-719  
 Lower California ceded to Dominicans, ii, 102, 108, 127;—ment., 4, 246, 284-285, 292, 293, 297, 442, 488;—Dominicans receive stipends, iii, 54, 73;—decadence of, 274;—ment., 148, 151, 269, 278, 346, 407, 408, 410, 456, 469, 471, 521, 609;—iv, in 1836, pp. 187-188;—a desert, 233;—bishop for, 664, 668, 670-675;—four Franciscans for, 675-676;—agreement between Dominicans and Franciscans, 708;—ment., 68, 123-124, 141, 241, 259, 294, 408, 442, 515, 521, 525, 603, 604, 616, 620, 630, 684, 694, 695, 793  
 Lower California officials and salaries, ii, 123  
 Lower California savages, ii, 14;—neophytes, 87, 112  
 Lower and Upper California separated, iii, 343, 346  
 Low moral standard of anti-Catholic authors and artists, iv, 806, 808, 812  
 Loyal despite provocation, ii, 284-285  
 Loyalty of friars questioned, iii, 237  
 Lucero, Rufina, iv, 415, 416  
 Lucluc, rancharía, iii, 24  
 Ludicrous commotion, iii, 572-573  
 Lugo, Antonio Maria, iii, 266, 572, 646  
 Lugo, Felipe, iv, 310  
 Luis, Indian with Fr. Garcés, ii, 199  
 Lull, Fr. Miguel, guardian, ii, 503;—solicitude for Fr. Lasuén, 533-534;—protest to viceroy, 526-529;—ment., 548, 551;—iii, 3, 51, 207, 265;—autograph, ii, 534  
 Lummis, Charles F., on true education, ii, 267;—on Mission System, 246;—ment., 471;—iii, on Mission System, 497;—iv, 530;—on success of Missions, 523-533;—on Spanish laws for Indians, 533  
 Lunel, Fr. Vincent, commissary, iv, 304  
 Luquetze, Elzeário, ii, 571  
 Luz, Nuestra Señora de la, iv, 260, 793  
 Lynching at Los Angeles, iv, 34-35
- ### M
- McCarthy, Dennis, at reception of Bishop Alemany, iv, 682  
 McCarthy, Sister Mary Martha, iv, 714  
 McCulloch, Hugh, iii, 168  
 McDougal, John, elected lieutenant-governor, iv, 660  
 McEnnis, Sister Frances, iv, 697  
 McGlynn, John A., iv, 682, 697  
 McKay, Sister Corsina, iv, 697  
 McKinley, James, iv, 460  
 McLaughlin, James, on Mission Indians, iv, 533-534  
 McNamara, Rev. Eugene, received by Fr. Rúbio, iv, 549;—colonization plan, 548-550  
 Machetes, iii, 60  
 Machinations of Neve, ii, 314, 382;—of Híjar-Padrés, iii, 504-507  
 Machine cannot inspire self-sacrifice, iv, 498  
 Macías, Fr. José de Trinidad, iv, 676, 711  
 Maciel, Luis G., iv, 326  
 Macleod, Rev. Xavier Donald, iv, 653  
 Madriaga, Bonifácio, iv, 148  
 Madrid, Rt. Rev. Joaquín, iv, 202  
 Madrid, Spain, reports for, ii, 446;—Fr. Martínez writing from, iii, 450  
 Magín, Indian, of San Francisco Mission, ii, 507  
 Magno, Indian, of San Francisco Mission, ii, 507

- Magus, Simon**, iv, 46  
**Mahomedan defeat**, commemoration of, ii, 19  
**Maigret, Rt. Rev. Louis, C. SS. CC.**, iii, 651-652;—iv, 612-615, 621  
**Mail carriers**, ii, 450  
**Mail between California and Mexico**, iii, 17, 546;—iv, 85  
**Maintenance of Bishop guaranteed by Mexican Government**, iv, 192-195, 203  
**Maitorena, José Joaquin**, iii, 201, 252  
**Majagua, ranchería**, ii, 680  
**Majority of people for friars**, iii, 566;—opposed to confiscation, iv, 290-291  
**Malarin, Juan**, iv, 127, 134, 781, 782  
**Malaspina, Alexandro**, ii, 438-440, 567, 679;—map of, 42;—autograph, 439  
**Maldonado, José M.**, iii, 530, 597;—iv, 33  
**Mal Gálico**, see **Gálico**  
**Malicious story of M. Vallejo**, iv, 775-782  
**Malicious writers**, ii, 373;—iv, 804-815  
**Mallorca university**, ii, 653;—language, iii, 43  
**Malo, Ramón**, iv, 364  
**Management of neophytes belongs to missionaries**, ii, 111, 119  
**Management of Missions by friars scrupulously honest and just**, iv, 316-317  
**Mancisidor, Juan Ignacio**, iii, 417  
**Manga, a garment**, ii, 557  
**Mangino, Fernando José**, ii, 121, 124, 279, 656  
**Mania of Pio Pico**, iv, 339, 351, 366-367, 373, 433, 495-496  
**Manila**, ii, 3, 325, 436;—iii, 259, 302;—iv, 51, 116  
**Mansilla, Fr. Tomás, O. P.**, iii, 278-279;—iv, 238, 515, 676  
**Mansidor de Loreto**, iii, 196  
**Manso, Juan**, iv, 380, 387, 388, 454, 459  
**Manteca**, ii, 555;—iii, 69, 166, 459  
**Manual training at Missions**, ii, 534-539, 560-561, 575;—iv, 527-536  
**Manuel, José**, ii, 507;—iii, 408  
**Maps, The Old Franciscan Missions**, ii, facing p. xlv;—of Monterey Bay, 42;—routes of Fr. Garcés and Col. Anza, end of vol. ii  
**March of Portolá, order observed**, ii, 23-24;—worst part, 38  
**Margil, Ven. Fr. Antonio**, ii, 246, 401, 425;—iii, 465;—iv, 78  
**Marin, T., Mexican Secretary of Interior**, iv, 209-210, 222  
**Maria Magdalena and Margarita, first Indians baptized in California**, ii, 29  
**Maria Estér, The**, iii, 328  
**Maria Gertrúdis, Indian**, ii, 62  
**Mariano, Indian**, iii, 204  
**Maria de Jesus, Indian child**, ii, 491  
**Marine department of California, salaries and officials**, ii, 123  
**Mariner, Fr. Juan**, ii, 433, 490-491, 542  
**Mariner, Juan**, iii, 414  
**Marines, U. S., land at Monterey**, iv, 552-554  
**Mariposas, arroyo**, ii, 681  
**Maritime affairs, voyages**, ii, 435-442  
**Marl Springs, or San Juan de Diós**, ii, 194  
**Marquéz, Manuel**, iv, 481  
**Marquina, Félix Berenguer de, viceroy**, ii, 597, 646;—autograph, 598  
**Marquínez, Fr. Marcelino**, iii, 47  
**Marriage, aim of Indian girls**, ii, 250;—banns invariably preceded, 628;—Catholic and Protestant views, iv, 602-603;—contracted before priest invariably, 413, 416, 597;—ceremony unlawfully performed, 415;—in California Constitution, 660;—first mixed before sectarian minister, 603;—by proxy, 125;—a Sacrament and indissoluble, 413, 414, 597, 602, 660;—shirked, 108;—Fr. Rúbio's beautiful circular on, 602-603;—among savages, ii, 239;—of non-Catholics valid, 415, 600-601, 660;—Gov. Mason's circu-

- lar on Catholic, 601-602;—of soldiers and other decent men with Indian girls encouraged, ii, 114, 569;—iii, 639, 645
- Marriages, clandestine, iv, 693;—perilous, 420-421;—invalid, 415-416, 597, 600-601
- Marron, Juan Maria, iv, 308
- Marsh, John, iv, 315
- Marshall, James W. discovers gold, iv, 609-610
- Martial law declared by José Castro, iv, 488
- Martiarena, José Manuel de, ii, 495
- Martiarena, Juan Bautista de, síndico, iii, 56, 151, 159, 209, 248, 249, 403, 407, 560;—iv, 26
- Martin, Fr. Fernando, arrives, iii, 16;—will swear conditionally, 237, 244;—on Echeandia's bando, 418-419;—slandered by Pico, 614;—ment., 272, 538;—iv, death of, 120;—autograph, iii, 419
- Martin, Fr. Juan, at San Miguel, ii, 620-621;—iii, 11, 19, 22
- Martin de Valência, Fr., iv, 303
- Martinez, Cal., ii, 98;—iv, 690
- Martinez, Fr. Angel, iv, 213, 521
- Martinez, Estéban, ii, 147, 320, 325, 370, 395, 437-438
- Martinez, Ignacio, iii, 180, 215, 223, 224, 236, 251, 305;—iv, 124
- Martinez, Ignacio Miguel, iv, 68, 69, 72
- Martinez, Fr. Jesus Maria, iii, 407
- Martinez, Leandro, iv, 228
- Martinez, Fr. Luis Antonio, at San Luis Obispo, iii, 19;—expedition to the Tulares, 24-25;—on cause of runaways, 34-36;—patriotism, 58-62;—on Cholos, 63;—generosity of, 70-71;—on political catechism, 106;—shamelessly treated, 231-233;—refuses to swear allegiance, 244;—slandered, 246-247, 300-301, 303, 634;—demands and receives passport, 261-263, 280, 334;—idiosyncracies, 280-281;—marked for expulsion, 278, 283;—arrested on flimsy charge, 286-294, 357;—locked up, brutally handled at Santa Barbara, 291-292, 332-336;—his forgiving spirit, 293-294, 332;—age of, 272, 332;—protest, 296-299;—banished, 303-304;—Vallejo's silly story, 303;—dissatisfied with Spain, 450;—ment., 274, 451;—iv, 11, 596;—autograph, iii, 60
- Martinez de Arenaza, Fr. Pascual, ii, 542
- Martinez, Fr. Pedro Adriano, ii, 495;—iii, 3, 17
- Martyrdom desired, ii, 479;—iv, 12
- Martyr's Point, ii, 158
- Mary, Blessed Virgin, panegyric on, iv, 260
- Maryland, iv, 697, 718
- Marysville, Cal., iv, 715
- Mason, Colonel Richard B., succeeds General Kearny as military governor, iv, 583;—orders against squatters on Mission property, 584-588;—forbids sale of Mission lands, 583-588, 724;—lauds Mormon battalion, 590-591;—appoints Indian agents, 593-595;—instructions to, 595-596;—courtesy to priests, 595-596;—consideration for laws of Catholic Church, 597-598;—forbids meddling with Catholic marriages, 597-598;—circular on Catholic marriages, 601;—solicitude for Indians, 593-595, 639, 641-646;—reports discovery of gold, 609-610;—permits José Castro's return, 632;—on Pio Pico, 632-633, 636;—proclamation on treaty of peace, 630-632;—proclamation against sale of liquor to Indians, 641;—gives Mariano Vallejo a lesson, 644;—recommends the lash for horsethieves, 643;—urges aiding priests in charge of Indians, 645-646;—retires, 604, 646;—like Halleck not duly appreciated, 644;—ment., 605, 617, 638, 725, 728, 817
- Mass, Holy, first at Monterey Bay, ii, 75, 146;—at Mission San Antonio, 88;—at Dolores Mission, 204
- Mass, Holy, on the march, ii, 23, 24, 29-31, 34, 36, 43, 46, 47, 51-53, 56-59, 95-7, 141, 142,

- 174, 175, 178, 180, 181;-iii, 147  
 Mass, Holy, on the voyage, ii, 8, 133, 147, 151, 152, 155  
 Mass, Holy, of thanksgiving, ii, 16, 133;-iii, 147  
 Mass, Holy, at the presidios, ii, 183, 416, 418-420, 427-428  
 Mass, High, in the Missions, ii, 256;-at Port Santiago, 322;-on the Sacramento, iii, 27  
 Masses, Holy, for deceased friars, agreement, ii, 596;-iv, 708-709  
 Massacre on the Colorado, ii, 353;-of Indians by settlers, iv, 318, 653-654;-at Clear Lake, 314  
 Matadero, place of Indian fight, iv, 308  
 Matéo, Indian, iv, 311  
 Material success of the Missions, iv, 532-533  
 Maurelle, Francisco, ii, 161, 321  
 Maxims of Voltaire, iv, 794  
 Maximum and Minimum allowance for Divine Worship, iv, 42-50  
 Maya, Fr. Antonio, ii, 597  
 Mayor, La, vineyard, iv, 266, 736  
 Mayordomos, ii, 112;-salaries, iv, 164;-character of, 216-217  
 Mayorga, Martín de, viceroy, writing to De Croix, ii, 289;-overrides Neve, 289-290;-declares friars free to retire, 295;-ends quibbling, 361;-reports to king, 361, 381;-asks for missionaries, 371-372;-conciliates Fr. Guardian, 375-376;-decides against Neve, 423;-ment., 305, 358, 416, 418, 544;-autograph, 290  
 Mazatlán, Mexico, iii, 37, 62, 148, 246;-iv, 70, 270, 302, 551  
 Mea Culpa that was not said, iv, 496  
 Meals at the Missions, ii, 554-556  
 Meaning of Act of September, 13, 1813, iii, 120  
 Means necessary to convert savages, ii, 383-384  
 Means of subsistence for Bishop not provided, iv, 668-669;-demanded by Holy See, 671  
 Measure of doubtful value, ii, 450  
 Measure for grain, see Grain  
 Mechanical arts at Missions, ii, 332, 534-539;-iv, 530-536  
 Mechanics in early days, ii, 450, 535-539  
 Meddling with spiritual affairs, ii, 302-318, 333-334, 349, 383;-iv, 420-422  
 Medical treatment refused by Fr. Serra, ii, 397  
 Medicine men, Indian, ii, 30  
 Medicines, lack of, ii, 14, 576  
 Medina, José, teacher, ii, 474  
 Members of Castro's junta, iv, 481;-of last assembly, 484-485, 495, 565, see Assembly;-of U. S. Land Commission, 731-732;-of Fr. Martínez court-martial, iii, 301  
 Meeting of conspirators against Gov. Victoria, iii, 361-362  
 Meeting to provide for orphans at San Francisco, iv, 697  
 Megalomania of M. Vallejo, iv, 792  
 Memorable novena to St. Joseph, ii, 62-64  
 Memorial of Fr. Serra, ii, 109-115;-of Fr. Pángua, 377-381;-of San Fernando College, 372-375;-of Fr. Lasuén, 419-427;-of Bishop Diego, see Diego;-of Fr. Durán, see Durán  
 Memórias, ii, 378, 461-462, 578-579, 643, 651;-iii, 16-17, 55, 73-74, 195;-last one, 210;-ment., 227, 393, 424;-sample of, 647-650;-iv, ment., 52, 84  
 Memphis, Egypt, iv, 289  
 Mental exertion distasteful to Indians, ii, 273  
 Mental qualifications required in missionary friars, ii, 245  
 Mendacity of a modern would-be historian, iii, 654-656  
 Mendicant friars, iii, 110;-iv, 304  
 Mendocino Cape, ii, 3  
 Mendocino County Indians, iii, 609;-iv, 654  
 Mercado, Fr. Jesus Maria Vázquez de, arrives, iii, 442;-assigned to San Rafael, 452;-at Soledad, 454;-accused, suspended, 461;-declared inno-



- cent, 462;—on Fr. Sarria, 570;—iv, reminds M. Vallejo of duty, 248-249;—honored by Bishop, 427;—tithe collector, 422;—warns against revolt, 424;—seized by Castro, banished, 326, 422-429;—ment., 128, 237, 415, 568;—autograph, iii, 462
- Mercéd, or Order of Our Lady of Ransom, iii, 572
- Mercéd Lake, ii, 143
- Mercéd River, ii, 62
- Merino, Fr. Agustín, ii, 495, 547
- Merritt, Ezekiel, iv, 542, 564
- Mervine, William, iv, 551, 552, 565, 568
- Mesa, Rev. José de, ii, 440
- Mesa, José, iv, 311, 776-777
- Mesa, Juan Prado, iv, 313
- Mesa, La, battle at, iv, 578
- Mescalitán, Indian villages, ii, 37
- Messengers of Christ's Gospel, missionaries, ii, 242-244, 364, 383-384, 603, 604;—iii, 311-313;—iv, 527-530
- Messenger of the Sacred Heart, New York, ii, 673.
- Metate, ii, 563;—iii, 64
- Methods of Franciscans, ii, 242-278, see Mission System
- Method of correcting Indians forced upon missionaries, iii, 458
- Methods employed in looting Missions, iv, 133-135, 138
- Metropolitan Chapter, Mexico, appoints Fr. Rúbio administrator, iv, 521;—proposes candidates for bishop, 189-190, 670, 672
- Mezcál, ii, 576
- Mezquia, Father Pedro de Pérez, ii, 246
- Mexicana, The, ii, 441
- Mexican congress rejects Echeandía's anti-mission scheme, iii, 325;—opposed to secularization, 350;—passes decree of secularization, 518-520;—iv, repeals same, 14;—confirms treaty of peace, 629
- Mexican disorders, iii, 317-318;—threaten California, 492-493
- Mexican friars replace Spaniards, iii, 277, 307, 442, 452;—iv, less timid, 393
- Mexican Government, animus of, iii, 219-220;—annoyed, 254, 257;—not eager for secularization, 320, 354;—condemns Echeandía's bando, 468-469;—unable to avenge Victoria, 373;—ment., 245, 286, 328, 345, 417, 442-445, 459, 467, 553, 561, 567;—iv, appeals to Fr. Durán, 428-429;—asks the Pope for Bishop for California, 190-192;—promises unreliable, 240;—subsistence not furnished, 668-669;—informed of Bishop's death, 518;—requests Zacatecan Fathers to accept Lower California, 672, 675-676;—refuses to recognize Bishop Alemany, 670-672, 694-695;—requests Fr. Rúbio to accept Lower California as administrator, 671-672;—petitions the Pope for Bishop of Lower California, 664-665, 668, 670;—must first provide maintenance, 671;—sends Híjar as commissioner to California, 388-389;—repudiates Figueroa's Reglamento, 112;—not to blame for ruin, 7, 16;—forbids sale of Missions, 455
- Mexican infantry arrives, iii, 63-66;—iv, 270-271
- Mexican independence, iii, 108, 222, 238, 252-253;—oath of allegiance taken, 148, 158;—recognized by Spain, 80-81
- Mexican Liberals, iii, 110, 515-517, 565, 570;—iv, 281, 418-419, 794-799
- Mexican name detested, iv, 104
- Mexican revolt of Hidalgo begins decay of Missions, ii, 651
- Mexican revolters blamed for national weakness, iv, 114
- Mexican rulers unjustly claim to be Catholics, iii, 245
- Mexicans and Californians, iv, 52-53, 106;—did little for the country, iii, 500;—in control of southern California, iv, 565;—force at San Pascual, 571;—retire before Kearny, 575;—surrender, 578
- Mexico, apostles of, iv, 303;—

- California dependent upon, iii, 335;—neglects California, iv, 52-54;—unable to aid territory, 73, 114, 493-494;—disorders in, 73, 417, 421;—unscrupulous politicians to blame, 281-282, 498;—tries to hold California, 428-429
- Mexico's happiest administration, ii, 296
- Mexico's Indians, ii, 337
- Michael, the Archangel, patron of missionary colleges, ii, 223
- Michegua on Fr. Payéras's route, iii, 143
- Micheltorena, José Manuel, named governor, iv, 269;—arrives, 270;—notifies Bishop Diego, 271;—celebrates Corpus Christi, 280-281;—noble sentiments, 251-253;—grants land for seminary, 261-262;—grants titles to Missions of San Luis Obispo and San Miguel, 265-266;—petitioned to grant title to all Church property, 264-265;—restores Missions to friars, 272-277, 430, 766-769;—declares Missions private property, 268;—escapes perpetrating a wrong, 293;—establishes schools, 332-334;—declares neophyte land private property, 339;—incurs wrath of paisano chiefs, 325;—proclamation against rebels, 326-327;—refuses to recognize Pico's assembly, 328;—surrenders and departs, 329-330;—morally clean, 334-335;—Bancroft's view, 331-332;—intercedes with Bishop for Montereyans, 391-392;—betrayed by paisanos, 423-424, 428;—ment., 105, 244, 282, 285-287, 303, 315, 336, 344, 359, 360, 365, 375, 377, 397, 418, 420, 433, 470, 471, 485, 503, 587, 734, 736, 770, 771, 785, 817;—autograph, iv, 276
- Michigan Indian languages, iii, 609
- Michoacán, diocese of, iv, 793
- Middle Ages, ii, 348
- Middleton, Ireland, iv, 714
- Midnight struggle of Fr. Serra, ii, 339
- Migorel, Rev. Félix, C.S.S.C., at Santa Inés, iv, 626;—retires, 690;—ment., 625, 685, 691
- Miguel, Fr. José de, arrives, ii, 453;—ment., 534, 550, 551
- Milan, Indian, ii, 507
- Military arrogance and despotism, iii, 31, 33, 39-40, 336
- Military force in 1790, ii, 450-451, see Presidio
- Military, idleness and jealousy source of troubles, ii, 406-407
- Military inspector, ii, 430-431
- Military ungrateful, iii, 314, see Soldiers
- Military, U. S., by missionaries preferred to politicians, iv, 597;—not free from brutality, 596
- Milk disliked by Indians, ii, 203
- Mill useless for lack of water, iii, 165
- Millerton, Cal., ii, 682
- Mills at Missions, ii, 638
- Milpitas, Cal., ii, 90
- Milroy, R. H., U. S. Indian agent, iv, 537
- Mines not known in time of friars, iii, 122, but see p. 632
- Mining gold, manner of, iv, 611
- Ministers of Religion humiliated before Indians, iii, 579-580
- Minors, neophytes, before the law, iv, 316
- Minor Orders conferred, iv, 228, 258;—within power of Franciscan Superiors in certain localities, 304
- Mirabeau, French infidel, iii, 218
- Miramón, M., Mexican President, iv, 699
- Miranda, Alejo, ii, 494
- Mirth, cause for, ii, 521-523
- Misgivings, ii, 293, 294, 301
- Mishap at Dolores Mission, ii, 499-500;—to the San Carlos, 130
- Misrule, nine years of paisano, iv, 338-339, 358
- Mission Bay, or Los Llorones, ii, 180, 204
- Mission administration scrupulously honest, ii, 580;—iv, 316-317;—amusements, ii, 254-255, 263, 564-567;—archives, Introduction, vol. ii, pp. xxi-xxiv;—

- architecture, ii, 247-249; iv, 534, 536; assets, ii, 466-467; iii, 117-119;—beginnings of a, ii, 246-248, 263-264, 446-447;—bells, ii, 627;—churches and chapels, etc., property of Church, iv, 265, 734-745;—clothing, ii, 556-557;—contributions to king, see Donativo;—to the soldiery, see Drafts;—from old to new Missions, ii, 8, 84, 118, 434;—creditors, iv, 363-364, 367, 440;—debts, iv, 438-440, 446, 485;—despoilers not guided by Religion, iv, 424;—drawbacks, ii, 62, 81, 244, iii, 43, 608-611;—exercises, religious, ii, 251, 253-257, 448-449, 553, 627-628; iii, 5-6, 611-616;—family, patriarchal, ii, 265, 275;—first years at a, ii, 512;—food, ii, 254, 554-556, 566-567, 637; iii, 264;—funds or revenues, ii, 247, 459, 466, 577-580, 636;—funds requisite for founding a, ii, 247, 372, 433;—giant's last throes, iv, 470;—guards, ii, 362;—Indians orderly, iv, 306;—compared with emancipated, 346;—farthest advanced of any, 533-534;—history of for a century, 533;—under Spanish laws, 729-731;—industries, ii, 258-264, 560-564, 637-638; iv, 86-88;—lands not national property, iv, 503;—property of Indians, iii, 384; iv, 338, 437, 506;—ownership decided by U. S. courts, iv, 733-771;—coveted by paisano chiefs, iii, 104, 314-315, 374, 388-389, 499;—lands granted, see Grants;—lands divided unjustly, iii, 392-393;—languages, see Drawbacks;—life, happy, ii, 263-365; iv, 649;—loot no blessing, iv, 137-138;—mayordomos, ii, 249;—products, ii, 258-263; iii, 80; iv, 18, 532-535, see Tabular Reports;—progress, ii, 498; iii, 79-80;—property, result of neophyte industry, iv, 87-88, 92, 93, 337-338;—first attack on property, iii, 216;—in charge of comisionados, iii, 595-596;—records, ii, 627; iv, 727;—reports, ii, 137-139, 444-449;—regulations, ii, 246, 626-630;—question, summary, iii, 311-316; iv, 527-528;—requisites for church and field, ii, 7, 83, 372-373, 375, 377-378;—routine, ii, 253-256;—ruin threatened, ii, 370-371;—sites recommended, ii, 493, 624;—statistics, ii, 445-448, 512, see Statistics;—staples, iii, 80, 653; iv, 535;—success, spiritual, ii, 512; iii, 653; iv, 527-530;—successes, temporal, ii, 512; iii, 653; iv, 530-537;—supplies received, see Memórias;—supplies furnished, see Drafts, Contributions, Taxes;—system vindicated, ii, 270, see System;—temporalities, see in list;—tiles stolen, iv, 727
- Missionaries, the, all to all, ii, 513;—iv, 527-528, see Self-sacrificing, Unselfish;—accused and defended, ii, 551-585;—aid in securing territory for Spain, ii, 5, 380, 511, 537, 585;—iii, 312;—alone, one, at Mission, ii, 424, 524;—assigned to California, ii, 84-85;—character of, iv, 292, 512-513, 519-520, 527-532;—conceal their sorrow, iii, 542-543;—after confiscation, iv, 139-140;—courteous to government officials, iv, 22;—would not be called curates, iii, 580; iv, 459, 545, 580;—defended, iii, 404-405, 660-663; iv, 804, see Forbes;—defenders of Indians, iii, 193, 227-228; iv, 316, 377, see Fr. Durán;—desire to be let alone, ii, 416;—disheartened, ii, 210, 337, 381-389, 531-533; iii, 187-188, 254; iv, 297-298;—enemies of, iii, 565, see Neve, Echeandia, Bandini, Pico, Vallejo, Padrés, etc.;—voluntary exiles, ii, 639;—expenses paid from Pious Fund, ii, 5-6;—exonerated, ii, 582-583; iii, 13-16;—fearless guardians of neophytes, ii, 551-582;—iii, 223-224, 228;—faculties of, iv, 298-305;—always on fire-line, ii,

113;—forbidden to travel without guards, ii, 610, 636-637;—hampered by secular rulers, ii, 352-353, see Neve, Fages, Rivera, Echeandia, etc.;—heads of great Mission families, ii, 117, 119, 275; iii, 630;—humiliations of, iv, 98, 100-103, 115, 180-181;—influence recognized by U. S. officers, iv, 537, 595-596;—never interfered with civil or military affairs, ii, 314, 425;—law-abiding subjects, iii, 357, 382;—life regarded as hazardous, ii, 378;—must live by twos at each Mission, ii, 82, 124, 247, 279, 280, 331-335, 418, 427, 523-529;—management scrupulously honest, ii, 580; iii, 319; iv, 18;—messengers of Christ's Gospel, ii, 242-244, 383-384, 594, 639; iv, 528;—money stipends not received from Mexico, iii, 561;—ignorant of Montesdeoca Order, iv, 512;—murdered on the Colorado, ii, 335;—highest number of, ii, 632;—object of, ii, 242-244; iii, 311-313; iv, 527-528;—only one at a Mission, ii, 424, 524;—overburdened, ii, 274; iii, 225-226;—not mere overseers, clerks, or supply agents, iii, 115; iv, 28;—have parental authority over neophytes, ii, 117-120;—patience of, iv, 82-84, 100, see Humiliations;—poisoned, iv, 11-12;—punished Indians like fathers, iii, 14; iv, 153;—prove Indians capable of civilization, iv, 654-655;—attend to spiritual wants of presidios, ii, 282; iii, 48;—well qualified, ii, 245;—necessary qualities of, ii, 102, 245, 378, 475-476;—rightful claim to rations, ii, 124;—denied by Neve, 279-291;—self-sacrificing, ii, 363, 612; iii, 226; iv, 316, 319-320, 512;—servants of, and their wages, ii, 124-125;—sent by king, not by Superiors, ii, 81;—solitude of, ii, 424, 524-525;—spirit of, ii, 423;—stewards for neophytes, iii, 312;—

retained for sake of soldiers, iii, 246;—subsistence of, begrudged, iii, 315;—success of, iii, 423-424; iv, 527-537, 657;—tales about, in word and picture, iv, 804-815;—trusted by neophytes, ii, 277-278; iv, 316;—unselfish, ii, 549-590, 640; iii, 405; iv, 93, 151, 312, 316, 512-513;—zeal of, see Zeal.

Missionaries stationed in California during Mission period, 1769-1854

### I. Fernandinos

Fr. Abella, Ramón  
Fr. Altimira, José  
Fr. Amestóy, Márcos  
Fr. Amorós, Juan  
Fr. Amúrrio, Gregório  
Fr. Arenaza, Pascual de  
Fr. Arróita, José  
Fr. Barcenilla, Isidoro  
Fr. Barona, José  
Fr. Boscana, Gerónimo  
Fr. Cabot, Juan  
Fr. Cabot, Pedro  
Fr. Calzada, Antonio  
Fr. Cambón, Pedro Benito  
Fr. Campa y Cos, Miguel  
Fr. Carnicer, Baltasar  
Fr. Carranza, Domingo  
Fr. Catalá, Magín  
Fr. Catalán, Benito  
Fr. Cavaller, José  
Fr. Ciprés, Marcelino  
Fr. Cortés, Juan Lope  
Fr. Crespi, Juan  
Fr. Cruzado, Antonio  
Fr. Cuésta, Felipe Arroyo  
Fr. Cuéva, Pedro de la  
Fr. Dantí, Antonio  
Fr. Dulanto, Andrés  
Fr. Dumétz, Francisco  
Fr. Durán, Narciso  
Fr. Escudé, Jayme  
Fr. Espí, José de la Cruz  
Fr. Esténaga, Tomás  
Fr. Estévan, Pedro  
Fr. Faura, José  
Fr. Fernández, Gregório  
Fr. Fernández, José Maria  
Fr. Fernández, Manuel  
Fr. Figuer, Juan  
Fr. Fortuni, Buenaventura  
Fr. Fuster, Vicente

- Fr. García, Diego  
 Fr. García, José  
 Fr. Gil y Taboada, Luis  
 Fr. Gilí, Bartolomé  
 Fr. Giribet, Miguel  
 Fr. Gómez, Francisco  
 Fr. González, Francisco  
 Fr. Gutiérrez, Romualdo  
 Fr. Horra, Antonio  
 Fr. Ibáñez, Floréncio  
 Fr. Ibarra, Francisco  
 Fr. Iturrate, Domingo  
 Fr. Jaume, Luis  
 Fr. Jayme, Antonio  
 Fr. Jimeno, Antonio  
 Fr. Jimeno, José Joaquín  
 Fr. Juncosa, Domingo  
 Fr. Landaéta, Martín  
 Fr. Lasuén Fermín Francisco  
 Fr. Lázaro, Nicolás  
 Fr. López, Baldomero  
 Fr. López, Jacinto  
 Fr. López, Julián  
 Fr. Mariner, Juan  
 Fr. Marquín, Marcelino  
 Fr. Martiarena, José Manuel  
 Fr. Martín, Fernando  
 Fr. Martín, Juan  
 Fr. Martínez, Adriano  
 Fr. Martínez, Luis  
 Fr. Merelo, Lorenzo  
 Fr. Merino, Agustín  
 Fr. Miguel, José de  
 Fr. Moreno, Juan  
 Fr. Mugártgui, Pablo  
 Fr. Muñoz, Pedro  
 Fr. Murguía, José Antonio  
 Fr. Noboa, Diego  
 Fr. Necedál, José  
 Fr. Noriega, Matías  
 Fr. Nuéz, Joaquín Pascual  
 Fr. Olbés, Ramón  
 Fr. Oliva, Vicente Pascual  
 Fr. Oramas, Cristóbal  
 Fr. Ordáz, Blas  
 Fr. Palou, Francisco  
 Fr. Panella, José  
 Fr. Panto, José Pedro  
 Fr. Parrón, Fernando  
 Fr. Paterna, Antonio  
 Fr. Payéras, Mariano  
 Fr. Peña, Thomás de la  
 Fr. Peíri, Antonio  
 Fr. Piéras, Miguel  
 Fr. Prestamero, Juan  
 Fr. Pujól, Francisco  
 Fr. Quintana, Andrés  
 Fr. Riobóo, Junan Antonio  
 Fr. Ripóll, Antonio  
 Fr. Rubí, Mariano  
 Fr. Rodríguez, Antonio  
 Fr. Sainz, Juan de Lúcio  
 Fr. Salazar, Alonso  
 Fr. Sánchez, Francisco Miguel  
 Fr. Sánchez, José Bernardo  
 Fr. Sancho, Juan Bautista  
 Fr. Santa Maria, Vicente de  
 Fr. Santiago, Juan Norberto  
 Fr. Sarria, Vicente Franc. de  
 Fr. Séñan, José  
 Fr. Serra, Junípero  
 Fr. Sitjar, Buenaventura  
 Fr. Solá, Faustino de  
 Fr. Somera, José Ángel  
 Fr. Sñer, Francisco  
 Fr. Tápis, Estévan  
 Fr. Torrens, Hilário  
 Fr. Ulíbarri, Roman de  
 Fr. Uria, Francisco Xavier  
 Fr. Uria, José Antonio de  
 Fr. Urrésti, José Antonio  
 Fr. Ussón, Ramón  
 Fr. Viader, José  
 Fr. Viñals, José  
 Fr. Vitoria, Márcos Antonio  
 Fr. Vizcáino, Juan  
 Fr. Zalvidea, José Maria
- II. Zacatecanos**  
 1833-1854
- Fr. Anzar, Antonio  
 Fr. Diego, Rt. Rev. García  
 Fr. Gutiérrez, José Maria  
 Fr. Mercado, José Maria  
 Fr. Moreno, Rafael  
 Fr. Muro, Miguel  
 Fr. Pérez, Bernardino  
 Fr. Quijas, Lorenzo  
 Fr. Reál, Antonio  
 Fr. Reál, Jose Maria  
 Fr. Rúbio, José Maria  
 Fr. Sánchez, Francisco
- III. Queretaranos**  
 On the Colorado River,  
 1780-1781
- Fr. Barreneche, Juan  
 Fr. Díaz, Juan  
 Fr. Garcés, Francisco H.  
 Fr. Moreno, Matias
- Missionary colleges, privileges  
 of, ii, 298;—spirit in, 477-479  
 Missionary wounded by sav-  
 ages, ii, 612;—murdered, iii, 12

**The Twenty-one Missions of California in Alphabetical Order:**

**Mission Purísima Concepcion**, preparations, ii, 372, 432;—founded, 435, 551, 601;—Fathers assigned, 435;—donations for new Missions, 454;—ment., 542, 551; iii, Fr. Payéras, 7;—earthquake, 16;—elections, 150;—troops supplied, 168;—Fr. Payéras dies, 171-172;—revolt, 195-196, 203;—Indians executed, 204;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 633;—alleged slaughter, 659;—ment., 89, 285, 396, 397, 489, 561;—iv, Hartnell, 151;—Confirmation, 263;—restored to Fathers, 274, 277;—affairs in 1843 and 1845, pp. 322, 356;—Fr. Moreno protests, 364;—abandoned, 370, 373;—for sale, 445;—sold, 458, 460, 495;—ment., 279, 296, 433, 537, 625, 685, 812

**Mission de Maria Santisima, Nuestra Señora de la Soledad**, site, ii, 452;—founded, 454;—Fathers named, 454;—no foreign vessels, 471;—FF. Rubi and Gili, 482;—ment., 334, 542;—iii, Gov. Arrillaga dies, 8-9;—supplies for soldiers, 19, 123;—Fr. Payéras, 87, 113;—Fr. Uriá, 196, 233, 259;—Fr. Sarria, 290, 571;—Fr. Mercado, 454;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Sarria dies, 568-570;—wealth, 634;—ment., 395, 397, 453;—iv, Hartnell, 152;—in ruins, 217;—almost extinct, 296;—abandoned, 373;—for sale, 445;—sold, 460, 507;—visited occasionally, 412;—ment., 237, 685

**Mission San Antonio de Pádua**, founded, ii, 40, 87-89;—missionaries, 85;—distress, 100-101;—guards needed, 111;—revolt at, 165;—Ánza, 171, 178, 185;—Fr. Serra confirms, 301, 367, 399;—ment., 71, 82, 85, 129, 131, 215, 320, 341, 344, 370, 441, 447, 453, 491 542;—iii, supplies for troops, 199;—Indians refuse freedom, 351;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Sarria's

burial, 568-570;—Fr. Sitjar's dictionary, 611;—wealth, 634;—ment., 11, 150, 296, 395, 397, 453, 454, 489, 561, 570, 571;—iv, Hartnell, 151-152;—diocesan Patrons, 261;—Bishop Diego, 263;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—for rent, 447;—too poor to be sold, 508;—ment., 237, 296, 302, 398, 410, 412, 522, 685, 727

**Mission San Buenaventura**, preparations, ii, 7, 104;—site, 34;—missionaries, 85, 86, 92;—postponed, 93, 104, 355;—guards needed, 111;—Neve foiled, 335;—founded, 367-369;—Vancouver, 470;—Fr. Lasuén, 496;—ment., 66, 82, 83, 85, 90, 93, 372, 382, 454, 491, 542;—iii, Indian fight, 31-33;—Fr. Cuculla, 409;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 632-633;—ment., 3, 84, 150, 178, 195, 395, 397, 466, 489, 575;—iv, confiscated, 30-31;—battle, 75;—Hartnell, 149;—first secular priest, 258;—Confirmation, 259;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—a parish, 295-296;—condition in 1844, pp. 323-324;—temporal affairs, 355;—for rent, 446;—leased, 458, 459, 461, 496;—sold, 507;—title deed, 509-511;—ment., 39, 73, 180, 237, 295, 310, 311, 381, 418, 454, 469, 491, 516, 616, 685, 690, 726

**Mission San Carlos de Borromeo (Carmelo)**, preparations, ii, 7;—site, 54;—founded at Monterey, 74-75;—Corpus Christi, 78;—moved to Carmelo, 83, 84, 87, 89, 93;—guards needed, 111;—freight for, 159, 382;—sailors' vow, 160, 320;—Ánza, 179-182;—Indian alcaldes, 338-341;—donativo, 390;—Fr. Serra ill, dies, 396-402;—Fr. Palóu, 402-404;—Fr. Lasuén, 405;—La Pérouse, 435-436, 646;—Malaspina, 439-441;—Vancouver, 469;—Fr. Lasuén dies, 596;—retreat place, 630;—Gov. Arrillaga takes oath, 646;—ment., 153, 168, 169, 171, 386, 447, 466, 542;—iii, supplies for troops, 19;—disorderly guards, 35;—Cholos, 62-66;—sad condition, 81-82, 460-461;—to be

- suppressed, 176;—bled to death, 387;—poverty, 394;—to be pueblo, 382-383;—Zacatecan Father in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—inventory, 534;—wealth, 634;—first land grant, 640-643;—ment., 150, 395, 396, 445, 599;—iv, in ruins, 152;—pueblo, 373;—attended from Monterey, 395;—for sale, 446;—ment., 128, 237, 296, 508, 685
- Mission San Diego de Alcalá, preparations, ii, 7;—founded, 19;—attempted baptism, 21-22;—buildings, 61;—more friars arrive, 85, 89;—food scarce, 100;—Fr. Serra, 103-108, 131;—guards needed, 111;—Fr. Palóu, 128;—moved up river, 169;—destroyed by Indians, 170;—Church asylum violated, 185-187;—ordered rebuilt, 213;—Fathers assigned, 215;—work suspended, 211;—Fr. Serra confirms, 320;—alcaldes, 344;—freight, 382;—donativo, 390;—Fr. Serra confirms, 398;—donations for new Missions, 454;—situation, 587-588;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 237, 264, 447, 536, 542;—iii, supplies demanded, 235;—soldiers quartered at, 236;—situation, 418-419;—emancipation, 483-484, 497-498;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 631-632;—cattle slaughter, 658;—ment., 128, 142, 150, 350, 397, 418, 427;—iv, Hartnell, 147;—Fr. Oliva, 237, 323;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—confiscated, 320-321;—affairs in 1843, p. 323;—for rent, 447;—debts, 496;—sold, 507;—olive culture, 534;—revolt, 537;—U. S. troops, 589;—Rev. Juan Crisóstomo Holbein, 613;—Fr. Durán, 776;—ment., 309, 358, 374, 390, 515, 768, 809-810
- Mission San Fernando Rey, site, ii, 32;—founded, 496;—ment., 542, 623, 682;—iii, donativo, 168;—tale of woe, 227-228;—to be pueblo, 239-240;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 632;—ment., 150, 230, 374, 395, 397, 416, 466, 575, 576;—iv, Fr. Cabot dies, 79;—Hartnell, 148;—Bishop Diego, 259;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—battle near, 328-329;—Micheltorena surrenders, 330;—temporalities, 357;—for rent, 446;—leased, 458, 459, 471, 495;—sold, 508;—Pio Pico, 633-635;—burial register, 727;—ment., 35, 39, 184, 237, 279, 296, 309, 311, 515, 526, 685, 816
- Mission San Francisco de Asís, (Dolores), name assigned, ii, 7;—preparations, 140;—site, 181;—postponed, 201, 674;—founded, 204-205;—opened, 207-208;—Fathers assigned, 215;—Fr. Serra, 220-221, 304, 324-326;—Neve obstructs, 280-290;—Fr. Serra, 399;—Vancouver, 469-470;—runaways, 499-500;—mortality, 500;—Fr. Fernández demented, 501;—Solá excited, 501-502;—Indian attack, 503;—retreat place, 630;—Langsdorff, 634-640;—ment., 387, 492, 542;—iii, mortality, 29-30;—poverty, 151;—rough climate, 175;—to be abandoned, 176;—saved, 184;—Mexican Constitution celebrated, 215-216;—Zacatecan in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—Indian flogged by comisionado, 591;—wealth, 636;—ment., 79, 154, 178-182, 264, 395, 397, 489, 561;—iv, Hartnell, 154;—Bishop Diego, 266-267;—school at, 332, 334;—to be sold, 445, 446;—fraudulent title, 508;—seminary, 716;—ment., 177-178, 217, 237, 296, 373, 391, 394, 398, 412, 516, 616, 628, 685
- Mission San Francisco Solano, founded, ii, 178;—Zacatecan in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—awful indictment, 581-589;—without priest, 591;—wealth, 636;—ment., 457, 487, 590;—iv, under Vallejo, 154-155, 508;—ruin, 215-217;—pueblo, 373;—without priest, 394, 398;—Rev. Stanislaus Lebreton, 686;—ment., 137, 218, 237, 296, 515, 616, 690, see Sonoma
- Mission San Gabriel Arcángel, site, ii, 60;—preparations, 82;—founded, 91;—Fathers assigned,

- 85, 90, 215;—Indian attack, 92;—guards needed, 111;—scant food, 100, 136, 172;—Fr. Serra, 103;—Anza, Fr. Garcés, 136-137;—Anza, 177, 189;—Fr. Garcés, 195;—Fr. Zalvidéa, 277;—High Mass by, Fr. Serra, 367;—confirms, 301;—last visit, 398;—donativo, 390;—contribution for new Missions, 454;—mechanics, 536;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 104, 128, 135-137, 168-169, 171, 172, 177, 195, 213-215, 287, 343-346, 353-355, 365-366, 491, 542, 622, 681;—iii, elections, 150;—Fr. Sánchez disgusted, 260-261;—to have paisano monastery, 323-325;—Gov. Victoria resigns, 364;—to be pueblo, 349, 383;—Zacatecan Fathers, 408;—Fr. Zalvidéa, 420;—Fr. Sánchez dies, 451;—confiscated, 531;—grapevine, 571;—wealth, 632;—cattle slaughter, 658-660;—ment., 33, 38-39, 144-145, 277, 343, 395, 396, 418, 427, 484, 553, 572, 575, 645, 650;—iv, oath taken, 5;—José Castro, 66;—Indian attack, 108;—Hartnell, 149;—under Bandini, 160-163;—Bishop Diego, 259;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—oath taken, 282;—Fr. Esténaga's defense, 357-358;—condition in 1843, p. 323;—confiscation, 381;—Fr. Esténaga resists, 383-384;—for rent, 447;—debts, 496;—sold, 507-508;—mayordomos, 637;—Indians emancipated, 649;—Fr. Ordáz dies, 686;—Rev. Francisco Cayetano Capdevila, 719;—ment., 34-35, 180, 183, 237, 279, 296, 310, 463, 515, 516, 525, 526, 576, 618, 685, 698, 775, 776
- Mission San José, site, ii, 99, 492;—founded, 494-495;—savages, 503-506;—guards, 611;—Indian skirmish, 613-615;—Langsdorff visits, 635;—ment., 542, 624-626;—iii, deserters, 27, 305;—elections, 150;—Rev. Fernández, 156;—Fr. Durán, 207, 223-224, 268, 329, 411, 437, 447, 451;—Fr. Rúbio succeeds, 452;—supplies to Vallejo, 460;—wealth, 636;—ment., 37, 124, 146, 184, 295, 397, 531, 571, 577;—iv, confiscated, 91-92;—taxed for white school, 94;—mulcted, 133;—Indians feel degradation, 141;—Hartnell, 153-154;—Fr. Rúbio leaves, 238;—Bishop confirms, 266;—restored to friars, 274-277;—temporal affairs, 362;—for rent, 447;—music band, 454;—sold, 507;—Rev. Stanislaus Lebre, 613;—litigation for lands, 747-759;—ment., 76, 80, 177, 217, 237, 280, 296, 311, 312, 391, 394, 410, 506, 523, 583-586, 627, 681, 685, 776
- Mission San Juan Bautista, site, ii, 492;—founded, 495;—white convert, 642;—ment., 256, 542, 622, 625;—iii, supplies to troops, 19;—elections, 150;—Rev. Canon Fernández, 154;—Fr. Tápis dies, 221;—Fr. Arroyo's zeal, 226;—his dictionary, 611;—Zacatecan Father in charge, 452;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 635;—ment., 126, 157, 295, 397, 598, 605;—iv, San Juan "de Castro," 123;—almost destroyed, 217;—only resources, 218;—Bishop Diego, 266;—Fr. Anzar, 297, 394, 412, 723;—José Castro and Alvarado conspiracy, 326-327;—pueblo, 373;—Fremont, 478, 545;—José Castro, 479;—some property to be sold, 445-446;—mortgaged by Castro, 506;—sold by Pico, 507;—Rev. Francisco Mora, 719;—ment., 145, 152, 237, 296, 311, 313, 674, 685, 723
- Mission San Juan Capistrano, site, ii, 29;—name proposed, 82;—founded, first location, 169;—delayed, 170;—founded by Fr. Serra, 213-214;—Fathers assigned, 215;—donativo, 390;—Vancouver, 470;—ment., 186, 210, 213, 215, 217, 240, 281, 287, 290, 334, 359, 370, 401, 435, 490-491, 542;—iii, earthquake, 16;—sacked by Bouchard, 59-60;—demands of Estudillo, 128;—Fr. Francisco Suñer, 132;—elections, 150;—emancipation, 241, 484, 498;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 632;—



- ment., 38, 300, 305, 395, 397, 418, 427, 471, 489, 538, 561;—iv, Santiago Argüello, 162;—to let, 182;—Fr. Zalvidea, 180, 526;—Hartnell, 183-184;—pueblo-184-185, 373;—Rev. Antonio Jiménez, 258;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—condition in 1843, p. 323;—without priest, 370, 398, 618;—for sale, 445-446;—sold, 458, 460, 495;—under mayordomos, 637;—Emory's suspicions, 582;—Stockton's proclamation, 578;—Rev. José M. Rosáles, 685;—Rev. Pedro Bagaria, 716;—ment., 237, 296
- Mission San Luis Obispo, site, ii, 39;—founded, 103, 512;—guards needed, 111;—freight for, 132, 159;—Anza, 178, 189;—revolt, 209;—Fr. Serra confirms, 301, 367, 370, 399;—criminal alcalde, 343-344;—donativo, 390;—contribution for new Missions, 454;—mechanics, 536;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 59, 82, 85, 89, 93, 100, 101, 104, 129, 132, 168, 178, 185, 195, 208, 215, 249, 283, 320, 447, 486, 491, 575;—iii, locusts, 19;—aid for troops, 70-71;—elections, 150;—freight, 224;—poverty, 129, 247;—Fr. Martinez ill-treated, 285-300, 332;—Indians reject freedom, 351;—money due to Mission, 407;—Fr. Sosa, 409;—Fr. Gil y Taboada dies, 466;—confiscated, 531;—poverty, 559-560;—land grant opposed, 643-644;—wealth, 633;—false charge, 656, 661-662;—ment., 24, 25, 52, 246, 278, 288, 291, 396;—iv, moneys due to, 26;—Fr. Abella, 41, 237;—Hartnell, 151, 184;—Rev. José Miguel Gómez, 258, 295, 513, 516, 733;—property deeded to Church, 265;—Bishop Diego, 267;—Indian raids, 311, 643;—condition in 1843, p. 322;—for sale, 445, 446;—sold, 460, 495, 513;—emancipated Indians, 637-638;—land claim, 734, 736;—ment., 123, 263, 390, 458, 547, 550, 638, 685, 727
- Mission San Luis Rey, site, ii, 496;—founded, 497;—iii, supplies to soldiers, 128, 556;—cattle ranch, 144;—election, 150;—Indian idea of emancipation, 241;—Indian discontented, 305;—Fr. Peiri departs, 410-412;—is slandered, 414;—his work, 415;—Fr. Durán confirms, 481;—Indians oppose emancipation, 483-484, 497-498;—Indian disorders, 484;—confiscated, 531;—inventory, 534;—emancipated Indians, 535-538;—intolerable conditions, 538-539;—wealth, 632;—cattle slaughter, 658-660;—ment., 365, 418, 420, 427, 471, 556;—iv, Hartnell, 148;—Pico's misrule, 159-160, 182-183, 337, 340, 352, 442;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—state in 1843, p. 323;—for rent, 447;—debts by Pico, 496;—sold, 507, 582;—Fr. Zalvidea dies, 525-526;—Emory's suspicions, 581-582;—Mormons, 589-591;—U. S. Indian agency, 593-596;—ment., 174, 179-180, 237, 279, 296, 358, 370, 526, 571, 577, 641-642, 685, 776, 807-808
- Mission San Miguel Arcángel, site, ii, 491-492, 493;—founded, 495;—Fathers named, 495, 508, 549;—expedition, 620;—ment., 542, 624;—iii, friars poisoned, 11;—soldiers aided, 19;—expedition, 22-23-37;—elections, 150;—Indians refuse liberty, 351;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Juan Cabot departs, 567;—wealth, 634;—ment., 26, 29, 205, 285, 295, 395, 397, 561;—iv, Ignacio Coronel in charge, 31;—Fr. Moreno, 237;—Bishop Diego, 267;—vineyard La Mayor, 266;—a parish, 295;—vacant, 370, 372, 373;—state in 1843, p. 322;—for sale, 445-446;—sold, 508;—land claim, 734;—ment., 390, 684, 685, 690
- Mission San Rafael Arcángel, founded as asistencia, iii, 31, 79, 139;—Fr. Ordáz visits, 147;—Canon Fernández, 155, 156;—to be suppressed, 175-177, 180-183;—a Mission, 184;—stipend for, 249;—Fr. Amorós dies, 451;—Zacateicans accept, 452;—confiscated, 531;—Fr. Quijas,

- 581-589, 591;—wealth, 636;—ment., 136, 175-176, 178, 183, 184, 588;—iv, bled by paisano chiefs, 133;—Hartnell, 154, 178;—sad conditions, 215-216;—without priest, 296, 373, 398;—for sale, 445-446;—sold, 507;—ment., 217, 218, 237, 267, 489, 616, 628, 685, 690
- Mission Santa Barbara, Virgen y Mártir, preparations, ii, 367;—Neve delays, 369;—proposed site, 432-433;—founded, 434;—Fathers named, 435;—numerous converts, 498;—magnificent defense, 551-580;—new plan tried, 589;—retreat place, 630;—ment., 372, 542, 548, 561, 577, 601, 608, 613;—iii, earthquake, 16;—hemp raised, 80;—conveyance used, 89-91;—elections, 150;—battle, 199-200;—kindness of Indians to Fr. Jayme, 200;—heartless soldiers, 201-202;—Indians flee, 204;—return, 206;—Fr. Ripoll, 197-206;—refuses oath, 244;—flight of, 257, 277;—Fr. Durán arrives, 452;—confiscated, 513;—wealth, 633;—memórias, sample, 647-650;—ment., 396, 397, 489, 604;—iv, Alvarado and Fr. Durán, 60-65;—Hartnell, 150;—Fr. Durán in charge, 157-159;—Bishop Diego arrives, 230-236;—restored to friars, 274-277;—oath taken, 282;—exempt, 286, 374;—state of in 1843, p. 323;—no debts, 355;—ordinations, 257, 258, 412;—Indian music band, 229, 452-453;—San Márcos, asistencia, 457;—to let, 446;—leased, 458, 459, 461, 496;—Indians freed, 466;—surrendered to lessees, 457, 458, 464, 466;—sold, 508;—Bishop ill, dies, 514-520;—Fr. Durán dies, 522-524;—Bishop Alemany at, 683, 684, 698, 702-705;—last Mission in hands of friars, 698;—formally transferred to Franciscans, 703-705;—not fit for college, 706;—Bishop Amát takes possession, 717-718;—ordinations, 718-719;—Our Lady of Sorrows College, 721;—lands conceded by U. S. Court, 745;—ment., 179, 227, 237, 279, 295, 515, 537, 625, 674, 683, 685, 698, 703
- Mission Santa Clara de Asis, preparations, ii, 82, 85, 111;—site, 181;—Fathers assigned, 208;—delayed, 209, 215;—founded, 216;—Fr. Serra, 304, 323, 326;—dedication of church, 399-400;—Fr. Murguía dies, 399;—Vancouver, 469;—Fr. Catalá, 531;—success, 593;—Langsdorff, 635;—ment., 140, 206, 208, 214, 217-221, 280, 287, 290, 453, 493, 495, 508, 542, 624-625;—iii, elections, 150;—Canon Fernández, 154;—Fr. Viader threatens, 224;—religious indifference of colonists, 317;—Fr. Catalá dies, 560;—Fr. García Diego, 461-462;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 635-636;—ment., 146, 156, 323, 395, 396, 605;—iv, confiscated, 91-93;—taxed for white school, 93-94;—Alvarado's marriage, 125;—ghastly sight, 129;—mulcted, 134;—Indians naked for Vallejo, 138;—Hartnell, 153;—restored to friars, 274, temporal affairs, 360-361;—Fr. José Real protests, 358-361;—Forbes, 415;—Castro's hordes plunder, 423;—Fr. Mercado banished, 422-428;—to let, 447;—J. Castro angered at Pico, 487;—mortgaged by Castro, 506;—orchard sold by Pico, 508;—Fr. J. Real, 515, 583-588, 597-599, 685, 723-724;—Gov. Mason ejects squatters, 583;—last Franciscan, 690-691;—size of church, 691;—Jesuits, 690-691;—lands, 747;—orchard in court, 759-771
- Mission Santa Cruz, site, ii, 48, 516;—founded, 453-454;—endangered, 516-520;—ment., 508, 542;—iii, Fr. Quintana murdered, 12;—Indian criminals, 13-15;—poverty, 129;—elections, 150;—Zacatecan Father, 452;—confiscated, 531;—wealth, 635;—ment., 396, 397, 489, 508, 611;—iv, Hartnell, 152;—ruined, 217;—resources, 218;—Our Lady of Refuge, 261;—Fr. Antonio Real, 297;—without priest, 394;—Rev. Juan Francisco Lle-

- baria, 690;—Rev. Sebastiano Filotéo, 716;—ment., 89, 128, 237, 296, 412, 508, 583, 685, 723, 727, 806
- Mission Santa Inés, Virgen y Mártir, site, ii, 600;—founded, 601;—guards, 613;—iii, elections, 150;—revolt, 195-197, 204;—Fr. J. Jimeno, 572;—wealth, 633;—ment., 395, 531, 561;—iv, Chico furious, 20-21;—confiscated, 30-30;—Fr. M. Vitoria, dies, 79;—Hartnell, 151;—Fr. Jimeno, presidente, 177;—Bishop Diego, 258, 267;—land for seminary, 261-262;—Bishop opens seminary, 263;—restored to friars, 274, 277;—exempt from sale, 286;—condition in 1843, pp. 322-325;—temporalities, 356-357;—inventoried, 388;—Fr. Juan Moreno dies, 412;—leased, 458, 459, 461, 462, 465, 496;—income, 465;—sale opposed, 465-468;—sold, 508;—Pico at, 547;—FF. Jimeno and Sánchez, 625, 698;—Picpus Fathers succeed, 625-626, 677, 685;—Rev. Eugene O'Connell, 690;—Rev. Cipriano Rúbio, 719;—ment., 39, 50, 237, 279, 296, 454, 515, 518, 525, 537, 550, 716
- Missions in Other Localities:**
- Mission (Pueblo) Concepción Purísima, (Fort Yuma), ii, 352
- Mission Concepción Purísima, Lower California, ii, 16, 59
- Mission Rosário, Lower California, ii, 456;—iii, 407
- Mission San Francisco de Bórga, Lower California, ii, 127
- Mission San Francisco Javier del Bac, Arizona, ii, 134, 175, 200
- Mission San Ignacio, Sonora, ii, 174
- Mission San José del Cabo, Lower California, iv, 238, 515, 525
- Mission San José de Comundú, Lower California, iv, 238, 515
- Mission San José de los Pimas, or Pitiqui, Sonora, ii, 174, 190
- Mission San Miguel, Lower California, iv, 18
- Mission (Pueblo) San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñier, (in Yuma Reservation), California, ii, 352
- Mission Santo Domingo, Lower California, iv, 123
- Mission Santo Tomás, Lower California, iv, 238, 515
- Mission St. Paul, Oregon, iv, 614
- Mission de Úres, Sonora, ii, 190
- Missions, California, abandoned in 1843, iv, 323-324;—agricultural etc., communities, ii, 7, 83, 382, 467; iv, 532-537;—assessed for Gov. Solá, iii, 158;—for Inspector Hartnell, iv, 146;—booklearning at, see Education, Schools;—not one champion for in assembly, iii, 504;—on Santa Barbara Channel, ii, 364-381;—confiscated, iii, 531; iv, 16;—after confiscation iv, 130-135, 214-215;—contemplated, ii, 167-168, 418-420;—conspiracy against, iv, 62-64;—continuance forever not intended, ii, 373; iii, 120;—contrasted with pueblos, iii, 115;—contrasted with U. S. reservations, iii, 140;—iv, 656;—contributions forced upon, iv, 94-95, 286, 337, 505;—contribute for maintenance of government and troops, ii, 269; iii, 123-129, 165, 210, 238, 338, 405; iv, 94, 337, 502, see Over-taxed;—cost government nothing, ii, 363, 585; iv, 337;—defenseless, iii, 166;—destruction due to Pico and confederates, iv, 320, 444;—diseases at, ii, 608-610, 633; iv, 321;—Fr. Durán pleads for, iv, 62-64;—Fr. Durán proposes new chain of, iii, 341-342, 493-494;—ecclesiastical institutions, iii, 502;—extinction of decreed, iv, 380, 450;—golden age of, ii, 599-600;—at height of prosperity, ii, 648;—last, in hands of friars, iv, 91;—life at, ii, 252-256, 263-265, 467; iv, 649;—milch cow for troops, iii, 237, 338, 555;—mother of territorial wealth, iv, 497;—mortality at, ii, 500-501, 608; iii, 29-30, 79;—object

- of, ii, 7, 83, 384; iii, 311-312; iv, 527-528;—ordered restored to friars, iii, 469;—overburdened, iii, 222, 225; iv, 387-388;—overtaxed, iii, 169, 188, 226-227, 234-236, 241; iv, 286;—owed the government nothing, iv, 22-23, 336;—parishes, curacies, terms, not to be used for, iii, 580;—without priests, iv, 398;—property of neophytes, iii, 104, 388-389, 630-631; iv, 22-27;—not property of nation, iii, 104, 388-389, 630-631; iv, 22-27, 92, 286, 290, 347;—prosperous, ii, 580-581; iv, 298, 352, 496;—plundered, iv, 92-96, 104, 133-135, 138, 727;—ready for secularization properly so called, iii, 489;—restored to friars, iv, 274, 277, 339;—sad state of, iii, 190-193;—illegal sale of, iv, 347, 500-503, 756;—sale annulled, iv, 566;—salvation of territory, iii, 115, 274, 313, 349;—support troops, iii, 115;—surrendered to Orizaba College, iii, 51-53, 55-57;—surrendered to Zacatecan Fathers, iii, 452; iv, 296;—only source of funds to resist invaders, iv, 566;—sold by Pico, iv, 445, 460, 507, 723;—state of in 1803, ii, 593-594;—in 1843, iv, 322-324;—Sundays and holidays at, ii, 256, 627;—value to territory, iii, 274; iv, 536-537;—victims of greed and selfishness, iv, 99, 337-339, 493
- Missions, domestic and foreign, iii, 318;—iv, 285-286
- Mob law at Los Angeles, iv, 34-35
- Moctezuma, name proposed for California, iii, 251
- Moderados, political party in Spanish Córtes, iii, 95
- Mofras, Eugene Duflo de, iii, 630-636;—on Fr. Ibarra, iv, 180;—on Indian diseases, 322;—on California women, 414;—ment., 98, 275, 647
- Mohave (Mojaves, Jamajabs) Indians, ii, 193-195, 197, 199, 200;—iii, ill-treated by soldiers at San Buenaventura, 31-33;—revenge, 38;—ment., 62
- Mohave River, ii, 194, 199
- Mohave Station, Cal., ii, 199
- Molinier, Rev. J., iv, 719
- Monastério, José Maria Ortiz, Mexican Minister, iii, 469;—iv, 475
- Monasteries proposed by California would-be-statesmen, iii, 323
- Monastery, Carmelite, proposed for San Francisco, see Carmelites
- Monasticism misjudged, iii, 502
- Money, or cash, not sent to Missions, ii, 219, 247;—scarce, 459;—should not be given to Indians, iv, 463;—collected from Pious Fund, 669-670
- Mónjas, Indian girls and unmarried women at Missions, ii, 249
- Monjério, or dormitory for mónjas, ii, 249-250, 572;—iii, 336, 529;—iv, 9;—at San Carlos, ii, 559;—at Purísima, 558;—at Santa Barbara, 558
- Monk-baiters, iii, 247
- Monk more tolerant than secular official, ii, 589
- Monks not friars, properly speaking, iii, 110
- Monks and nuns, foolish notions about, iii, 517;—iv, 805-812
- Monopoly, royal, in trade matters, ii, 437
- Montecito, site proposed for Mission, ii, 432-433
- Monte-Franco, Most Rev. Fr. Bernardino de, iv, 713
- Monteil, Rev. John Gaspar du, C. SS. CC., iv, 625
- Montenegro, Eugénio, iv, 481
- Montenegro, Most Rev., iii, 429
- Monterde, Mariano, governor of Lower California, iii, 346
- Monterey Bay or Port, ii, 3;—expedition for, 22;—Portolá at, 41-44, 54-58;—re-discovered, 73;—Mission founded at, 75;—possession taken for king, 76;—rejoicing in Mexico, 79;—presidio, 89, 110-111, 122, 165, 168;—distress at, 100;—Ánza arrives, 182;—seat of territorial government, 218, 301;—La Pérouse, 435;—Malaspina, 439-

- 440;—Vancouver, 469-470;—school at, 474;—ment., 438, 441, 451, 492, 662;—iii, presidio, 68, 124;—electors meet, 150, 251, 501;—capital of territory, 596-597;—school at, 651;—iv, declared permanent capital, 127, 579, 583;—attended by Fr. José Real, 237;—reception to Bishop Diego, 263-264;—a partido, 390;—custom house, 471;—Fremont at, 478;—Castro's military junta meets, 480-482;—Rev. Dorotéo Ambrís in charge, 516;—Commodore Sloat in harbor, 551;—United States flag raised, 552-554;—elections, 562-563;—constitutional convention, 659-660;—named residence of Bishop Alemany, 666;—arrives, 684;—poor accommodations, 684, 687;—Fr. Ramirez, pastor, 685;—first Sisters' convent, 688;—first Dominican convent, 692;—Bishop Amat arrives, 717;—Carey Jones at, 729;—ment., 296, 486, 565, 782, see under various governors
- Monterey town council protests against exile of friars, iii, 275-277
- Monterey, Rio de, ii, 178, see Rio
- Monterey diocese separated from Mexican jurisdiction, iv, 694;—boundaries of, 710-711
- Monteros, Carlos Espinosa de los, ii, 643
- Montgomery, Rev. Fr. Charles Pius, O. P., named Bishop of California, but declines, iv, 666
- Montgomery, Most Rev. George, iv, 666
- Montgomery, John B., iv, 551;—raises U. S. flag at San Francisco, 554-555
- Montgomery, Zachary, iv, 666
- Montesdeoca, Demétrio, Mexican Minister, order prohibiting sale of Missions, iv, 455, 501-502, 756-758, 768-771;—unknown to friars, 512;—disregarded by the conspirators, 502-503, 505, 509
- Monthly Mass in thanksgiving, ii, 401
- Montoya, T. M., Mexican Envoy to Rome, iv, 190-192, 207
- Montserrat, religious of, iii, 93
- Monzon, The, iv, 158
- Moody, Dr. Charles S., ii, 271-272
- Moore, B. D., iv, 572, 573
- Moors, African, not so bad as California oppressors of Indians, iv, 111-112
- Móqui Indians, ii, 195, 199-200
- Mora, Rt. Rev. Francisco, iv, 718-719
- Moraga, Gabriel, ii, 519;—ordered to apologize to Fr. Catalá, 531;—ment., 622, 623, 624, 681;—iii, 37-38, 62, 132
- Moraga, José Joaquin, with Anza, ii, 171, 174;—takes charge of colonists, 179;—with Anza to San Francisco Bay, 180-184;—death of, 451;—ment., 188, 201-202, 204, 206-209, 215, 216, 222, 410, 674
- Moral corruption and infidelity, iii, 543-544
- Moral, mental and religious qualifications of missionaries, ii, 245-246
- Moral perceptions of anti-Catholic romancers, iv, 806-812
- Morales, Rt. Rev. Angelo Mariano, iv, 202
- Morelia, Mexico, iv, 518
- Morelos, José M., ii, 650-651
- Morelos y Pavón, José M., Mexican revolutionist, iii, 17
- Morelos, The, iii, 507
- Moreno, Cal., ii, 667
- Moreno, José Matias, iv, 759-760, 765-767
- Moreno, Fr. Juan, arrived, iii, 247, 272;—retires to Purísima, 452;—neophytes of San Miguel want him as manager, iv, 151;—asks for land grant for college, 261, 735;—at San Miguel, 237;—at Santa Inés seminary, 263, 279;—in charge of Purísima, 356;—protest against giving land away, 364;—death of, 364, 412;—autograph, 356
- Moreno, Fr. Matias, ii, 352, 477-479
- Moreno, Fr. Rafael, arrived, iii,

- 442;—assigned, 452;—vice-comisario, 606;—ment., 460-461;—iv, presidente of Zacatecans, 14;—circular on restored Missions, 14-15;—to Gutiérrez, 50;—on new governor, 76;—confirms, 80;—on contribution for white school, 93-95;—asks payment from Mariano Vallejo, 95;—death of, 120
- Moreno, Santiago, iii, 277
- Mormon battalion, arrives, iv, 589;—at San Luis Rey, 589-591;—piety of, 590;—industry of, 592;—ment., 480, 485, 563, 593
- Morocojo, Cal., ii, 41
- Mortality among neophytes, ii, 500-501, 608-609;—iii, 29-30, 79, see Fr. Abella, Gállico
- Mortgage put on Mission San Juan Bautista by José Castro, iv, 506
- Moses, prayer of, ii, 468
- Mostrencas, or unclaimed land, iv, 370, 371
- Mote and beam, ii, 561
- Mother Mary de Agreda, ii, 101
- Mother Mary Goemaere, first Dominican Sister, iv, 682, 688
- Mother of Sorrows, Patron of Mission College, Santa Barbara, iv, 720-721
- Motive for demand to call assembly, iii, 355-356
- Motive of Mission despoilers, iii, 239, 322, see Pio Pico, Alvarado, Vallejo
- Motive for Pico's haste to sell Missions, iv, 505
- Motive for slandering the friars, ii, 263;—iii, 319-320;—iv, 307, 363-367
- Motive for revolt against Victoria, iii, 361;—against Micheltorena, iv, 344
- Mount Edgecombe, ii, 159
- Mount Olympus, ii, 152
- Mount Santa Rosalía, ii, 152
- Mountain Lake, Cal., ii, 180
- Mountain lions, iii, 81
- Mounted Indians, Fages objects to, ii, 425
- Moving picture people, iv, 812
- Moya, Most Rev. Fr. Pablo de, ii, 603, 605;—iii, death of, 45
- Muckraking not relished by clean-minded, iv, 808
- Mucucuíz, on the route of Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Muenchhausen of California, iii, 160, 557, 631;—iv, 781
- Mugártegui, Fr. Pedro Pablo, comes with Fr. Serra, ii, 126;—ill, at San Diego, 131, 145;—at San Luis Obispo, 178;—at San Juan Capistrano, 214, 215, 287, 359;—vice-presidente, 405;—empowered to confirm in emergency, 454;—presides at chapter, Mexico, 489;—ment., 521, 529
- Mulegé, Lower California, iv, 633
- Mules killed for food, ii, 54, 59, 61
- Mulligan Hill, Cal., ii, 41, 42
- Multiplicity of languages, iii, 609-611
- Muñoz, Juan Antonio, iii, 601
- Muñoz, Fr. Pedro, with expeditions, ii, 622-623, 681-683;—iii, 25;—retires, 47;—autograph, ii, 623
- Munrás, Estévan, iii, 251;—iv, declines to attend Pico assembly, 340;—ment., 52, 285, 471, 472;—autograph, 52
- Muquelimnes (Muguelomes, Muquelemnes), iii, 37;—iv, 216, 311, 314
- Murguía, Fr. José Antonio, in Lower California, ii, 68;—comes to Upper California, 127-128;—at San Antonio, 129;—at San Carlos, 131, 146, 178, 185;—assigned to Santa Clara, 208, 215, 216, 387;—illness and death, 399-400
- Muro, Fr. Miguel, arrives with Bishop Diego, iv, 222, 227;—at Mission San José, 238;—retires to college, 410;—autograph, 410
- Murphy, Jacobo, ii, 440
- Murphy, Timothy, iv, 133, 697
- Music, instrumental, ii, 256
- Musical instruments, ii, 263, 559
- Musicians, Indian, iv, 452, 453
- Músico organista, ii, 483
- Musquitoes, ii, 97
- Mutiny of Figueroa's men, iii, 443
- Mutsun language, ii, 299
- Muzzling the clergy, iv, 419
- Mystery solved, ii, 430;—iv, 109

## N

- Nachborn, Benjamin, iv, 597  
 Nacimiento River, ii, 491  
 Naglee, Henry M., iv, 585-587  
 Name of God avoided by paisano chiefs, iii, 362-363;—iv, 497  
 Name, the Lord's, as given name, iv, 153  
 Name, Mexican, detested, iv, 104  
 Names of Figueroa's legislators, iii, 502  
 Names for Missions proposed by viceroy, ii, 82  
 Names, some beautiful, to whom due, iii, 253  
 Napa, Cal., iii, 178  
 Napoleon, ii, 648;—iii, 94;—iv, 111  
 Narciso, Indian, iv, 452  
 Narváez, Pedro, iv, 481  
 Nash, John H., iv, 724  
 Natália, The, iii, 507  
 Nathan, the Prophet, iv, 420  
 Nationalism, un-Christian, iv, 416-419, see Nativism  
 Nationalism smothered in the friars, iii, 448, see also Nativism  
 Nationalities among immigrants, iv, 612  
 National property and Indian property, iv, 377  
 Native Californians ordained priests, iii, 343  
 Natividad de Nuestra Señora, Cañada de la, ii, 39  
 Natividad, rancho, skirmish at, iv, 568  
 Native sons or Hijos del País, cause of troubles, iv, 71, see Paisanos  
 Nativism rampant, iii, 330, 366, 368, 406-407, 482;—iv, 417;—in Mexico, 520  
 Nava, Rev. José, ii, 395  
 Nava, General Pedro de, ii, 457, 463;—autograph, 457  
 Navarrete, José Antonio, iii, 62, 148, 152  
 Navarrete, Ramón, iii, 145  
 Navarro, Pedro Galindo, ii, 305, 463  
 Navy of United States on the Pacific, iv, 551  
 Necessity forced poor method at San Diego, ii, 587-588  
 Needles, The, Cal., ii, 193, 194  
 Needs of Missions known to missionaries, ii, 284  
 Needs of neophytes militate against secularization, iii, 273, 338-342  
 Needs of troops oppose secularization, iii, 492-493  
 Negrete, Luis Castillo, iv, 124  
 Negrete, Pedro Celestino, iii, 159  
 Nellus, Henry, iv, 234  
 Neófitos Californios, or Lower California neophytes, ii, 72, 94, 103, 129, 203, 287, 341  
 Neophytes, their affection for missionaries, ii, 277-278;—iii, 264;—contented at Missions, ii, 467, 580, 589; iii, 381-382;—food of, iii, 264;—not forced to join Missions, iii, 380;—not free to desert, ii, 264, see Runaways;—harassed by soldiery, iii, 67-73, 81-82, 119;—helplessness of, detained friars, ii, 136-137; iii, 250-260, 304;—kept together by presence of missionaries, iii, 263;—labor of maintains territory, ii, 467;—as laborers at presidios, ii, 537-538, 568-572;—largest number, iii, 264; iv, 529, 657;—liberty yielded to God alone, iv, 111; liberty in Missions, ii, 547;—life at Missions, see Missions;—needs of demand presence of friars, iii, 273, 338-342;—at Missions in 1789, ii, 448;—in 1832, iii, 653;—orderly under missionaries, iv, 306;—after secularization, iv, 215, 310, 407;—some to be taken to Mexico for education, iii, 342;—as servants, ii, 280, 568-570;—suffer want for soldiers, iii, 67-73, 81-82, 331;—system necessary at San Diego, ii, 339;—vacations, ii, 505, 554, 566-567, see also Indians, Missions, Friars, Missionaries, Routine  
 Nero, Roman emperor, iv, 46  
 Neve, Felipe de, named governor of both Californias, ii, 171;—differences with Dominicans,

- 218, 287;—ordered to reside in Upper California, 216;—directed to act in harmony with Fr. Serra, 217, 280;—at Monterey, 218;—at San Francisco, 218;—his salary, 284;—meddles with spiritual affairs, 280-292, 297-318, 334;—begrudges missionaries their rations, 280-287;—hostile to friars, 274, 282, 289, 291-292, 327, 331, 336-344, 357, 362, 369-370, 383, 385;—abuses Fr. Serra's love of peace, 292;—attack on liberty of missionaries, 294-295;—overruled by viceroy, 295;—arrogant demands upon Fr. Serra, 302-304, 317;—refuses guards to Fr. Serra, 304;—traduces Fr. Serra, but only pictures himself, 313-314;—schemes to overthrow Mission System, 330-335, 344, 350, 362, 399;—reglamento an assault on Missions, 327-335, 371, 381, 417, 523;—scheme frustrated, 368-369;—baffled by San Fernando College, 371-382;—reglamento concerning Missions repealed, 417, 427;—reglamento on colonization, 328-330;—embarrasses Fr. Serra, 338-339;—disappoints Fr. Serra, 369-370;—hastens Fr. Serra's death, 330-331;—demands inventories, 347;—founds Los Angeles, 366-367; iii, 645;—rule destructive and degrading, ii, 347-348, 364, 423;—fails in campaign, 355-357;—succeeded by Pedro Fages, 356-357;—secret instructions to Fages, 361;—appointed inspector-general, 356;—war contribution, 390;—unjust grain measure, 427;—named comandante-general, 405;—theories, 525;—idiotic scheme, 585-587;—ment., 120, 200, 219-221, 279, 347, 349, 368-371, 380, 382, 415, 432, 440, 597, 676; iii, 526, 637;—iv, 816;—autograph, vol. i, 514
- New arrivals, friars, ii, 544
- New calumnies invented, iv, 805
- New chain of Missions proposed by Fr. Payéras, iii, 78, 142;—by Fr. Durán, iii, 341-342
- New England, iii, 651, 652
- New Helvetia, Cal., 315, 328, 414, 489
- New Mexico, ii, 125, 260, 264, 292;—iii, 185, 274;—iv, 283, 551
- New Mission system proposed by De Croix and Neve, ii, 351-353;—its failure, 357
- New River, Cal., ii, 192
- New San Francisco, (Solano) iii, 178, 180
- New Spain, ii, 229, 336
- New York, iv, 591, 696, 714, 718, 797, 814
- News in early days very slow, ii, 67, 201, 294, 313, 319, 442, 459, 468, 607;—iii, 147-148, 464-465;—iv, 85-86, 186, 197, 246
- Newspaper, first, in California, iv, 563
- Newspaper subscription, iii, 267
- Newspaper tyranny, iii, 448
- Newspapers cease publication for want of hands, iv, 610
- Nieto, Manuel, land grant to, iii, 645
- Niggardly treatment of missionaries, ii, 280-288, 330-335, 526, 544-548;—iii, 53
- Nine Missions ceded to Orizaba College, iii, 51
- Nine years of comisionado misrule, iv, 338-339, 433
- Ninive, iv, 289
- Nipomo, rancho, iv, 637
- Nisbet, James, iii, 630
- Nobili, Rev. John, S. J., arrives at San Francisco, iv, 627, 677;—assistant at San José, 681, 685;—receives Santa Clara Mission for college, 691;—ment., 680, 689
- Nobóa, Fr. Diego, named for California, ii, 375;—arrives at San Francisco, 395; at San Carlos, 396, 397;—sent to Santa Clara, 400
- Nocedal, Fr. José, arrives, ii, 167, 202;—chaplain on voyage, 203-205;—at dedication of San Francisco presidio, 206;—chaplain again, 220, 319;—death of, 320
- Nóches Indians, ii, 197-198
- Nogueira, Fr. Antonio, guardian, ii, 489, 525, 532;—death of, 494, 524;—autograph, 494



- Nombre de Jesús, Rio, or de Temblores, ii, 30, 90  
 Nome Cult Valley Massacre, iv, 652-653  
 Nootka Sound discovered, ii, 152;—possession taken, 438, 439, 441;—ceded to England, 442;—ment., 486  
 Norfolk Sound, or Puerto de Nuestra Señora de Guadalupe, ii, 159  
 Noriega, Fr. Matías Antonio de Santa Catarina y, chaplain of the Princesa, ii, 321-324;—at Dolores, 324;—at San Carlos, 400, 436;—ment., 452-455, 481, 544;—autograph, 452  
 Notre Dame Sisters de Namur first, iv, 688  
 North Beach, San Francisco, Cal., ii, 164  
 Northern Missions ceded to Guadalupe College, iii, 407  
 Northwest Coast discoveries, ii, 3, 144-161  
 Nota de los oficiales on Malaspina's expedition, ii, 440  
 Notes on Echeandía's plan by Fr. Durán, iii, 379-402  
 Notes for music, as used at Missions (fac-simile), ii, 256-257  
 Noticias de la Nueva California by Fr. Francisco Palóu, ii, Introduction, p. xxxii;—395, 404  
 Notonto, ranchería, ii, 623  
 Novena spoiled by order of M. Vallejo, iii, 586-587  
 Novenas, various, ii, 64, 147, 151, 152, 164;—iii, 165, 586-587  
 Novice, first female, in California, iv, 688;—first male, iv, 692  
 Novices, first Franciscan, in California, iv, 707  
 Novitiate, first Dominican in California, iv, 692;—first Franciscan, 702-703  
 Nuestra Señora de la Luz, feast of, iv, 793-794  
 Nuestra Señora de la Regla, bay, ii, 322  
 Nueva Galicia, The, ii, 220;—iii, 63  
 Nueva Vizcaya, México, ii, 292;—iii, 185  
 Nuevo León, México, ii, 371, 457  
 Nuevo Santander, Mexico, colony, ii, 457  
 Nuez, Fr. Joaquín Pascual, expected, iii, 16;—with expedition from San Gabriel, 38-39;—his Diálogo, 39;—autograph, 39  
 Number, highest, of neophytes at one time, iii, 264;—iv, 529, 657  
 Number of missionaries, highest at one period, ii, 632  
 Number, highest, of live-stock, iii, 631-637, 655, 656;—iv, 531  
 Number of bushels of grain, highest, iv, 535  
 Number, highest of baptisms, deaths, and marriages at all Missions, iv, 529  
 Number of Indian girls married to whites before 1800, iii, 645  
 Number of missionaries in 1799, ii, 540  
 Number of priests at arrival of Bishop Alemany, iv, 657  
 Number of reports prescribed, iii, 250  
 Number of lashes fixed by Spanish law, ii, 276;—recommended by Gov. Mason, iv, 643  
 Nun, first in California, iv, 682  
 Nuns maltreated by revolutionists in Mexico, iv, 798-799  
 Nupchenche, ranchería, ii, 623, 681  
 Nutshell, case of Missions in, ii, 363, 384;—iii, 311-316;—iv, 337-339

## O

- Oakland, Cal., ii, 53, 96, 181  
 Oak, Vizcaino's, at Monterey, ii, 146  
 Oath on Spanish Constitution of 1812 taken by Governor Solá and missionaries, iii, 105-106;—to Mexican independence by military, 148-149;—by friars, 149, 151, 563;—on Mexican Constitution of 1824 demanded, 213;—sworn to by Gov. Argüello and assembly, 215;—refused by Fr. Sarria,

- 214-216, 267;—explains refusal, 217-219;—taken by Fr. Esténaga at San Francisco, 215-216;—Fr. Tápis's view, 220-221;—Fr. Durán favors, then refuses, 218, 222-223, 267-268;—views of other missionaries, 243-245, 382;—on Bases Orgánicas of 1835, 4-5;—to Alvarado government, 65;—on Bases Organicas de Tacubaya taken by Bishop and clergy, 282
- Oath to Mexican republic offered by Fr. Durán, iv, 80-81
- Oaths become playthings, iii, 223;—superfluous, 244;—in effect, to a group of faithless politicians, 268;—not required by U. S. Government, iv, 599
- Oath as vicário foráneo by Fr. Lasuén, ii, 542;—by Fr. Tápis, 608
- Oaxaca, Mexico, ii, 342;—iv, 202
- Obedience not binding against law of nature, iii, 548;—blind, always within lawful limits, 101;—to existing government, 245
- Object of California conquest, ii, 3, 77, 140, 162, 281, 361, 415, 658;—of Catholic religious, iii, 616-617;—of Fr. García Diego's departure for Mexico, 605;—of freethinking Liberals, 618;—of Fr. Garcés's tours, ii, 192, 195;—of Indian industry, iii, 644;—of the missionaries, ii, 241-245, 333-334, 363, 635, 639; iii, 243-244, 423; iv, 337, 527-530;—of the Missions, ii, 138-139, 267, 272, 273, see Missions;—of Missions defeated, iv, 149-150;—of Mission confiscation, iv, 438;—of Mission enemies, iii, 321-322, 481;—of Pio Pico's hostility to Missions, iv, 351;—of Pious Fund, ii, 284, see Pious Fund;—of Provincias Internas, ii, 292-293;—of soldier guards, ii, 281, see Soldiers;—for suppressing religious Orders, iii, 98-99, 618
- Obligation of purchaser of Mission, iv, 510
- Obligations contracted well known to neophytes, ii, 264
- O'Brien, P. Moffat, at reception of Bishop Alemany, iv, 682
- O'Connell, Rev. Eugene, arrives at San Francisco, iv, 688-689;—rector of Santa Inés Seminary, 690, 716;—pastor of English-speaking Catholics at San Francisco, 696;—to succeed Fr. Rúbio as administrator, 694;—writes to Fr. J. Jimeno from Ireland, 708, 716;—president of San Francisco Seminary, 715
- O'Doherty, George, at reception of Bishop Alemany, iv, 682
- O'Donnell, Hugh, iv, 682
- O'Donoju, Juan, viceroy, iii, 108
- O'Dwyer, Sister Mary Bernard, iv, 714
- O'Farrell, Jasper, iv, 697
- O'Neil, Sister Mary Aloysia, iv, 688
- Observations of latitude by Costansó, ii, 24, 28-31, 34, 38, 44, 48, 50, 96, 98, 176;—by Fr. Crespi, see Crespi
- Obstacles, worst, encountered by missionaries, iii, 319-320
- Obstacles in multiplicity of languages, ii, 252-253, see Language
- Obstructing work of missionaries, ii, 286-287, see Neve, Echeandía
- Oceanica, Picpus Missions of, iv, 624
- Occupation of neophytes, ii, 258-263, 560-564, 637;—iv, 530-537
- Ochejame Indians, iv, 216
- Offer of friars to cede Missions, iii, 51, 321
- Offerings for foreign Missions, iv, 790;—for Poor Souls, 790-791
- Office of the Dead, ii, 170
- Office of vicário foráneo held by Fr. Presidente, iii, 408
- Officers of United States respectful to priests, iv, 586
- Offices for henchmen, iii, 393, 395-397;—iv, 387-388
- Officials of United States suspicious about Mission property, iv, 723

- Officials, worthless, ii, 515, see Comisionados, Administrators
- Ohio, iv, 666, 682, 687, 788
- Oils, Holy, difficult to obtain, ii, 63, 642-645;—iii, 249, 266;—blessed first time in California, iv, 257;—ment., 186, 304, 615, 663
- Oil, olive, first produced at Mission San Diego, ii, 595;—iv, 534
- Ojito Rancho, iv, 727
- Olálla (Eulália), Laguna de, ii, 176, 192
- Olasarra, José de, iii, 95
- Olbés, Fr. Ramón, arrives, iii, 16
- Old Hickory—President Andrew Jackson, iv, 792
- Old Mexico, history of, ii, 264, see Mexico
- Old Missions contribute for new ones, ii, 247
- Old San Francisco Bay, or Drake's Bay, ii, 96, 97, 661
- Old San Juan Capistrano, ii, 496
- Old Town, San Diego, ii, 18;—iv, 574
- Oliva, Fr. Vicente Pascual, ii, 334;—arrives, iii, 17;—refuses oath, 244, 269, 273;—not meddling with politics, 418-419;—despondent, 479-480, 538;—cannot give supplies demanded, 556;—to Figueroa on cattle slaughter, 659-660;—iv, at San Diego, 115, 237, 323;—reports from, 279, 358;—signs circular, 515, 525; death of, 618;—autograph, iii, 480
- Olivas, at Solano, iii, 585
- Olivera, Antonio, iv, 311
- Olivera, Ignacio, ii, 496
- Olomosoug, ranchería, ii, 679
- Olvera, Agustín, assembly, iv, 472, 485, 565
- Onalaska Indians, ii, 641
- Oñate, Juan de, ii, 193
- One missionary at a Mission, Neve's scheme, ii, 331-335, 424;—king's decision, 427
- Onsoño, Fr. Julian, discreto, ii, 626
- Open book, the lives of friars, iv, 385
- Opening of first Dominican novitiate in California, iv, 692;—of first Franciscan, 707-708;—of Jesuit College, 691
- Opinion of Judge Ogden Hoffman in Mission Land Cases, iv, 747-771
- Opposition to missionaries, motive for, ii, 362-363, 406
- Oraibe, Móqui pueblo, Arizona, ii, 200
- Orámas, Fr. Cristóbal, ii, 434-435, 519
- Orchard of Santa Clara sold by Pico, iv, 508;—litigation for, 759-771;—of Mission San Juan Bautista sold by Pico, iv, 507
- Ord, Judge Pacificus, consulted by Bishop Alemany, iv, 731
- Ord, Mrs. Maria de las Angustias, on revolt at Santa Barbara, iii, 197, 200, 206;—on flight of Fathers Ripóll and Altimira, 257;—on imprisonment of Fr. Luis Martinez, 292-294, 304;—on Echeandia's bad influence over Indians, 305
- Ordáz, Fr. Blas, arrives, iii, 56, 84;—with expedition to north, 145-147;—celebrates holy Mass at Carquinez Strait, 146;—attends dying Fr. Señan, 174, 178;—in charge of Santa Inés Mission, 196, 204;—refuses oath, 244, 270, 273;—accuses Fr. Durán of disloyalty, 572, 575;—subject to censure, 574;—submits, 574-575;—disobedience, 575-576;—accused of misconduct, 576-577;—iv, at San Fernando, 237, 279, 323, 357, 515;—death of, 686;—ment., 30, 702;—autograph, iii, 575
- Order of Our Lady of Ransom, iii, 573;—iv, 190
- Order, general, of Commodore Sloat at Monterey, iv, 551-552
- Orders, religious, in Mexico, iii, 93, 99;—why molested, 616-620
- Ordinations by Bishop Diego at Santa Barbara, iv, 257-258, 412;—by Archbishop Alemany at San Francisco, 698;—by Bishop Amat at Santa Barbara, 718-719

- Oregon City, iv, 614, 615, 689  
 Oregon immigrants, iv, 473, 615  
 Oregon, ment., iv, 478, 545, 614, 616, 627, 677, 689, 691, 809  
 Oregon, The, iv, 318  
 Oréncio, Indian, ii, 507  
 Origin of California Indians, ii, 226  
 Origin of wicked stories, iv, 806-808  
 Originator of Mission System, ii, 245;—of Mission regulations, 246  
 Orizaba Franciscan College asked to take some Missions, iii, 50-51, 56, 407;—accepts, 51-52, 55, 56;—declines, 53, 57  
 Orphan asylum, first, at Los Angeles in charge of Sisters, iv, 718;—at San Francisco, 697  
 Orranea, Very Rev. Camilo, administrator of Sonora diocese, iii, 408-409  
 Orruño, Fr. Jesús, guardian, iv, 702-704, 707, 722  
 Ortega, Antonio, mayordomo at Solano, iii, 582-589;—goes unpunished, 590-592  
 Ortega, Antonio Maria, assembly, iii, 251  
 Ortega, Francisco Maria, son of José Francisco de, elector, iii, 150;—assembly, 157, 185  
 Ortega, José Francisco de, sergeant, ii, 16;—with Portolá expedition, 23, 44, 47, 49, 51-53, 666;—lieutenant, 169, 183, 184, 368;—proposed for governor by Fr. Serra, 111;—appointed comandante of San Diego presidio, 119, 125, 133;—comandante of Santa Barbara, 451  
 Ortega, José Joaquín, son of José Maria, assembly, iii, 327, 365, 366, 368, 502, 510;—administrator of Mission San Diego, 534;—removal demanded, iv, 147; substitute for last assembly, 472  
 Ortega, José Maria, son of José Francisco, sergeant, ii, 491, 562, 569-571, 592;—owner of Rancho de Refugio, iii, 59, 646  
 Ortega, Juan, sergeant, son of José Francisco, iii, 23  
 Ortega, Manuel, iv, 151  
 Ortega Rancho, iv, 20  
 Osio, Antonio Maria, on battle at Santa Barbara, iii, 200;—on Fr. Sarria, 206;—veracity of, 254, 369;—on change in Indians, 305;—assembly, 327, 365, 366, 368, 510;—false charge of, 656-658;—iv, veracity of, 40;—against Alvarado, 60;—assembly, 66, 123;—ment., 124, 127, 157, 284, 285, 325, 389, 760  
 Osito, or San Benvenuto, ii, 39  
 Óso Flaco, or Real de las Víboras, ii, 38  
 Ósos, Los, site of Mission San Luis Obispo, ii, 39  
 Osuna, Juan, alcalde, iv, 147  
 Otolón, Indian, ii, 507  
 Otter skins obtained by Russians, ii, 634  
 Our Lady of the Angels, ii, 31, 166, 367;—of Light, iv, 793;—of Refuge, 607;—of Sorrows Church, 706-707, 712, 717;—College, Santa Barbara, 719-720  
 Outrageous fabrication, iv, 808-810  
 Outrages against Indians, iv, 647-654, see Indians  
 Overseers, missionaries not mere, ii, 422  
 Overtaxed, Missions, iii, 234-235, see Contributions, Taxes  
 Overworked Indians at presidios, ii, 561-563, see Indians  
 Owners, rightful, of Mission lands, iii, 375;—384;—iv, 288, 290, 347, 373, 437, 464-465  
 Ownership of Church property at Missions, iii, 549;—iv, 733-745  
 Ox-cart, ii, 260-261;—iii, 89-90

## P

- Paba, Dr. Luis, ii, 550  
 Pablo, Yuma chief, ii, 175, 176, 192  
 Pacheco, Francisco Pérez, assembly, iii, 251, 253  
 Pacheco, Juan Francisco, iv, 404  
 Pacheco, Pablo, iii, 585, 586  
 Pacheco, Romualdo, came with Echeandía, iii, 251;—assembly,

- 289;—hostile to Fr. Martínez, 292-293;—hostile to Fr. Boscana, 305;—killed in skirmish, 364
- Pacheco, Sálvio, assembly, iii, 252, 323, 597;—iv, 285
- Pachuca, administrator of Pious Fund Estates, iv, 404
- Pacific Coast, description of, from Cape Mendocino to Sierra de Santa Lucia Mts., ii, 660-662
- Pacómio, Indian rebel banished, iii, 204
- Padilla, Macedónio, iv, 481
- Padre, dame, "Father give me," iii, 480
- Padrés, José Maria, arrives, iii, 253;—evil genius against Missions, 316, 356-357;—view of Robinson on, 346-347;—apparently real author of secularization scheme, 317, 353;—leading spirit among young paisanos, 349;—disloyal act, 358;—banished by Gov. Victoria, 359, 504, 511;—machinations in Mexico, 501, 515, 520;—leader in colonization swindle, 504-512, 521, 534, 541;—ment., 346, 348, 351-355, 361, 373, 379, 518, 594, 616;—iv, 17, 32
- Padrón, or register of neophytes at each Mission, ii, 255
- Pagan liberty, ii, 567
- Paganism stubborn, ii, 21-22
- Pagans east of mountains object of friars' solicitude, iii, 263-264, see Zeal
- Pagans of Rome respected Vestal Virgins, iv, 799
- Paisano calumnies begin early, iii, 189, 366-373
- Paisano chiefs vilify Fr. Peíri, iii, 414;—disappointed, 483;—condemn themselves, 510;—secure themselves, 534;—sample effects of vile literature, 564;—iv, unjust claim of being Catholics, 12-13;—embarrassed, 15, 16;—threaten Figueroa, 109;—substitute work for religious exercises, 117;—rivalries, 268-269, 477-494;—insatiably greedy, 286-287;—conspire against Micheltorena, 325-331;—harmonious against Missions, 328;—cause of Mission ruin, 346, 502;—covet Mission lands, 466;—disregard Indian rights, 506;—not frequenters of confessional, 783
- Paisanos or native sons of early days, iii, 247, 317;—hurt by Fr. Martínez, 281;—in battle, 283-284;—poor Christians, 318-319;—devoid of gratitude, 319-320;—no teacher succeeded in fifty years, 399;—iv, indolence of, 106, 319;—ungrateful, 288;—poor Christians, 429, 783;—yarns of, 426;—ment., 606
- Paisanos, remarks about, iv, 167;—hijos del país, 319, 512
- Pájaro, origin of name, ii, 46
- Pájaro River, ii, 48, 144;—its source, 492
- Pájaro Valley, ii, 45, 520
- Pala, San Antonio de, asistencia, iii, 48;—Fr. Payéras at, 143-144;—asistencia, iv, 107;—farm at, 596;—men. 182-183, 642
- Pale, or Sonquich, ii, 490-491, 493, 496
- Pallium for Archbishop Alemany, iv, 710, 714
- Palma, Yuma chief, ii, 139;—honored by Anza, 175-176;—accompanies Anza to Mexico, 189;—petitions for missionaries, 350;—ranchería, 192
- Palmo, long measure, ii, 46, 203
- Palmyra, Asia, iv, 289
- Palo Alto (near Mission San Buenaventura), iv, 510
- Palo Colorado, redwood timber, ii, 46
- Palomár, Anselmo, iv, 213
- Palomár, Diego, guardian, recalls Fr. J. Reál, iv, 691;—permits Fr. Rúbio to stay in California, 697-698;—ment., 711-712
- Palomáres, Ignácio, iv, 310, 472
- Palomáres, José, iii, 150, 157
- Palóu, Fr. Francisco and José de Gálvez, ii, 7;—on savages at San Diego, 18;—on founding of San Diego Mission, 19;—on failure to find Monterey Bay, 55;—arrives at San

- Diego from Lower California, 127;—assumes charge in absence of Fr. Serra, 128;—at Monterey and San Carlos, 129-130;—his desires, 130;—first report, 137-138;—chaplain on expedition, 141-143;—plants Cross at San Francisquito, 142;—raises Cross on Point Lobos, 143;—with another expedition, 165-166;—blesses San Francisco presidio, 206;—founds Mission San Francisco, 204, 206;—welcomes Fr. Serra at Dolores, 220-221, 326, 399;—with Fr. Murguia addresses Neve, 281-284;—to Pages, 291-292;—on Neve, 301-302;—on Fr. Serra's last days at Santa Clara, 400;—assists dying Fr. Serra, 401-402;—presidente ad interim, 402;—wants to retire, 402-404;—last entry at Dolores, 404;—departs for Mexico, 404;—elected guardian, 405, 424, 427, 443-444;—defends Fr. Serra, 407;—match for all aggressors, 281-284, 405-408, 417-418, 424, 427-428, see vol. i;—death of, 452, 480-481;—writings, 404;—on abuse of Pious Fund, 658-660;—ment., 61, 72, 140, 146, 178, 180, 202-205, 208, 221, 237, 239, 240, 246, 287, 318, 323, 351, 397-398, 467, 471, 487, 597;—iv, 805, 815;—autograph, vol. i, 375
- Pame language, Mexico, ii, 299
- Pamó, ii, 490;—visited by Fr. Payéras, iii, 143
- Pampa Station, Cal., ii, 198
- Panamá, Isthmus of, ii, 245;—iv, 612, 682, 689, 697, 714, 715, 718
- Panegyric on the friars in Mexican Congress, iii, 404-405
- Panella, Fr. José, falsely accused of cruelty, ii, 508
- Pángua, Fr. Francisco, guardian, warns Fr. Serra against politicians, ii, 145;—reelected guardian, 326;—memorial to viceroy, 358-361;—writes to Fr. Serra, 371-372;—forces hands of De Croix and Neve, 372-375;—on Mission System, 381;—deserves well of California, 382;—insists friars must be free, 424;—regulations for conduct of friars, 626-631;—autograph, 382
- Pángua, Fr. Tomás de, guardian, on FF. Gilí and Rubí, ii, 479-489;—reelected, 597;—ment., 519, 544-545, 600-602;—autograph, 602
- Pantoya y Arriaga, Juan, ii, 321, 370, 395
- Papal Brief granting privilege to confirm, ii, 308
- Papal Brief on new feast of Our Lady of Light, iv, 793
- Papal Bulls, iv, 195-201, 303-305, 799-802
- Papal Bulls, Briefs, Decrees in Spanish dominion, ii, 298-315, 603-607
- Papal Indult for feast of St. Michael, Archangel, ii, 222-223
- Papel de Holanda, ii, 62
- Papel Suplicatório, ii, 428
- Para, Fr., quoted, iii, 25
- Paraguay, iii, 137;—iv, 11, 433
- Paraiso, Cañada de, ii, 177
- Paraje de Santiago, land grant, iii, 646
- Parasite officials, iv, 103, 145-146
- Pard, Robert, iv, 234
- Pardon for deserting soldiers, ii, 114-115, 130;—for Indian rebels, iii, 205;—for chief paisanos, 445
- Parédes y Arrillaga, Mariano, iv, 475, 481
- Paredón, Blanco, camp, iv, 564
- Parent of Carranzista and Villista ideas, iv, 699
- Parental control over neophytes, iv, 316, see *Loco parentis*
- Paréntis, In loco, ii, 119, see *Loco parentis*, *Missionaries*, *Rights of Missionaries*
- Paris, France, iv, 622, 627
- Parish church, Santa Barbara, built by Franciscans, iv, 706-707
- Parish priest's obligations, iii, 429-430
- Parishes, first Indian-white, in California, iv, 295

- Parishes, curacies, parish priests, curates, terms not to be used by friars, iv, 43
- Parochial schools, iv, 713
- Parole broken by Flores, iv, 577-578;—by Manuel Castro, José Pico, Andrés Pico, 568, 572
- Párras, Fr. Pedro José, author, iii, 137, 138, 449-450
- Parrón, Fr. Fernando, chaplain on San Carlos, ii, 9, 11, 12;—first missionary of San Diego with Fr. Serra, 18-20;—convalescing from scurvy, 60;—welcomes ten religious, 85;—retires to Lower California, 86, 89;—discreto at College, 361, 382
- Parsimony of viceroyal government towards Missions, ii, 5-6, 520, 526-527, 530, 538, 544-547, 654, 658, 660
- Partiality in secularizing Missions, iii, 395-396
- Participators in council, Monterey, October 8th, 1822, iii, 152
- Parties, political, in Spanish Cortes, 1812, iii, 94-95
- Paschal Season for annual Communion, ii, 543
- Páscoa del Espíritu Santo, ii, 74;—Segundo día de, ii, 68
- Pasé, or royal permit, ii, 298, 302, 303, 305-307, 309, 311-313, 315, 455, 541, 605-607, see Patronato
- Pasión, Rancherías de la, ii, 193
- Paso de Bucareli, ii, 160, see Bucareli
- Pasquinades on Pio Pico, iv, 472;—on Mexicans, 485
- Pass, Gaviota, ii, 38
- Pass, San Jacinto, ii, 136, 667
- Passage from Atlantic to Pacific, ii, 439
- Passing of Mexican-Paisano misrule, iv, 527
- Passports demanded by FF. Sánchez and Martínez, iii, 261-263;—by Fr. Peíri, 278;—by Fr. Durán, iv, 158-159, 163
- Pastoral letters of Fr. Sarria, iii, 407;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 186, 202-203, 239-240, 259-260;—of Fr. Rúbio, 606-607, 608;—of Bishop Alemany, 684;—of Bishop Amat, 717-718
- Pastoral plays, ii, 256
- Patente empowering Fr. Serra to confirm, ii, 310-313
- Patentes, Libro de, iv, 302, see Introduction vol. ii;—iii, 7, 85
- Paterna, Fr. Antonio, arrives with nine friars, ii, 84-85;—assigned to San Gabriel, 85;—persuades deserting soldiers to return, 90;—at San Gabriel, 93;—vice-presidente, 128;—at San Luis Obispo, 215;—first missionary of Mission Santa Barbara, 434;—ment., iv, 810, 812
- Pathetic appeal of Fr. Guardian B. López to Mexican Government, iii, 208-211
- Pathetic petition of Fr. Luis Gil, iii, 129
- Pathetic poverty, ii, 509-510;—iv, 462
- Patience of the neophytes, iv, 306
- Pátio of a Mission, ii, 559
- Patriarch of Santa Barbara, iv, 51
- Patriarchal life at Missions, ii, 256, 262, 263, 275, see Missions
- Patriotism of friars, ii, 468, 646-647;—iii, 58-62, see Donativo
- Patriotism no quality of paisano chiefs, iv, 475-476, 484-486, 491-494
- Patrón, Antonio José, iii, 641-643
- Patronato, royal, ii, 302-304, 307, 381, 463, 670-674;—iv, 44
- Patrons of California diocese, iv, 259-261, 607;—of schools, 333;—of expeditions, ii, 6, 7, 24, 174
- Pattie, James Ohio, iii, 283
- Paty, John, iv, 330
- Pauper's grave, Pio Pico in, iv, 111
- Payéras, Fr. Mariano, at San Carlos, ii, 542;—to Bishop Bernardo, ii, 643-645;—named presidente, iii, 7;—zeal, 26-29, 142-143;—to Solá on runaways, 33-34;—vicário foráneo, 45;—reappointed presidente, 53-54;—circular on donativo, 20, 60,

- 150-151;—elected comisario-prefecto, 56, 84;—offers Missions to Bishop, 55, 100-101, 103;—protests against cholo soldiers at Missions, 66;—visits all Missions, 77;—praises friars, 77-78;—communicates accusations to friars, 87-88;—solicitous for Fr. Sėnan, 89-90;—beautiful circular, 101-103;—offers Missions to Gov. Solá, 101-103;—appeals to viceroy against Solá, 112;—dignified reply to Solá, 136;—goes to savage country, 142-145;—plants Cross near Santa Isabél, 143;—accompanies Rev. A. Fernández to Russian fort, 154-157;—address at opening of first assembly, 157;—to Emperor Iturbide, 158;—recommends Fr. Fernando Martín, 614;—death of, 171-172;—ment., 29, 31, 36, 64, 68, 124-125, 139, 145, 148, 149, 152, 154-156, 166, 173, 175, 178, 207, 235, 576, 633;—iv, 310, 522, 526, 815;—autograph, iii, 114
- Paz, Port of la, ii, 8;—iii, 444-445
- Peace in territory, requisites for, iii, 343
- Peace and tranquility under missionary rule, iv, 536-537
- Peace, California at, announced by Alvarado, iv, 67;—none till U. S. flag waves, 493;—at last, 581;—treaty of, between U. S. and Mexico, 629;—between Mexico and France, 126
- Pedagogues, modern, ii, 266
- Pedernales, or San Juan Bautista, ii, 38
- Pedregoso, site of Santa Barbara Mission, ii, 434
- Pedrero, small cannon, ii, 157
- Pedrito, son of Gov. Fages, ii, 394
- Pedrorena, Miguel de, iv, 134, 226
- Pedroza, Fr. Guadalupe, iv, 676
- Peíri (Peyri), Fr. Antonio, first missionary of San Luis Rey, ii, 497;—iii, with Fr. Payėras at Pala, 144;—on Estudillo's demand for supplies, 128;—agrees to oath of independence, 149;—at the Echeandía conference, 237;—swears allegiance to Mexican republic, 244, 269, 278;—allowed to stay in California, 273;—demands passport, 278;—vice-presidente, 307, 410;—lauded by Fr. Durán, 411;—sent to Mexico by Fr. Durán to report, 410-411, 451;—leaves with Gov. Victoria, 412-414;—neophytes too late to prevent, 414;—calumniated by Pio Pico, 414;—praised by Forbes, 415;—succeeded by Fr. Anzar, 409;—discreto at College, 465;—penniless, 558;—iv, successful at San Luis Rey, 148
- Peña, Cosmé, lawyer, iv, 124
- Peña, Fr. José, chaplain on the San Antonio, ii, 325
- Peña, Fr. Tomás de la, arrives, ii, 104;—consulted by Fr. Serra, 107;—chaplain on voyage north, 145-153;—preaches at sea, 147;—keeps diary, 153;—at San Carlos, 175, 185;—at founding of San Francisco presidio, 206;—assigned to Santa Clara, 215-216;—in distress, 387;—discreto of College, 519, 529;—opinion on Carmelite monastery for California, 521-523;—to viceroy on travelling expenses, 545-548;—procurator for California Missions, 579;—ment., 128, 129, 208, 209, 455, 591;—iii, 650
- Peña y Peña, Manuel, iv, 483-484
- Penance, Tribunal of, iv, 783;—Sacrament of, iii, 263
- Peneiro (Pineiro) Rev. José Maria, iv, 627, 681, 687
- Penitencia Creek, or Arroyo de Encarnacion, ii, 95
- Penniless friars, ii, 286
- Pennsylvania, ii, 267
- Peons, friars like, for sake of Indians, ii, 282
- Peons, Indians under M. Vallejo, iv, 155
- People prevent Fr. Durán's exile, iv, 36-38;—weary of strife, 493-494;—resent Alvarado's treatment of Fr. Durán, 787,



- 789;—prevent Fr. Rúbio's departure, 712
- Peralta, Most Rev. Alonso Núñez de Haro y, Archbishop of Mexico confirms first California Indian, ii, 108;—viceroy, 444, 452
- Peralta, Ignácio, iii, 646;—iv, 285
- Peralta, Luis, ii, 613;—iii, 646
- Peralta, Sebastian, iv, 311
- Peregrino, The, iv, 84
- Pérez, Fr. Bernardino, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to Santa Clara, 452;—investigates Valjejo's charges, 461;—secretary to Fr. Diego, 599;—departs for Mexico, 606;—iv, ment., 213, 668-670;—autograph, 669
- Pérez, José, ii, 492;—substitute for assembly, iii, 503;—iv, 35
- Pérez, Fr. José Maria, discreto, iv, 712, 722
- Pérez, Juan, capt. of the San Antonio, ii, 10-16;—reports to viceroy, 64;—takes San Antonio to Monterey, 65-68, 73-74, 77;—sails for San Blas, 102;—lands at San Diego, 102;—Monterey, 104;—driven to Loreto by storm, 130;—in command of the Santiago on voyage of exploration north, 144-154;—death of, 166;—ment., 83, 110, 160, 320, 437
- Pérez, Juan, mayordomo, iv, 183
- Period, saddest, of the Missions, iii, 316
- Perkins, Thomas, iv, 318
- Permit to establish college and novitiate at Santa Barbara, iv, 701-702
- Permit to retire required from Superiors only, ii, 422-424
- Pérouse, Jean Francois Galaup de la, at Monterey, ii, 435-436;—remarks on Fr. Lasuén, 436;—on habitations of Indians, 229;—leaves first potatoes and handmill, 436, 638;—what sort of Catholic, 439-440, 676-679
- Perú, ii, 321, 342, 405
- Petaluma, iii, 147, 178;—iv, 272
- Petaluma Creek, ii, 207, 625
- Petaluma Indians, ii, 176, 182
- Peter, St., Apostle, iv, 44, 46
- Petithomme, Rev. Amable, iv, 690
- Petition of Bishop Alemany for Dominican and Franciscan novitiate, iv, 700;—of Bishop Diego to Mexican President, iv, 204-209;—of Envoy Montoya for California Bishop, 190-192
- Pew rent, receipt for, to President Andrew Jackson, fac simile, iv, 792
- Philadelphia, Pa., iv, 711
- Philip II, King of Spain, ii, 672;—Philip V, ii, 517, 524
- Philippine churches looted by U. S. volunteers, iv, 582
- Philippine Islands, ii, 150, 325, 367, 616;—iii, 302
- Philippine ships, ii, 133, 324, 395, 436-437
- Phrasemongers and muckrakers, iv, 699, see Yarns, Tales
- Physical characteristics of California Indians, ii, 227-228, see Indians
- Physicians and surgeons, see Anderson, Paba, Prat, Solér
- Pico, Andrés, at San Luis Rey, iv, 182;—directed to arm the militia, 326-327;—comisionado, 380, 381, 387, 388, 454, 459;—breaks parole, 568;—commands at battle of San Pascuál, 573;—surrenders to Fremont, 578;—purchases lands of Mission San José, 507;—ment., 547, 558, 564, 571, 572, 574, 575, 727, 748-753
- Pico, Antonio Maria, purchases San Rafael Mission, iv, 507;—ment., 124, 361, 472, 748, 751, 752, 754
- Pico, José, iii, 63;—iv, violently seizes Fr. Mercado, 326, 424-425;—reveals motive, 423-424;—shocking yarns, 426-427;—typical liberalized paisano, 424, 426;—breaks parole, condemned to death, pardoned by Fremont, 568
- Pico, José Antonio, iii, 23, 126, 572;—purchases Mission San Luis Rey, iv, 507
- Pico, Maria Enstáquia, Pio Pico's mother, iv, 464, 466

Pico, Miguel, land grant, iii, 646

Pico, Patricio, land grant, iii, 646

Pico, liquor seller at San Luis Obispo, iii, 233

Pico, Pio, first appearance, iii, 252;—veracity of, 254;—heads revolt against Gov. Victoria, 361-364;—governor 20 days, 365-366;—address to Mexican Government, 366-369;—his kind of republicanism not relished, 370;—senior of assembly, 372;—conspirator against Missions, 377, 415;—slanders Fr. Peiri, 414;—pardoned, 467;—assembly, 502, 510, 530;—administrates San Luis Rey, 534, 538;—slanders friars, 559, 614, 658;—catechism of, 613-614;—cattle slaughter, 656, 658;—ment., 430, 478, 481, 570;—iv, admits bad effects of secularization, 17-18, 308;—repudiates Alvarado, 60;—disgruntled, 66-67, 75;—prisoner at Sonoma, 75;—protests against Monterey as capital, 127;—misrule and despotism at San Luis Rey, 100, 148, 159-160, 179-182;—deserves to be thrashed, Fr. Durán declares, 182;—discharged by Hartnell, 182, 435;—sponsor at Confirmation, 228;—remarkable contract, 315;—calls assembly and has himself declared governor and Micheltona deposed, 328;—proclamation, 335;—informs Bishop, 336;—provisional governor, 339, 375, 470-471;—determined to wipe out Missions, 337-342, 351-354, 366-367, 373-376, 380-384, 410-411, 430, 434, 438, 495-496;—tries to deceive Fr. Durán, 340-341;—wants to save appearances, 367-368;—proclamation confiscating Mission, 380;—remembers friends, 388;—act of confiscation, 373-375;—like Figueroa's, 375-376;—acknowledges right of neophytes, 351;—insincerity, 352-353, 385-387;—false charges, 363-367;—in haste to wipe out Missions, 433, 442-

443, 456-457, 501-502, 505;—death of his mother, 464, 466;—appointed governor, 483-484;—takes oath, 484;—Mexican Government forbids alienating Missions, 455;—Pico ignores Montesdeoca order, 456;—to Bishop on death of Híjar, 389;—to Bishop on fee system, 401;—asks prayers, 406;—after Pious Fund, 407, 435-436;—rebuff from Fr. Durán and Bishop Diego, 437-442;—to Fr. Durán on leases, 466-468;—nothing more to deter him, 469;—issues reglamento for sale of Missions, 445-450, 462;—sells Missions, 459;—trickery, 502-503;—not guided by Christian principles, 505-506;—accomplished his purpose, 508-509, 723;—unscrupulous, 367, 513;—condemns his own past course, 556;—informed of Bishop's death, 517-518;—assembles his last legislature, 484-485, 494-495;—versus José Castro, 470-486;—calls opposition junta, 486-490;—in need remembers clergy, 489;—moves to crush Castro, 491;—at Santa Barbara, 497, 547;—calls for soldiers, 556-557;—grants land to McNamara, 550;—meets Castro, both retreat south, 548, 557-558;—flees to Mexico, 559-560;—returns with absurd aims, 632, 635;—Stevenson's description of, 634;—ancestors, 634;—Mission sales annulled by Flores assembly, 566, 769-770;—declared null by U. S. courts, 550, 724-725, 728, 743, 755-756, 760-771;—land confirmed to him and Andrés, 746;—barely escapes poorhouse, 49, 111;—in pauper's grave, 111;—his "Documentos," 366, 368, 382, 386;—ment., 31, 53, 104, 112, 123, 124, 169, 170, 183, 184, 273, 284, 285, 287, 293, 332, 336, 410, 416, 472, 478, 481, 492-494, 527, 549, 554, 565, 582, 594, 637, 673, 752, 755-762, 764-766, 782, 816;—autograph, 510

- Pico, Santiago de la Cruz, mestizo, grandfather of Pio, iv, 634
- Picpus Fathers, C. SS. CC., iii, 651;-iv, invited by Fr. Rúbio, 612, 622-624;-arrive, 613, 621, 625-627;-take charge of Santa Inés seminary, 677;-open school at Los Angeles, 677, 691;-school at Dolores, 716;-ment., 685, 686, 690, 698, 719, 789-790
- Picture of Blessed Virgin Mary calms savages, ii, 91, 192
- Pictures as means of teaching divine truths, ii, 253
- Piecework at Missions, ii, 560-561
- Pie de Loma, ii, 177
- Piéras, Fr. Miguel, arrives, ii, 84-85;-assigned, 85, 87-88;-at San Carlos, 103-104;-at San Antonio, 129;-at San Carlos, 171, 179;-at San Antonio, 182, 185, 215
- Pierce, Franklin, President United States, iv, 732
- Pilár, El, land grant, iii, 646
- Pilár, Nuestra Señora del, or Pinto Lake, ii, 47;-Rincon, ii, 128;-Cucamonga, iii, 39;-Patroness of expedition, iii, 38
- Pill, bitter, for paisano chiefs, iv, 287
- Pillory as penalty, ii, 276
- Pímas, San José de los, Mission in Sonora, ii, 174
- Pimería Alta y Baja, iii, 376
- Piña, Lázaro, iii, 300;-iv, 65
- Pino, Miguel del, ii, 74, 77, 102
- Pino, Vicente, iii, 256
- Pinole, corn meal, ii, 128, 233
- Piñones, Los, camp, ii, 40
- Pinos, Point, ii, 41, see Point
- Pinto, José Manuel, iv, 311
- Pinto, or Amésti, Lake, ii, 47
- Pious Fund, revenues, ii, 124;-contribution from for Missions, 247, 279, 284, 289, 291;-unlawfully employed, 5, 124, 655-660;-ment., 84, 121, 163, 219, 331, 332, 372, 380, 461, 493, 522-523, 525, 530, 544, 578;-iii, misused, 47, 54, 506, 521, 561;-discussed in congress, 403-406;-ordered rented for Missions, 406;-some stipends paid from, 248-249, 267;-why so little, 561;-not touched by College, 249;-ment., 28, 54, 55, 70, 73, 125, 209, 210, 257, 313, 323, 394, 396, 506, 560, 562, 647, 650;-iv, surrendered to Bishop Diego, 90-91, 187, 192, 203-204, 403-404;-correspondence on, 254-255, 401-406;-in charge of Ramírez, 224, 242;-stipends from to 1840, 219-220;-amount collected from, 245, 405, 669;-sacred to Missions, 439, 441;-confiscated by Santa Anna, 243-245, 438;-restored to Bishop, 441-442;-claimed by paisano chiefs, 293-295;-Pico after it, 437;-assembly decree, 434;-refused, 187, 441-442;-last Mexican legislation on, 356;-Archbishop Alemany resolves to recover Fund, 695;-decision of arbiter, 695;-ment., 171, 208-209, 240, 254, 255, 410, 693, 694, see volume i, 595-599
- Pitiable condition of freed Indians at Los Angeles and San Gabriel, iv, 648-649
- Pitique, Sonora, ii, 190
- Pittance assigned for Divine Worship, iii, 578, 580;-iv, received by Fr. José Jimeno, 465, see Maximum and Minimum allowance
- Pittance begrudged the friars, see Friars, Missionaries, Neve
- Pitt River massacre, iv, 653
- Pittsburg, Pa., iv, 696
- Pity of friars for Indians, iv, 104-105, 118-120
- Pius, Pope, VI, ii, 222, 392, 454;-iv, 45;-Pius VII, iiii, 278, 622;-Pius VIII, elected, iii, 278;-Pius IX, iv, 666, 700-701, 717, 720-721;-Pius X, iii, 180,
- Pizcache, rancheria, ii, 623
- Plan to annoy friars, Nevé's, ii, 336-340;-of Fr. Durán to leave with friars, iii, 410;-of Híjar-Padrés foiled, 507-508;-de San Luis Potosí, iv, 481;-of Bandini, 497-501
- Plan de Iguala, iii, 108, 148, 153, 217

- Plan of San Francisco presidio, ii, 205
- Plaza church, Los Angeles, iii, 632;—iv, 484, 719
- Pleading, eloquent, ii, 281-284;—iii, 403-406
- Pleasant surprise to friars, iv, 599
- Plenary Council of Baltimore, First, iv, 693, 697, 732
- Pliego, Rodrigo del, iii, 303, 333, 364
- Ploughing in early days, ii, 258-259
- Plundering Pious Fund Estates, iv, 244-245
- Plunder, rule of, iv, 131-135
- Plunder scheme, iii, 508-509
- Pocahontas, The, iii, 365, 411
- Point Abastos or San Pedro, ii, 625;—Ángel Custódio, 51, 53;—Año Nuevo, 41, 48, 73, 320;—iii, 646;—Breakers, or San Estéban, ii, 152;—Concepción, 39, 65;—Cypress, 41;—Huchunes, or San Pablo, 625;—Lóbos, 143, 165, 180;—Pinole, or San Andrés, 625;—Pinos, 41, 53, 54, 57-58, 71, 73, 661-662;—Reyes, 50, 51, 73, 96-98, 153, 165, 205, 661;—San Pablo, iii, 156;—San Pedro, ii, 49, 51, 165;—iii, 146, 156, 646;—Santa Clara, or Woody Point, ii, 152;—Santa Margarita, or Cape North, 148-149, 151
- Police, Indian, recommended at reservations, iv, 642
- Police regulations at Missions, ii, 265, 275-277
- Policy of conciliation on part of U. S. officials, iv, 596-598
- Politeness of friars, iii, 212, see Courtesy
- Political changes, ii, 451-452;—iii, 251-254, see Provincias Internas
- Political doctors, Fr. Durán for once agrees with, iv, 463;—iii, dogma, 564;—organization of California in 1839, iv, 123;—parties in Spanish Cortés of 1812, iii, 94-95;—reasons for keeping neophytes at Missions, ii, 264-265, see Runaways;—suicide by Pio Pico, iv, 470, 636
- Politicians and courtiers unscrupulous, ii, 145, 285, 351;—iii, 320, 564-565;—selfish, ii, 6, 530, see Neve, Echeandía, the paisano chiefs;—arrogant, see Neve;—iv, 30, 418-421, 664, see Mexican governors, save Victoria and Micheltorena, generally
- Politicians in charge of Pious Fund, ii, 284, see Pious Fund
- Politics no duty of clergy, generally, iii, 330;—iv, 489-490
- Polk, James Knox, President U. S., pardons Fremont, iv, 580;—ment., 428
- Polygamy among savages, ii, 239
- Pomp desired by Mexicans, iv, 400
- Poniatowski, Prince, iii, 209
- Pontifical Briefs, see Papal Bulls
- Poor to the last, the friars, iii, 567;—iv, 175-177, 462-463
- Poorhouse, Pio Pico barely escapes, iv, 49, 111
- Poor Souls' Bell, ii, 559;—iii, 279
- Poor Souls, collection for, according to Alvarado, iv, 790-791
- Popa, Maria, iv, 415-416
- Pope Adrian VI, iv, 304;—Alexander VI, ii, 460, 670-671;—Benedict XIV, ii, 297;—Calixtus II, iii, 621;—Clement XIII, ii, 67;—Clement XIV, ii, 67, 298;—Eugene III, iii, 621;—Gelasius II, iii, 621;—Innocent XI, ii, 605;—Julius II, 460, 671;—Leo X, iv, 303, 304, 799-802;—Leo XII, iii, 278;—Paschal II, iii, 621;—Paul III, iv, 304;—Pius VI, 222, 392, 454;—Pius VII, iii, 278, 622;—Pius VIII, 278;—Pius IX, iv, 666, 700-701, 717, 720-721;—Pius X, iii, 180;—Sixtus IV, iii, 625;—Urban II, iii, 621
- Pope, authority of the, in Spanish dominions, ii, 460, 670-674
- Poppy, California, or Eschscholtzia, iii, 82
- Populacho, people of Monterey presidio so termed by Fr. Font, ii, 183

- Population of California, in 1851, iv, 686
- Population, Catholic, in California, in 1851, iv, 686
- Population, Indian, of California, in 1842, iv, 322
- Porciúncula, ii, 31, see Our Lady of Angels
- Porciúncula, Rio de, see Rio
- Porpoise, The, iv, 318
- Portezuelo, El, iii, 155
- Portezuelo de la Concepción Purísima, or Fort Yuma, Cal., ii, 189, 491
- Port of Monterey discovered, ii, 3;—expedition in search of, 4-40;—found, but not recognized, 41-44;—map of, 42;—again reached, not recognized, 54-58;—believed filled up, 63;—second expedition for, 71;—recognized, 73;—Mission started at, 74-75;—presidio founded, 78;—Corpus Christi at, 78-79, 85;—rejoicing in Mexico, 79;—Mission moved from, 81, 83, see Monterey
- Port of La Paz, ii, 8, see La Paz
- Port of Trinidad, ii, 155
- Port of San Diego discovered, ii, 3;—named, 7, 11;—vessels wait, 10;—latitude, 12;—land expeditions arrive, 14-15;—Fr. Serra founds Mission, 18-19;—Indian attack, 20-21;—ment., 27, 64, 65, 68, 85, 86, 89, 127, 131, 133, 210, 219, 300, 310, 320, 322, see San Diego, Mission San Diego
- Port of San Blas saved by Fr. Serra for California, ii, 109, 115, 116, 121;—cost to maintain, 122-123;—Fr. Serra returns from, 126;—ment., 16, 80, 83, 112, 113, 118, 124, see San Blas
- Port of San Francisco (Old, or Drake's Bay) sought, ii, 7;—discovered, 49-51, 55, 81, 83, 96, 97, 99, 133, 140, 143, 153, 161-165, 171-172, 175, 179, see Drake's Bay
- Port of San Francisco, ("Arm of the Sea," or inner bay), discovered, ii, 51-52, 181, 182;—description by Anza, 189;—presidio planned at, 201;—erected and dedicated, 207-208, 220, 281, see San Francisco, Mission San Francisco
- Portilla, Pablo de la, arrives with cholos, ii, 62;—at council, Monterey, 148;—heads expedition, 205;—joins revolt, 362-364;—comisionado of San Luis Rey, 483-484, 535-538;—ment., 479, 539, 540;—iv, 308
- Portilla, Silvestre, iv, 308
- Portolá, Gaspár de, military commander, arrives in Lower California, ii, 3;—at San Diego, 16-17;—leads expedition to Monterey Bay, 18;—difficulties encountered, 22-66;—second expedition, 71-77;—his despatches to viceroy, 79;—departs for Mexico, 80;—rewarded, 80;—his route to San Francisco Bay, 663-666;—ment., 87, 95, 141, 143, 183, 354, 659;—iv, 815-816;—autograph, ii, 77
- Portugal, its usurpers, ii, 285;—iii, 318;—iv, 590, 779
- Portsmouth, The, iv, 267, 551, 554, 563
- Posa (Poza?) Creek, or Rio de Santiago, ii, 199
- Posada y Garduño, Most Rev. Manuel, iv, 199, 202, 212, 521;—autograph, 211
- Posada, Ramón de, ii, 443, 544
- Positions for henchmen, iv, 152
- Postage costly, ii, 410-411;—viceroy's decision, ii, 602;—later friars pay, iii, 208
- Postal revenues in California, ii, 591-592
- Potabo, Indian, ii, 507
- Potatoes first brought to California, ii, 436
- Poverty of Bishop Diego, iv, 442, 519;—of diocese, 394-395;—of the churches after confiscation, 216-217;—of the friars, ii, 127-128, 282, 410, 465-468, 510, 527-528, 647-648;—Fr. Sarria insists on, iii, 46-47;—observed, 630;—emphasized to the last, iv, 383, 462-463;—of the Missions, iii, 129, 247, 394, 459-460
- Power, no, except from God, iv, 385

- Powers of assembly, iv, 769;—  
 of governor, 768  
 Powhattan, The, iv, 717  
 Poza de San Antonio, ii, 492;—  
 de Santa Saloméa, 492  
 Pozas, Las, or Vahca, ii, 495  
 Pozo de Carrizal, ii, 176;—de  
 Santa Rosa, 176  
 Pozole, kind of soup, ii, 254,  
 554, 567  
 Pozolera, community kitchen,  
 ii, 559, 573  
 Pozos de San Casimiro, ii, 194;  
 —de San Juan de Dios, 194  
 Praise, deserved, for Fr. Peiri,  
 iii, 411  
 Prat, Dr. Pedro, on first sea  
 expedition, ii, 9-11;—devotion  
 to sick, 14-16, 18, 21, 22;—  
 himself ill, 60;—goes to Mon-  
 terey, 65;—receives supply of  
 medicines, 83;—death of, 114,  
 118  
 Prayer of Moses, ii, 468  
 Prayer opens constitutional  
 convention at Monterey, iv,  
 659  
 Prayers at Missions, see Rou-  
 tine, Religious Exercises,  
 Missions  
 Prayers, public, asked for suc-  
 cess of Spanish arms, ii,  
 391, 464-465, 468, 539, 646;—by  
 Mexican Government, iii,  
 149;—iv, 406  
 Preachers, Friars, or Domini-  
 cans, iv, 620, see Dominicans  
 Preaching on board ship, ii,  
 147, 152, 155;—at Port Santi-  
 ago, 322;—during Anza's ex-  
 pedition, 176-178;—in language  
 of natives, iii, 607-611  
 Precious document from Fr.  
 Durán, iv, 21-29  
 Prefecto, see Comisário-Pre-  
 fecto  
 Prefects and subprefects, iv,  
 124, 390  
 Prefectures, iv, 123  
 Prelates at First Plenary Coun-  
 cil of Baltimore, iv, 693  
 Presbyterian church, Washing-  
 ton, D. C., iv, 792-793  
 Presentation Sisters, first, ar-  
 rive at San Francisco, iv, 714  
 President of Mexico in dilem-  
 ma, iv, 484  
 Presidente, Fr., title of Su-  
 perior of California Missions;  
 —power of, iii, 4;—term of of-  
 fice, 7;—also vicário foráneo,  
 iv, 79;—of the Fernandinos,  
 iv, 79, 525;—in cápite, ii, 452,  
 524;—of Zacatecans, see Zaca-  
 tecans  
 President Polk's conciliatory  
 policy, iv, 598, 601  
 Presidio Hill, Monterey, Cross  
 planted in 1769, ii, 58  
 Presidio of Monterey, person-  
 el, ii, 122;—cost of, 122;—Anza  
 at, 178;—ment., 94, 183, 542;—  
 donativo from, ii, 390;—desti-  
 tution, iii, 18-20;—sacked, 59-  
 61;—contributions to from  
 Missions, 59-60, 69, 117, 123-  
 124, see Contributions, Sup-  
 plies, Drafts, Donativo, Mon-  
 terey  
 Presidio of San Diego, person-  
 el, ii, 122;—donativo from, 390;  
 —ment., 169, 542;—iii, 124, 150,  
 224, 397, 556, see San Diego,  
 Drafts, Supplies, Donativo  
 Presidio of San Francisco,  
 founded, ii, 204-206;—descrip-  
 tion, 205;—lack of food, 325;—  
 donativo from, 390;—school  
 at, 474;—ment., 215, 221, 465,  
 467;—iii, 124, 147, 460, 531, see  
 San Francisco, Drafts, Sup-  
 plies, Soldiers  
 Presidio (Pueblo) of Santa  
 Barbara, site, ii, 35, 227;—es-  
 tablished, 369;—donativo, 390;  
 —force at, 451;—attended from  
 Mission, 466-467;—Vancouver  
 at, 470;—school, 474;—excesses,  
 563;—ment., 382, 542;—iii,  
 drunkenness, 132-133;—a bau-  
 dry, 229;—Gov. Victoria, 347;  
 —Fr. Uriá dies, 466;—Vallejo,  
 486;—ment., 33, 37, 59, 62, 160,  
 332, 397, 531, 646;—iv, Chico,  
 3, 5;—conservative, 20;—revolt  
 against exile of Fr. Durán,  
 36-38;—Bishop received, 228,  
 230-234;—Simpson on town,  
 234-235;—school, 332, 334;—Hí-  
 jar, commissioner, 388-389;—  
 partido, 390;—Pío Pico, 477,  
 491, 547, 760;—U. S. flag  
 raised, 558, 568;—Sisters of  
 Charity, 697;—ment., 130, 401,

- 481, 487, 727, see Drafts, Troops, Supplies, Echeandía, De la Guerra, Fremont, Stockton, Fr. Durán, Fr. Rúbio, Bishop Diego
- Presidio storekeepers, or habilitados, unjust, ii, 427
- Presídios, missionaries have no obligation in justice to attend, ii, 420, 427
- Presídios, population of, in, 1790, ii, 450-451
- Presídios, condition of, in, 1793, ii, 465
- Press, licentious, iii, 564
- Prestamero, Fr. Juan, arrives, ii, 127;—supernumerary, 129;—retires ill, 132
- Pretext for military idleness, ii, 470;—for seizure of Fr. Martínez, iii, 286;—sought and found, iv, 351-352
- Preuss, Arthur, editor Catholic Fortnightly Review, ii, 673
- Prevenções Provisionales of Figueroa, iii, 473-476;—Fr. Durán's views, 480-481;—attitude of missionaries, 542
- Price, John, iv, 643
- Price of products prescribed by governor, ii, 421-422, 515, 574-576
- Price-list of Neve, ii, 674-675
- Price of produce in 1816, iii, 82;—in 1823, 168, 185-186;—according to Forbes, 637
- Price obtained for Missions sold, iv, 507-508
- Priest, first secular, in Upper California, ii, 320
- Priest imprisoned in Mexico for displeasing officials, iv, 784, see also 794-799
- Priest at San Diego complains about U. S. troops, iv, 589
- Priesthood, vocation for, iii, 343
- Priestly revenge, iii, 293-294
- Priest's worst humiliation, ii, 315
- Priests, dearth of, iii, 52, 290;—not appreciated coming with soldiers, 205-206;—number at arrival of Bishop, 237-238;—unworthy treatment of, 292-294, 532, 534;—whites negligent in support of, 394-395;—iv, first ordained in California, 257-258;—dearth of, 391, 409, 520, 612-613, 618;—not properly treated, 248-250, 392-395, 684-685, 687;—overburdened, 391-394;—living in private houses, 393, 687;—entitled to support, 248-250, 395, 791-793;—secular, 324, 372, 685-686;—appointed tithe collectors, 256-257;—foreign admitted by Santa Anna, 284;—in secularized Missions at mercy of purchasers, 510-514;—priests put in charge of Mission property, 583-587, 723; cannot sell land, 587-588;—courteously treated by U. S. officials, 586-605;—treatment under Mexican and American rule compared, 595-596;—eliminated by paisanos, desired by Americans, 645-646;—volunteers arrive, 612-616, 715-716;—number at arrival of Bishop Alemany, 685-686;—ordained by Archbishop Alemany, 696, 716;—ordained by Bishop Amat, 718-719
- Prieto, Vicente, iii, 516
- Primary schools, see Schools
- Prince de Asturias, ii, 339, 646
- Prince of Wales's Archipelago, ii, 160
- Prince William's Sound, ii, 322, 437-438
- Princesa, The, ii, 161, 305, 321-325, 370, 435, 437, 438, 470, 617;—iii, 16, 261
- Princess Royal, The, ii, 438
- Principe, El, ii, 8, 65, 77, 216, see The San Antonio
- Principio River, El, see Rio
- Principles of Mission despoilers, iv, 783
- Private property, the Mission lands, iv, 286;—lands of neophytes, according to Figueroa, 377
- Privilege, franking, for missionaries, ii, 408-410;—abrogated, iii, 208
- Privileges of the Bula Cruzada, iii, 620-622;—forfeited, 160
- Probation before Baptism, ii, 500

- Proceeds from Mission sales squandered, iv, 504;—from rentals, 465-467  
 Processions at Missions, ii, 253, 627;—at Dolores, 322;—at Port Santiago, 322  
 Procession, Corpus Christi, at Los Angeles, iv, 280-281, see Corpus Christi  
 Proclamation of Arrillaga, on forest fires, ii, 564  
 Proclamation, or Bando, Echandiás, iii, 347-348;—by Chico, iv, 4;—of rump legislature, 54-55;—by Alvarado, 73;—by Santa Anna admitting Jesuits, 282-283;—by Pico alienating Missions, 445;—by leader of Bear Flag men, 544-545;—by Commodore Sloat, 552, 554;—by Pico calling for soldiers, 556-557;—by Commodore Stockton, 562;—by Commodore Shubrick and General Kearny, 579;—by General Kearny on Mission property, 583, 723;—by Gov. Mason on Treaty of Peace, 630-632;—by Gov. Mason on selling liquor to Indians, 641;—by Gov. Mason on Indian welfare, 645-646;—by Gov. Riley on Thanksgiving, 661-662  
 Procurator for Missions elected by College, ii, 626;—duty of, 591, 629;—iii, 209, 247-249  
 Products, staple, of Missions, ii, 258, see Price list  
 Profession, religious, of St. Francis, when made, ii, 68;—of Rev. Langlois, iv, 692  
 Progress, spiritual, of Missions, ii, 580-581;—iv, 527-530;—material, 531-537  
 Prohibited works, iii, 170, 543-544;—iv, 777-782  
 Project, foolish, of Viceroy Branciforte, ii, 521-523  
 Promise of St. Francis, iii, 103  
 Prominent paisanos hostile to Bishop Diego, iv, 520  
 Pronunciamento of rebels against Gov. Victoria, iii, 362-363  
 Pronunciation of Spanish letters, vol. i, page vi;—of Spanish names, ii, page vi  
 Propagation of the Faith, Sacred Congregation of, ii, 616;—iv, 711  
 Propaganda College, Rome, iv, 716  
 Property of Church declared national booty, iv, 317, 730, 795  
 Property of Church in Missions, iii, 638;—iv, 48, 338, 727-728, 730, 736-745  
 Property of Church at Missions, Kearny's proclamation, iv, 723;—Court decisions, 746-771  
 Property of Missions not claimed by friars, iii, 410, 549, 556-557  
 Property of Missions destroyed, iii, 656, 658, 660-662  
 Property rights of Indians acknowledged by Pico, iv, 341;—not public property, 26-27;—private property, says Figueroa, 377, see Figueroa  
 Próprios, or lands rented out, iii, 475  
 Proposition, inconsiderate, ii, 524-525, 531-532, see Neve on one missionary at a Mission  
 Proselytism in U. S. Government schools, ii, 267  
 Prosperity at Missions due to Indian labor, ii, 513;—under the friars, iv, 438-439, 532  
 Protest of Fr. Sánchez to land grant, iii, 645;—of Fr. Moreno, iv, 364;—of Fr. Durán, 288-293, 351  
 Protestant commonwealth, iii, 317;—marriages, iv, 600-601;—preachers in Sandwich Islands, iii, 478, 482, 651, 652  
 Protestantes, Los, treat Indians and priests well, iv, 596  
 Proto-martyr of California, ii, 169-170  
 Proverb, Spanish, ii, 102  
 Provincias Internas, ii, 292-293, 303, 316, 371, 375, 457  
 Providence Mts., ii, 194  
 Provocation for Mexican revolt in 1810, ii, 649  
 Proxy, marriage by, iv, 125  
 Prudentes sicut serpentes, etc., ii, 339



- Prudon, Victor, iii, 594;-iv, 34, 250, 269, 481, 542
- Public prayers asked, see Prayers
- Puebla, Mexico, ii, 80;-iv, 518
- Puebla (Tlaxcala), iv, 793
- Pueblo de los Angeles founded, ii, 366-367;-ment., 450-451, 511, 675, see Los Angeles
- Pueblo de San José de Guadalupe founded, ii, 222;-school at, 473-474;-ment., 367, 387, 394, 426, 511, 520, 542, 675;-objects to exile of friars, iii, 274-275;-ment., 49, 133, 150, 224, 279, 305, 354, 397, 531, 611;-headquarters of paisano rebels, iv, 326, 422-424;-ment., 296, 311, 313, 327, 391, 394, 401, 412, 426, 427, 481, 583, 597, 627, 643, 689, 710, 724
- Pueblo Missions on the Colorado, ii, 352-353
- Pueblo of San Juan Capistrano, iv, 184-185
- Pueblo Indians of New Mexico, ii, 260
- Pueblos or towns, regulations for, ii, 329-330;-prescribed distance from Indian Missions, 515-516
- Pueblos, Dos, ii, 37
- Pueblos or freed and independent Indian settlements, iii, 638
- Puelles, Fr. José Maria, iv, 213
- Puentes, or Arroyo de San Lucas, ii, 48
- Puerta de la Concepción, Fort Yuma, Cal., ii, 352
- Puerto de la SS. Trinidad, ii, 155
- Puerto de la Anunciacion, ii, 206;-de San Carlos, ii, 136, 176, 666-667;-de Guadalupe, ii, 159;-de Nuestra-Señora de los Remedios, 159
- Pujól, Fr. Francisco, poisoned, iii, 11-12;-autograph, iii, 11
- Púlgas, Las, ii, 49, 229
- Punishments or penalties at Missions like those by parent, ii, 277;-adapted to culprit and gravity, 265, 275-276;-ment., 568-569, 572-574, 628, 636;-iii, 14, 113, see Flogging
- Punishments or penalties in white communities, ii, 275-276
- Punishment overtakes persecutors, iv, 49, 111
- Punta del Ángel Custodio, ii, 49;-del Año Nuevo, 41, 48, 58, 73, 661;-de la Concepción, 38, 57;-de Mártires, 158;-de Pinos, 41, 54, 57, 70, 73, 661-662;-de los Reyes, 50, 51 57, 58, 73, 661
- Pupils in college at Santa Inés, iv, 412
- Purísima Concepción Mission, Lower California, ii, 16
- Purísima Concepción Mission, see Mission Purísima
- Purísima Concepción Pueblo, ii, 352, 354
- Puritans, cruelties of, iii, 455, 627;-fanaticism of, iv, 590
- Purpose of Missions in mind of Spanish politicians, ii, 83-84;-in mind of missionaries, see Messengers of Gospel
- Purpose, apparent of Gov. Neve, ii, 287
- Purpose of Pious Fund, ii, 291, see Pious Fund
- Puzzled explorers, ii, 41-44

## Q

- Quakers persecuted by Puritans, iii, 627
- Qualifications of missionaries, ii, 245-246, 475-476;-see Missionaries, Messengers of Gospel
- Quarrel reveals truth at San Francisco, iii, 591
- Q. B. L. M., meaning, iii, 337
- Queen Charlotte's Island, ii, 148, 321
- Queen Isabella, ii, 670
- Queen Jane of Castile, ii, 671
- Queer juxtaposition, ii, 463, see Ambas Majestades
- Querétaro, México, ii, 108, 171, 174, 191, 200, 246, 298, 371, 392, 404, 477, 478, 551;-iv, 296
- Querétaro College, see Santa Cruz College
- Querétaro diocese, iv, 793
- Questions, fifteen, on management of Missions, ii, 551-582
- Quevedo, Rt. Rev. Juan de,

- Memorial on Indians, ii, 245  
 Quibbling stopped, ii, 312  
 Quickest trip on record in California, iii, 507  
 Quijas, Fr. José Lorenzo de la Concepción, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to Mission Dolores, 452;—examines charges, 461;—exposes situation at Solano, 581-589;—refuses to live at Solano, 590-591;—iv, vice-comisário, 297-305;—dispute with Bishop, 298-305;—departs, 302;—ment., 128, 151, 237;—autograph, iii, 586  
 Quijote, Don, (M. Vallejo), iii, 593;—iv, 781  
 Quijotean feat, ii, 654  
 Quimper, Manuel, ii, 438  
 Quinn, Rev. John, ordained priest at San Francisco, iv, 696  
 Quintana, Fr. Andrés, murdered, iii, 12, 25;—slandered, 12;—exonerated, 13-16;—autograph, iii, 15  
 Quintana, Isidro Fernández y, ii, 311  
 Quiñones, or Most Rev. Fr. Francisco de los Angeles, iv, 303  
 Quirico, Indian, iii, 13  
 Quiros, Fernando, captain of the San Antonio, ii, 161;—of San Carlos, 202, 205;—at founding of Dolores, 206;—explorations, 207;—at opening of Dolores, 208;—ment., 321, 323  
 Quiuamine, ranchería, iii, 23
- R
- Rábago y Bojo, Fernando, ii, 643  
 Rada de Bucareli, ii, 157  
 Radical change through discovery of gold, iv, 609-610  
 Radical difference between Catholic religious and Free-thinkers, iii, 616-620  
 Rafael, Indian interpreter, iii, 145-146  
 Rage of Mission enemies, iii, 485;—of Padrés and confederates, 358;—of Neve, ii, 313-314  
 Raho, Rev. Blas, C. M., iv, 718-720  
 Raimundo, Indian, ii, 503, 506, 507  
 Rains relieve from scurvy, ii, 48  
 Ramírez, Ángel, apostate monk, iii, 506, 512-513, 572;—iv, 58  
 Ramírez, Fr. Francisco, discreto, iv, 712  
 Ramírez de Arellano, Fr. Ignacio, O. P., in Lower California, iv, 515;—iv, arrives at Monterey, 604;—strange action, 603;—rebuked, 604;—tithe collector, 622;—opens convention with prayer, 659;—at Monterey, 685, 687, 690;—recalled to Mexico, 692  
 Ramírez, José Maria, iii, 185, 362, 484;—iv, 30  
 Ramírez, Juan, iv, 35  
 Ramírez, Pedro, attorney for Bishop Diego, iv, 203-204, 220, 224, 244-247, 255;—autograph, iv, 204  
 Rámos de Lora, Fr. Juan de, ii, 68  
 Ranchería, meaning, ii, 229  
 Ranchería de la Concepción, ii, 38;—de la Pasión, 193;—de los Ríos, 680  
 Rancho Nacional, San Pedro, or Salinas, or del Rey, iii, 59, 154, 285, 554  
 Rancho del Refúgio sacked, iii, 59;—ment., 60, 646  
 Rancho de San Bernardo, iv, 309;—del Ojito, 727;—de San Francisco, 148;—de San Luis, ii, 490;—de San Mateo, iv, 154;—de San Simeon, 151  
 Ranchos, some, equal to whole Missions, iii, 191-192, 386, 645-646, see Andrés and Pio Pico  
 Randolph, Edmund, on Indian property, iv, 377  
 Rations meagre for expedition, ii, 53, 59  
 Rations for missionaries, ii, 124;—estimated cost, 280;—double, granted, 124, 279-280, 282, 297;—object of, *ibidem*;—paid from Pious Fund, 124, 279, 284, 291;—Neve begrudges same, 280-294;—Fr. Serra's ex-

- haustive statement, 288;-ment., 372
- Rat plague at San Gabriel and San Diego, ii, 182
- Reading, writing, and singing at Missions, ii, 273
- Reading infidel productions, effects of, iii, 543-544;-iv, 775-791, 794-799
- Read Ranch, iv, 178
- Reál, equivalent in English, ii, 124, 528
- Real, Fr. Antonio Suárez del, arrives, iii, 442;-assigned to Santa Cruz, 452;-iv, reports from, 261;-appeals to Fr. Quijas, 297-298;-at Monterey, 391;-complaint to ayuntamiento, 292-293;-favors arancél, 401;-retires, 410;-farewell to Pico, 411;-ment., 187, 237, 294, 400, 806;-autograph, iv, 393
- Reál, Fr. José Suárez del, arrives, iii, 442;-at San Carlos, 534;-assists dying Gov. Figueroa, 599;-iv, on Graham's plan, 128;-welcomes Bishop at Monterey, 264;-arraigns territorial government, 358-359;-protest to Pico's charges, 358-361;-on two irregular marriages, 415;-transferred to Santa Clara, 391, 394;-aided by Gov. Mason, 583-587;-protests Burton's action, 597, 599;-incurs paisano wrath, 588;-last Franciscan at Santa Clara, 691;-ment., 237, 416, 422, 423, 515, 685, 723, 724, 748, 749, 752-754;-autograph, iv, 361
- Reál del Álamo, ii, 41;- de las Viboras, 38
- Real motive of carping critics, ii, 263;-for hostility to friars, iii, 239
- Real object of legislation hostile to Missions, iii, 521
- Reaping what was sown, iv, 648, 713-714
- Reasons for confiscation of Missions, see Greed, Pio Pico;-for confiscating last two, iv, 93-96;-for Echeandía's haste against Missions, iii, 351-352;-why friars submitted to freebooters, iv, 92-93;-why some friars were not exiled, iii, 273;-why friars wanted relief from Mission temporalities, iii, 553, 556-557;-for franking privilege, see Postage, Mail;-why Fr. Sarria and others refused oath, iii, 217-218;-for returning runaway neophytes, iv, 310, see Runaways
- Rebaptism by mistake, ii, 554
- Rebellion at Purísima, Santa Inés, Santa Barbara, iii, 194-206
- Rebuelta, Fr. Lorenzo, procurator, ii, 579, 610
- Receipt for pew-rent paid by President Andrew Jackson, fac simile, iv, 792
- Reception to Bishop Alemany at San Francisco, iv, 682;-to Bishop Diego at Santa Barbara, 230-234;-at Monterey, 263-264
- Recommendations of Fr. García Diego to Mexican Government, iv, 72
- Recopilación quoted, ii, 517, 518;-iii, 136
- Record, official, of Portola's march, ii, 57-58;-of founding of Mission and presidio at Monterey, ii, 76-78;-of founding of college and seminary at Santa Inés, iv, 263;-of founding of novitiate at Santa Barbara, 702-703
- Records, Registers etc., prescribed for Missions, ii, 627
- Reddan, Sister Mary de Sales, iv, 714
- Redman, J. W., in Land Case No. 412, iv, 759-767
- Redskins crowded to wall, iv, 652
- Reductions, Missions, Conversions, etc., iii, 103;-iv, 301
- Redwood trees first observed, ii, 46
- Reform Bando in Mexico, iii, 93
- Reform Law, so-called, promulgated, iii, 99
- Reform, so-called, begins early, iii, 175
- Reform needed was to let missionaries alone, iii, 503

- Refuge, Our Lady of, celebra-  
tion, iv, 259, 421
- Refúgio, Nuestra Señora del,  
Patroness of California dio-  
cese, iv, 259-261
- Refúgio, Rancho del, see Ran-  
cho
- Refusal of viceroy reversed, ii,  
611
- Refuse to volunteer for Cali-  
fornia, friars justly, ii, 376-  
381
- Regard for truth lacking in  
some historians, ii, 274
- Regency in Mexico, iii, 108;-  
sends commissioner to Cali-  
fornia, 151
- Regidores and alcaldes, ii, 336-  
337, see Alcaldes
- Register of Confirmation by  
Fr. Serra, ii, 299
- Reglamento, a kindly, ii, 121-  
125, 279-280
- Reglamento of Neve on Mis-  
sions, ii, 330-335, 371, 381;-  
repealed, 427
- Reglamento of Neve on mili-  
tary cause of confusion, ii,  
431
- Reglamento of Fr. Durán con-  
cerning restored Missions, iv,  
278-279;-another proposed by  
same, 431-432
- Reglamento Provisional of Fig-  
ueroa, iii, 523-530, 546, 547,  
594-595;-iv, 112, 137;-of Al-  
varado, iv, 142-145;-another,  
163-169, 217;-of Pico for sale  
of Missions, 445-450
- Reglamento of Pico and Fr.  
Durán, iv, 443
- Regular Observance term for  
branch of Franciscan Order,  
ii, 605
- Regulations of Fr. Guardian  
Gasol, ii, 626-630;-of Fr. Pán-  
gua, 631-632
- Regulations for Missions of Fr.  
Mezquia, ii, 246, see Routine
- Regulations of Gov. Solá for  
soldiers, iii, 39-40
- Reid, Hugo P. purchases Mis-  
sion San Gabriel, iv, 508;-  
ment., 725
- Reid, William, purchases Mis-  
sion San Miguel, iv, 508
- Rejoicing over discovery of  
Monterey Bay, ii, 79;-of fri-  
ars at relief from temporal-  
ties, iii, 551-552
- Relations, Jesuit, or Cartas  
Edificantes, ii, 458
- Relations of missionaries to  
neophytes, ii, 265-266;-iii, 339-  
340, see Rights of Mission-  
aries, In Loco Parentis
- Relics of St. Vibiana at Santa  
Barbara, iv, 717
- Religion, Christian, why sav-  
ages abhor it, iii, 435-436;-  
claimed to be chief object of  
California conquest, ii, 5, 9,  
10, 281, 655;-not chief object,  
ii, 5, 118, 655, 658, 660;-con-  
quers savage nature iv, 536-  
537;-and education according  
to Borica, ii, 475;-chief part  
of education, according to  
Micheltorena, iv, 333;-not  
guide of California legisla-  
tors, iii, 187;-iv, 56, 286, 492-  
493, 606, 608;-preservation of,  
always first article in Chris-  
tian pronunciamientos, iii, 515;  
-preserving peace in Cali-  
fornia, iv, 113;-representa-  
tives of, poorly compensated,  
ii, 281, see Missionaries,  
Neve, Fages;-of savages, ii,  
236-238;-in schools, see Bo-  
rica, Micheltorena, Schools;-  
among settlers, iii, 316-318,  
611-616;-support of, duty, iii,  
580-581;-iv, 791-792;-so ac-  
knowledgeed by President An-  
drew Jackson, 792-793;-rights  
of, respected when U. S. flag  
was raised, iv, 506, 554, 630
- Religious, Catholic, naturally  
loyal to secular government,  
ii, 284-285
- Religious convictions versus  
hazy notions, iv, 413
- Religious freedom in Mexico,  
iii, 565;-iv, 281, 699, 794-799
- Religious habit alone not proof  
against fall, iii, 575
- Religious Orders in Mexico,  
laws against, iii, 97, 516-517;-  
iv, 419;-why hated, iii, 616-  
620;-iv, 699
- Religious of San Juan de Diós  
and others, iii, 93
- Remarkable scene, ii, 401-402

- Remarks uncalled for from De Croix, ii, 294
- Remarks, explanatory, on paisanos, iv, 167
- Remédios, The, or La Favorita, ii, 321, 370, 395
- Remédios, Nuestra Señora de los, image of, ii, 322
- Remédios, Puerto de Nuestra Señora de los, ii, 159
- Remnants of Missions restored to friars and Indians, iv, 272-277, 339
- Removal of friars from management, real motive for, iii, 498
- Removal of Mission San Carlos, ii, 87;—of Mission San Diego, 133
- Renegade Indians dangerous, iv, 310, see Runaways
- Rengé, José Antonio, general, succeeds Neve as commandante general, ii, 405-406;—orders founding of Mission Santa Barbara, iii, 433;—ment., 420, 431;—autograph, ii, 406
- Renting Missions, decree on, iv, 373-375
- Rent from leased Missions, iv, 465, 467;—insignificant, 505;—ment., 461-462, 468-469, 495, 496
- Repairs at Missions, why not made, iii, 241, 554, 556, 559-560
- Repeal of secularization decree by Mexican Congress, iv, 6
- Reply to Neve exhaustive, ii, 281-284
- Report, first general, on Missions, ii, 126;—first prescribed annual, 138;—first after required formula, 445-446;—first biennial, 447-448;—first on annual Communion, 632;—on state of Missions in 1843, iv, 322-324;—of Fathers on Rivera, ii, 186-188;—of Fages on neophytes, 431;—of Solá on missionary methods, iii, 48-51;—of Figueroa on Indians, 496-500;—of Fr. García Diego on situation in California, iv, 69-72, 187-189;—of Fr. Rúbio on conditions in diocese, 214-219, see Fr. Durán;—of U. S. Com. Ind. Affairs on education, ii, 267-270;—of U. S. Secretary of Interior on Indian education, ii, 271;—on Bandini's mission plan in assembly, iv, 499-501;—to last assembly on Missions, 566-567;—of Indian Agent Henley, 655-657;—of U. S. Agent Carey Jones on Mission property and Indian rights, 729-731
- Reports demanded on Missions by viceroy, ii, 121;—annual, requested, 137;—biennial, ordered, 446;—on annual Confession and Communion prescribed, 627-628;—on síndicos requested, iii, 208-209;—detailed, demanded by Echeandia's assembly, 241
- Reports, tabular, biennial for 1809-1810, facsimile, insert, iii, 72;—annual for 1821, facsimile, insert, on Spiritual State of Missions, iii, 172;—annual for 1820 on Spiritual and Temporal State of Missions, facsimile, insert, end of vol. iii;—summary, on spiritual results of missionary efforts to year 1846, iv, 529;—on livestock of Missions, summary, iv, 531;—on agricultural products of Missions from 1783 to 1832, summary, iv, 535;—on state of the Missions, December 31, 1832, iii, 653
- Representación of Fr. Serra, ii, 109-115;—of Fages, 416-417;—of FF. Séñan and Salazar, 511-516;—of Bishop Diego, iv, 407-410
- Represented in the assembly, how Missions were, in 1824, iii, 185
- Reprints of diaries of FF. Crespi and Peña, ii, 153
- Republican form of government and the Catholic Church, iv, 81
- Republicanism in Mexico, iii, 268, 570;—iv, 795-799
- Reputation of ecclesiastics sullied by vile romancers, iv, 806-812

- Requena, Manuel, iv, 124, 247, 472, 725
- Requiem Mass for Juan Pérez, ii, 166;—for Fr. Jaume, 170;—on board the *Santiago*, 151;—for soldiers killed for independence of Mexico, iii, 149
- Requisites for Missions, ii, 372-381, 433;—for successful colonization, 514-515
- Reservations, U. S. Indian, iv, 112, 437, 654-657
- Reserved Cases, ii, 608;—iv, 238, 300
- Residence of Bishop Alemany at Monterey, iv, 684-685
- Resignation of FF. Jimeno and Sánchez from seminary, iv, 625
- Resolution of first Ecclesiastical Synod on Mission property, iv, 732
- Resolution of Pico's assembly on Micheltorena, iv, 328
- Resources of territorial government, ii, 123-124;—of missionaries, see Stipends
- Respect for Vestal Virgins in pagan Rome, iv, 799
- Respect for secular authority on part of friars, iv, 354, 385-386
- Respectful tone of friars' letters, iii, 242
- Respuesta of Fr. Lasuén, ii, 552-581;—of Fr. Tápis, 551-580;—of Fr. Durán, iii, 488-495
- Restitution of Mission property obligatory, iv, 107, 347, 351
- Restoration decree of Micheltorena too late, iv, 274
- Results of appointing alcaldes prematurely, ii, 340-344;—of ill-advised system of education, 33, 266-272;—of Mission System, iii, 551, 653;—iv, 527-537, see Mission System;—of Mexico-paisano greed, 119-120, 185;—of so-called secularization, iii, 535-538, see Secularization
- Retiring missionaries, license for, needed from Superiors only, ii, 423
- Retribution, iii, 598;—iv, 49, 111, 470, 541, 545-546
- Retreat, or Spiritual Exercises and places for, ii, 630;—Fr. Serra's last, 400;—emphasized by Fr. Sarria, iii, 4, 44;—of priests in Archdiocese of San Francisco, iv, 713
- Retreat or flight of Pico and Castro, iv, 548, 556
- Reuss, Francis X., error about Bishop Diego, iv, 202;—ment., 190, 711
- Revenge of paisano chiefs, iii, 409-410;—iv, 273, 325, 334
- Revenge of missionary priest, iii, 293-294
- Revenues of the missionaries, ii, 460-462, see Stipends;—of territorial government, iii, 133-134, 169, 185-186;—from customhouse, iv, 84, 135;—cause of dissensions, 126-127;—from Missions belong to neophytes, iv, 377, see Indian Property;—from Pious Fund, iv, 241-242, see Pious Fund
- Revere, Joseph W., iv, 554-555
- Reverence for priest on part of neophytes, iii, 200
- Revilla, Cristóbal, ii, 202
- Revilla Gigedo, Don Juan Vicente de Guemes Pacheco de Padilla, Conde de, friend of Missions, ii, 452;—Informe, 324, 471;—sends expeditions north, 441;—to Fr. Noriega, 452-453;—directs Fr. Lasuén to start Missions, 453;—announces war with France, 464-465;—disastrous interference in College affairs, 479-483;—disapproves one friar living alone, 515;—sends mechanics, 535-536;—on travelling expenses, 544-545;—ment., 455-456, 511, 537, 649;—autograph, ii, 464
- Revolutions not favored by Catholic Church, ii, 604;—iii, 218;—iv, 282
- Revolt, Indian, at San Diego, ii, 169-170, 177, 186, 210;—at San Luis Obispo, 209;—rumored at San Antonio, 165;—at Purísima, Santa Barbara, Santa Inés, iii, 194-211;—cause of, 195;—iv, 306
- Revolt of Hidalgo in Mexico,

- ii, 648-651;—consequences, iii, 16-20;—against Gov. Victoria, 362-365;—against Chico, iv, 38;—against Gutiérrez, 50-52, 54;—against Micheltorena, iv, 325, 424
- Revolt at Santa Barbara to prevent exile of Fr. Durán, iv, 36-38;—to prevent departure of Fr. Rúbio, 712;—of Mexicans at Los Angeles, 70;—against Gillespie, 564
- Revolters, to Liberal, generally, churches are not sacred, iii, 110;—iv, 795-799
- Revolts, Indian, general but for the missionaries, iv, 537
- Rewards for service in Missions proposed, ii, 449-450
- Reyes, Fr. Antonio de los, appointed Bishop of Sonora, ii, 371, 391-392;—plans to organize custody in California, 392-393
- Reyes, Point, ii, 50, see Point Reyes
- Reyes Rancho, ii, 491, 496
- Rezanoff, N. P. de, ii, 634-635
- Rich harvest for administrators, iii, 535
- Richardson, William, iv, 638
- Rico, Rev. Juan, S. J., iii, 43
- Ridiculous charge from Micheltorena, iv, 420-422;—from Vallejo, 777-779
- Ridiculous legislation, iii, 323-325
- Riesco y Puente, Miguel, iii, 97
- Right of Sanctuary and Rivera, ii, 186-187;—laws on, 668-670
- Rights of Indians upheld by missionaries, ii, 346-347, 517-519;—iii, 643-644
- Rights of Indians to their land, iii, 638-639, 646;—iv, 26-27, see Fr. Durán;—under Spanish law, iv, 730-731;—defended by Catholic clergy, 745
- Rights of man slogan and foolish notions about, iii, 107, 437
- Rights of missionaries, ii, 104-105, 117, 119-120, 133, 442-443;—disputed by Fages, 104-105
- Rights of Religion disregarded, iv, 506, see Church property
- Rignano, Fr. Antonio de, Delegate General, iv, 700-701
- Riley, Bennett, succeeds Mason as Governor, iv, 604, 646;—reply to Fr. Rúbio's petition, 604-605;—reply to Fr. Rúbio on Brignole, 617;—calls for elections, 658-659;—Thanks-giving Proclamation, 661-662;—ment., 606, 728, 817
- Rincon, or Nuestra Señora del Pilár, ii, 128
- Rinconada de San Diego, ii, 27
- Ringleaders of revolt captured, ii, 209-210
- Rio Barrabás, or Rosário, (L. C.), ii, 598;—Calaveras, 681;—Carmelo, 41, 72-74, 81, 93, 163, 165, 662;—Colorado, 125, 134-137, 173-176, 189, 191-193, 196, 199-200, 219, 350-357, 366, 378, 434, 522, 586;—iii, 31, 33, 35, 37, 333, 437, 609;—iv, 570, 629;—Gila, ii, 139, 350-352;—iv, 629;—Grande, iv, 629;—Guadalupe, ii, 181, 216, 222;—Kings, or de los Reyes, ii, 623, 682;—Merced, ii, 625, 681;—Mohave, or de los Mártires, ii, 194, 199;—Monterey or Salinas, 94, 178, 184-185, 203, 452;—Nacimiénto, 185, 491;—Pájaro, 46, 492;—iii, 646;—de la Pasión, ii, 681, 682;—Porciúncula, 32, 60, 366;—Principio, 155-156;—de los Reyes at Nootka Sound, 441;—de los Reyes, or Kings River, 623, 682;—del Rosário (L. C.), see Barrabás;—Russian, or San Ignacio, iii, 155;—Salinas, ii, 41, 54, 141, 184, 203, 452;—iv, 478, 568, see Monterey;—de los Temblores, or Nombre de Jesus, ii, 30, 60, 90, 91;—Tuolumne, or Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, ii, 681;—Sacramento, or Jesus Maria, ii, 625;—iii, 27, 146;—iv, 315, 327, 414, 416, 581, 593, 611, 652;—San Antonio, ii, 88, 185;—San Bernardo, ii, 38;—iv, 571, 574;—San Benito, ii, 94, 95, 99, 492, 493, 495;—San Elzeário, or Salinas, ii, 41, 94, 206;—San Estanislao (Stanislaus), iv, 313;—San Felipe, ii, 198;—San Francisco, ii, 98,

- 164, 182, 215, 622, 625-626, 681;-iii, 27;-iv, 424, 576, 611, 652;-San Francisco de Paula, ii, 99;-San Gabriel, ii, 177, 682;-iii, 23;-iv, 578;-San Joaquin, ii, 98, 207, 624-625, 681, 682;-iii, 23, 27, iv, 315;-San Lorenzo, ii, 48, 144, 516;-San Miguel, (San Gabriel), ii, 682;-San Pedro (Tulares) ii, 623, 682;-de Santiago (Posa Creek), ii, 199;-San Stanislaus (Guadalupe), ii, 681;-Slavianska, ii, 634;-Tulare, ii, 623;-Walker, ii, 199;-White, ii, 198;-Santa Ana, ii, 29, 38, 46, 60, 90, 136, 144, 177, 195, 667, 681;-Santa Clara, ii, 33, 59, 491;-Santa Cruz (White), ii, 199;-Santa Delfina (Salinas), 94, 141, 203;-Santa Inés, ii, 38, 435, 595, 601;-iii, 16;-Santa Margarita, ii, 178, 185;-Santa Maria, ii, 38;-Santa Rosa (San Bernardo), ii, 38, 595;-Santisimo Nombre de Jesus de los Temblores, ii, 30, 60;-see also Arroyo
- Rio Colorado Mission pueblos, ii, 434;-disaster, 522;-lesson, 586
- Riobóo, Fr. Juan García, chaplain on Princesa, ii, 321;-destined for California, 375;-arrives, 395-396;-accompanies Fr. Serra to San Diego, 398
- Riordan, Rev. J. W., S. J., iv, 619
- Rios, Petronillo, purchases San Miguel, iv, 508
- Ripalda's Catechism, iii, 613, 617
- Ripóll, Fr. Antonio, arrives, iii, 16;-at Santa Barbara, 91;-tries to save rebelling neophytes, 197-206;-refuses oath, 244;-flight of, 257, 277;-ment., 246, 295, 407;-autograph, iii, 206
- Rita, Indian, iv, 452
- Rivalries between Mexicans and paisanos, iv, 417-419;-among paisano chiefs, 477-494
- Rivera y Moncada, Capt. Fernando, leads first land expedition to San Diego, ii, 14, 16;-with Portolá expedition, 22, 23, 24, 41, 54, 56;-despatched after provisions, 61, 62;-appointed military commander of Upper California, 125, 132, 139;-his instructions, 132-133;-reaches Monterey, 133;-ordered to survey San Francisco Bay, 140;-expedition to San Francisco Port, 141-143;-to establish Mission there, 161-164;-consults Fr. Serra, 168;-revolt at San Diego, 169;-with Anza, 171-172, 177;-haughty order, 179;-differences with Anza, 180-185, 188-189;-thought crazy, 184, 188, 196;-cause of animosity to friars, 183, 215;-violates sanctuary, excommunicated, 185-187, 668;-spiteful, 201-202, 210-212;-at San Francisco, 209;-ordered to release Indians and to let rebuilding proceed, 213-214;-to aid Missions, 217;-appointed lieutenant-governor of Lower California, 218, 365;-killed by Yumas, 354, 366;-sketch, 354;-ment., 167, 203-208, 280, 290, 335, 347, 371, 415;-iii, 232, 640-643, 645;-iv, 816;-autograph, vol. i, 478
- Rivera, Francisco, iv, 269
- Road from New Mexico to Monterey, ii, 125;-Sonora to Monterey, 125, 134, 173
- Roadstead of San Francisco, ii, 165;-Bucareli, 157
- Rob Roy's rule, iv, 728
- Robespierre, iv, 359
- Robbery, wholesale, iv, 289, 298
- Robbins, John, iv, 234
- Robinson, Alfred, on California soldiers and colonists, iii, 131-132; on Padrés, 346-347;-on Victoria, 354;-on Echeandía, 416, 471-472;-on Figueroa's death, 601;-in error, 604;-ment., 570, 573, 601;-iv, on Micheltorena's soldiers, 270;-on Mission garden fruits, 534;-on reception of Bishop Diego, 228-232;-on patience of Indians, 306;-ment., 84, 94, 234, 319



- Roblar, El, near Santa Clara, ii, 387
- Róbles, Juan José, ii, 354, 366
- Róbles del Puerto de San Francisco, Los, ii, 95
- Róbles, Los, site of Mission San Antonio, ii, 71
- Roca, Pedro, ii, 465
- Rocha, Juan José, iii, 251, 301, 362, 484;—iv, 66
- Rodéo or round-up of cattle, ii, 262;—iv, 361
- Rodríguez, Blessed Alfonso, iii, 43
- Rodríguez, Fr. Antonio, at Purísima, iii, 196;—intercedes for rebel Indians, 203;—assists Indians being executed, 204;—autograph, 203
- Rodríguez, Fr. Gabriel, discreto, iv, 722
- Rodríguez, Jacinto, iv, 60
- Rodríguez, José, teacher, ii, 474
- Rodríguez de San Miguel, Juan, Bishop Diego's attorney, iv, 245, 255, 256, 402-405
- Rodríguez, Sebastián, iii, 351
- Rogation Days, ii, 627
- Roldan (Rowland), grantee of La Puente land grant, iv, 788
- Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, San Francisco, founded, iv, 799
- Roman Inquisition, iii, 625
- Romance, unchristian, iv, 810;—criminal, 808
- Romancers depict their own mind and heart, iv, 808
- Romani, Fr. Paulino, O. F. M., iv, 616, 617, 686
- Romans, Greeks, Egyptians and education, ii, 244
- Rome, Fr. Guzmán visits, iii, 465;—ment., iv, 190-192, 200, 201, 223, 664-668, 671, 684, 701-702, 714, 716, 717, 720, 731
- Rome's pagans venerated Vestal Virgins, iv, 799
- Romero, José, killed along with Fr. Jaume, ii, 169
- Romero, José, soldier, iii, 572
- Romero, José Antonio, Minister of Interior, iv, 190
- Romero, José M., opens school at Monterey, iv, 93-94
- Roméu, José Antonio, defeats Yumas, ii, 356;—appointed governor, 455;—arrives,, 456;—death of, 456;—ment., 431, 453, 454, 457;—autograph, vol. i, 520
- Roméu, Doña Josefa, wife of José Antonio, ii, 456
- Ronda de cabrones, iv, 139
- Róo, Andrés Quintana, iii, 516
- Roosevelt, President Theodore, advocates flogging in cases, ii, 276
- Rosa, The, iii, 511;—iv, 84
- Rosa, Luis de la, iv, 403
- Rosáles, Rev. José Maria, arrives with Bishop Diego, iv, 227;—receives Minor Orders, 228;—ordained priest, iv, 258;—curate of San Buenaventura, 258, 295, 418, 461;—at San Juan Capistrano, 685;—ment., 227, 228, 282, 323, 516
- Rosalinda (Rosalind) The, brings Bishop Diego to San Diego, iv, 224, 226, 246
- Rosário de Beato Serafin, camp, ii, 48
- Rosário, Juan Suárez, iv, 733
- Rosário Mission, Lower California, ii, 456
- Rosário, Sinaloa, ii, 365, 592
- Rosário, The, ii, 321
- Rosary recited on march, ii, 141, 175;—iii, 147;—on board ship, ii, 147, 151;—by Fr. Garcés in savage camps, ii, 192;—at Missions, 256, 627;—iii, 263
- Rosary Sunday, ii, 323;—iv, 421
- Rosas, José, iv, 152
- Round Valley Indian Reservation, iv, 653-654
- Rouset, Rt. Rev. Francisco, Bishop of Sonora, ii, 541, 607-608, 641, 643;—death of, 644;—iii, 46, 278;—autograph, vol. i, 567
- Rouset, José Darío, ii, 643
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques, iii, 544;—iv, 267, 777, 779, 781, 782
- Route of Portolá, ii, 663-666;—of Anza and Fr. Garcés, ii, 666-667;—of Fr. Zalvidea, 679-680;—of Fr. Muñoz, 681-682;—of Moraga, 203
- Routine, daily, at Missions, ii,

- 253-254, 448-449, 559, see Mission System
- Rowen, Captain of the California, iv, 134
- Rowland, see Roldan
- Royal Audiencia, Mexico, ii, 298
- Royal patronage, ii, 463, 670-674, see Patronato
- Royal revenues in California, ii, 591-592
- Royal treasury supplied no money for Missions, ii, 77
- Rubbish, historical, ii, 251-252;—iii, 485, see Hittell, Bancroft, also "Yarns"
- Rubi, Fr. Mariano, arrives, ii, 453;—assigned to Soledad, 454;—proves unfit, 479-486;—in Mexico, 487
- Rubidoux Mount, ii, 667
- Rúbio, Fr. José Maria González, arrives, iii, 442;—assigned to Mission San José, 452, iv, 522;—on complaints of Vallejo, iii, 460;—ment., 268;—iv, congratulates Vallejo, 76;—presidente, 80, 189, 214;—reports situation in 1840, 214-219, 221;—vicário for north, 120-122;—at Alvarado's marriage, 125;—on Alvarado's reglamento, 169-170;—vice-comisário, 214;—confirms as such, 189, 663;—secretary to Bishop Diego, 238;—accompanies Bishop, 258-259;—takes oath on Mexican Constitution, 282;—declines to join politicians, 489-490;—on death of Fr. Durán, 524-525;—vicar-general, 515, 684, 718;—administrator of diocese, 521, 693-694, 711;—grants faculties to Rev. McNamara and other priests, 549, 613, 615, 616, 625, 627, 628;—authorizes first church in San Francisco for immigrants, 615;—supplies means to foreign priests, 622-624;—circular on marriage, 602-603;—thanks FF. Jimeno and Sánchez, 625-626;—invites Jesuits, 627, 677-680;—correspondence with Governors Mason and Riley, 599-601, 604, 617, 662-663;—circular on Riley's Thanksgiving Proclamation, 663;—on marriage paragraph in California Constitution, 660;—nominated Bishop for Lower California, 664, 670, 672-674;—declines definitely, 675;—welcomes Bishop Alemany, 683;—permitted to remain, then recalled to Mexico, 697-698, 711-712;—detached from Guadalupe, 713;—at first synod, 692;—proposes to recover Church lands, 734;—ment., 120, 234, 263, 266, 273, 278, 279, 296, 299-301, 312, 426, 427, 484, 512, 519, 604, 618, 666, 668, 682, 685, 691, 702-707, 716, 719, 720, 734, 816;—autograph, iv, 122
- Ruffians at work, iv, 423-427
- Rufus confesses manufacturing vile story, iv, 806
- Ruin of Missions due to Pico and confederates, iv, 320, 444
- Ruin of Religion, ruin of nations, iv, 172
- Rúiz, Fr. Francisco, vicário, ii, 626
- Rúiz, Francisco Maria, iii, 148
- Rúiz, Maria del Amparo, iv, 603
- Rule of San Fernando College, ii, 283;—Rule of St. Francis, 626-629;—of human society, 265;—of friars in Missions, gentle, iii, 351;—of plunder under Alvarado, iv, 131-135
- Rump legislature's proclamation, iv, 54-55
- Runaway Indians, their reasons, ii, 508, 640;—why brought back, 499-508, 640;—ment., 359, 361, 393-394, 556, 618, 625, 626, 636;—iii, excuses, 81-82;—reasons for returning runaway neophytes, 33-39;—iv, 310, 452
- Rurik, The, iii, 82
- Ruse of neophyte, ii, 214;—feminine, iii, 293-294
- Russell, Sister Mary Baptist, iv, 714
- Russia, iii, 82
- Russian-American Fur Company, ii, 634
- Russian efforts, ii, 3, 6;—cause

of Spanish activity, 3, 655;—  
ment., 437, 634-635, 641, 651;—  
trade, iii, 21  
Russian colony visited, iii, 154-  
156, 357-358;—ment., 82, 135,  
146  
Russian Calendar, ii, 634  
Russian River, iii, 155  
Russian settler at Santa Cruz,  
iv, 297  
Ruyuta, near San Rafael, iii,  
146

## S

Saavédra, Ramón A., ii, 442  
Saca, ranchería, ii, 679  
Sacerdotis, In verbo, tacto pec-  
tore, ii, 309, 462  
Sacramento, city, cholera at, iv,  
696;—ment., 565, 628, 686  
Sacramento diocese, iv, 715  
Sacramento River see Rio  
Sacramento Valley, iii, 146;—iv,  
130, 314, 322, 478, 555  
Sacred Congregation of the  
Propagation of the Faith, iv,  
668  
Sacred property, see Church  
property  
Sacrilegious acts, ii, 187;—iii,  
287-288;—iv, 423-426  
Sacrosanctae at close of Divine  
Office, ii, 388  
Sad case of fugitive Indian, iv,  
156-157  
Sad havoc in Missions, iii, 190-  
193;—iv, 450-454  
Saddest period in Mission his-  
tory, iii, 316;—iv, 110  
Sailors help rebuild Mission  
San Diego, ii, 211  
St. Agatha would use no medi-  
cines, ii, 397  
St. Augustine in Divine Office,  
ii, 340  
St. Bernard, quoted, iii, 5  
St. Catherine of Sienna, school  
in her honor, iv, 688  
St. Charles Borromeo, ii, 78, 89;  
—iv, 520  
St. Dominic, founder of Do-  
minicans, iv, 700, 709  
St. Dominic and St. Francis  
with Dominicans and Fran-  
ciscans, iv, 708  
St. Francis of Assisi, ii, 283,  
333, 361;—iii, 4, 7;—iv, 700;—on  
horseback riding, iii, 88;—  
his promise, iii, 102;—pro-  
nounces his vows, ii, 68;—  
regulations for missionaries,  
ii, 475-476;—his Rule, 628;—  
secondary patron saint of  
California diocese, iv, 260;—  
his Stigmata, ii, 39-40  
St. Francis Church, San Fran-  
cisco, see Rev. Brouillet;—or-  
dinations at, iv, 696  
St. Francis de Sales, secondary  
patron of California diocese,  
iv, 260  
St. Francis Solanus, practise  
of, ii, 396  
St. James (Santiago), Apostle,  
ii, 29, 322  
St. John, the Baptist, iv, 393,  
429  
St. Joseph, Patron of early  
California expeditions, ii, 6-  
7, 10, 24, 40, 60, 78;—memor-  
able day of, 62, 64, 65  
St. Marcella, iii, 220  
St. Martha, iii, 220  
St. Mary Magdalen, iii, 220  
St. Maximin, iii, 220  
St. Michael, Archangel, privi-  
leged feast, ii, 223  
St. Patrick's Church, San Fran-  
cisco, iv, 715  
St. Paul, the Apostle, ii, 604;—  
iii, 42;—iv, 409, 520, 602  
St. Petersburg, Russia, ii, 634  
St. Philip, the Deacon, iii, 103  
St. Raphael, Archangel, ii, 68  
St. Rose Church, Sacramento,  
iv, 628  
St. Thomas Aquinas Seminary,  
San Francisco, iv, 715, 716  
St. Vibiana, her relics at Santa  
Barbara, iv, 717  
St. Vincent de Paul, iv, 409;—  
College at Los Angeles, 719  
Saints, patrons for Missions  
assigned by viceroy, ii, 494  
Sáinz de Lúcio, Fr. Juan, re-  
tires, iii, 47  
Sajopin, or San José Valley, ii,  
490  
Sal, Hermenegildo, ii, 202, 408,  
410, 451, 492-493;—iii, 641, 643  
Sala, or reception room, ii, 255  
Salaries, first object of covetous  
schemers, iii, 393-394, 476

- Salary of governor, ii, 123, 466;  
-of Pages, 430;-of military officials, 122-123;-of teachers, 473-474;-as fixed by assembly, iii, 185;-iv, 390;-of mayordomos, 164;-charged to Missions, 110;-of Bishop unpaid, 240;-as assigned to friars regarded an alms, iii, 545;-paid with cattle, 583, see Stipends
- Salazar, Fr. Isidro Alonzo, at founding of Mission Santa Cruz, ii, 454;-returned to Mexico, 511;-his Representación, 511-516
- Sale of Missions proposed, iv, 286-287; 347-348;-Fr. Durán protests, 289-290;-urged by Pío Pico, 366-367;-Fr. Durán's reply, 369-372;-laid before assembly, 433;-Pico determined on sale, 442-443;-Fr. Durán refuses assistance, 443;-proposed by Juan Bandini, 497-499;-committee disapproves plan, 499-501;-sale resolved against orders from Mexican Government, 455, 501-502;-first Mission sold, 458;-sales annulled by Flores assembly, 566, 769-770;-declared null by U. S. Court, 767-771
- Salgado, José Hermenegildo, iv, 707
- Salgado, Juan, iv, 151
- Salgado, Fr. Juan Maria, O. P., Lower California, ii, 501
- Sália, Rt. Rev. José Salvadór, of Sonora, iii, 251
- Salinas, Rancho de, iii, 59, 154, see Rancho Nacional, del Rey, de San Pedro
- Salinas River, see Rio Salinas
- Salinas Valley, iv, 327
- Salmón, Alejo, iv, 263
- Salmón Creek, iii, 155
- Saltworks of San Blas, ii, 124
- Salud, La, camp, ii, 48
- Salvadór, Antonio, ii, 151
- Salvadór, Ignacio, ii, 176
- Salvadierra, Fr., in "Ramona," iv, 674
- Salvatierra, Rev. Juan Maria, S. J., ii, 134;-iv, 814
- Salve Regina, ii, 175, 559, 627
- Sample title deed of Mission sold, iv, 509-511
- San Agustín, The, ii, 661
- San Alejo, spring, ii, 27, 663
- San Andrés College, ii, 656
- San Andrés y San Raimundo, ii, 52
- San Antonio, Alameda Co., iii, 646
- San Antonio land grant, iii, 646
- San Antonio Mission, see Mission
- San Antonio de Pala, iii, 143;-iv, 107, see Pala
- San Antonio, Lower California, iv, 238, 515
- San Antonio, Texas, ii, 246
- San Antonio, The, (El Principe) ii, 4, 8, 10, 11, 16, 17, 64-66, 71-74, 77-84, 86, 87, 89, 102-104, 110, 127, 131, 139, 146, 161, 166, 201, 210, 211, 216, 219, 320, 325, 660
- San Apolinário, ii, 29
- San Bartolomé, ii, 300
- San Beltrán, arroyo, ii, 48
- San Benito River, see Rio, Arroyo
- San Benvenuto, or Osito, ii, 39
- San Benvenuto, arroyo, ii, 95
- San Bernabé Bay, ii, 9-11
- San Bernabé, Cañada de, ii, 185
- San Bernardino, iii, 144, 145;-iv, 107, 310
- San Bernardino Mountains, ii, 195, 666
- San Bernardino Valley (Santa Clara), ii, 95, 492-493
- San Bernardo River, ii, 38
- San Bernardo Rancho, iv, 309
- San Blas, Port of, Gálvez at, ii, 4;-mosquitoes at, 97;-Fr. Serra at, 108;-saved by Fr. Serra, 109-110, 115-116, 121;-allowance for, 122;-saltworks, 124;-ment., 16, 86, 112, 126, 133, 139, 153, 155, 160-163, 166, 202, 214, 216, 219, 220, 274, 320-326, 371, 374, 376, 382, 393, 404, 417, 422, 437, 438, 441, 453, 528, 538, 544-547, 576, 591, 636, 659;-iii, 16, 17, 72, 84, 333, 359, 414, 442, 443, 557, 606, 647;-iv, 224, 226, 228, 321, 330
- San Bruno Hills, ii, 52, 53
- San Buenaventura Mission, see Mission San Buenaventura

- San Carlo Church, Rome, iv, 667  
 San Carlos Custody, ii, 392  
 San Carlos, Indian gambler at, ii, 566  
 San Carlos Island, ii, 159  
 San Carlos Mission, see Mission  
 San Carlos Pass, (Puerto de), ii, 136, 176, 666-667  
 San Carlos, The, supply ship, blessed by Fr. Serra, ii, 8;—sails for north, 10;—arrives at San Diego, 11;—mishap, 130;—first through Golden Gate, 164;—ment., 4, 9, 12, 13, 17, 18, 20, 63, 68, 80, 81, 102, 104, 108, 110, 139, 161, 165, 166, 202-207, 210, 219, 325, 437, 438, 660;—iii, 55, 62, 66  
 San Carlos, The, (Philippine vessel), ii, 326, 396, 397, 398, 437  
 San Cayetano, arroyo, ii, 682  
 San Cayetano, Bolsa de, land grant, iii, 646  
 Sánchez, Agustín, iii, 246  
 Sánchez, Fr. Francisco de Jesus, joins Bishop Diego, iv, 222;—arrives, 227;—at Santa Barbara, 238;—obtains land grant, 261;—vice-rector seminary, 263, 279, 301;—takes oath, 282;—praised, 469, 674;—leaves seminary, 625;—at Los Angeles, 685;—"Fr. Salvadierra" in "Ramona," 674;—at first synod, 692;—stays in California, 698;—preaches at opening of novitiate, 707;—before Land Commission, 732-733;—ment., 512, 515, 683, 697, 703, 709, 720, 735  
 Sánchez, Fr. Francisco Miguel, ii, 177, 215, 339, 542  
 Sánchez, José Antonio, ii, 625;—iii, 37, 145, 178, 305, 356  
 Sánchez, Fr. José Bernardo, ii, 646;—iii, glad at relief from mission temporalities, 104-105, 168;—with expedition, 142-145;—appointed presidente, 161, 249-250;—swears conditionally, 237, 244, 270;—demands passport, 261;—loathes office, 249-250, 329, 336, 464;—resigns, 306-307;—teaches reading and writing, 325;—on emancipation, 376;—receives Zacatecan Fathers, 408;—without laborers, 416;—mulcted by paisano chiefs, 553;—protests land grant, 645;—death, 451, 560;—autograph, iii, 144  
 Sánchez, José de la Cruz, iv, 177  
 Sánchez, Rafael, iii, 552;—iv, 471, 481, 485  
 Sánchez, Urbano, iv, 26  
 Sánchez, Vicente, iii, 252;—iv, 35  
 Sancho, José M., iv, 241  
 Sancho, Fr. Juan, discreto, ii, 361, 382;—guardian, 393, 402-403, 409-410, 416, 433-434;—autograph, 402  
 Sancho, Fr. Juan Bautista, at San Antonio, iii, 19;—refuses oath, 244, 272, 273;—death, 290;—ment., 325;—autograph, 326  
 San Clemente, arroyo, ii, 492  
 San Cosme, Mexico City, iii, 93  
 San Cristóbal Mts., ii, 151  
 San Daniel, Laguna de, ii, 38  
 Sandwich Islands, sectarian bigotry, iii, 478, 482, 650-652;—ment., 245;—iv, vicar apostolic of, 612, 615, 663, 790;—ment., 235, 550  
 San Diego Convent, Mexico, iii, 93  
 San Diego Mission, see Mission  
 San Diego, port, presidio, "Old Town" discovered, named, ii, 3, 7, 11;—latitude, 12;—expeditions to, 10-16;—savages, 13, 15, 20-21; first Mission at, see Mission;—Portolá expedition leaves, 18, 22;—Portolá returns, 60;—distress, 61-22;—Fr. Serra's letter, 66-68;—Portolá's second expedition, 71;—salaries of garrison, 122;—Ortega comandante, 125, 139;—Anza, 171;—temporary church, 185-188;—Fages, 393;—Zúñiga comandante, 450;—school, 474;—Vancouver, 470;—ment., 80, 83, 127, 131, 133, 136, 144, 161, 196, 206;—see Fr. Serra, Missions;—iii, liquor shop, 132;—Echeandía arrives, 224, 237;—electors meet, 251;—Echeandía, 343;—Padrés, 346;—Victoria, 347;—conspiracy against Victoria, 361-364;—Hijar at,

- 507;-ment., 62, 222, 240, 265, 266;-iv, people oppose confiscation of Missions, 16-17;-Fr. García Diego sails, 69;-to be residence of Bishop, 197, 209;-Bishop Diego arrives, 225-228;-unfit for Bishop, 229, 232;-population in 1840, p. 130;-partido, 390;-U. S. flag raised, 561;-Stockton, 569;-Kearny, 575;-Pico returns, 632;-ment., 296, 308, 309, 487, 488
- San Dieguito, Indian pueblo, iii, 503, 531;-iv, 147
- San Dionisio, or Yuma City, Arizona, ii, 139
- San Elzeário, Rio, see Rio
- San Emígdio Rancho, iii, 204-206
- San Estéban, Alisos de, ii, 32
- San Estéban, or Point Breakers, ii, 152
- San Felipe, Chihuahua, ii, 292
- San Felipe Pass, ii, 667
- San Felipe, ranchería, iii, 143;-iv, 571
- San Félix de Cantalicio, ii, 82
- San Fernando Church, Mexico City, iii, 265;-President Herrera buried in, iv, 670
- San Fernando College, see College
- San Fernando Mission, see Mission San Fernando
- San Fernando de Velicatá Mission, Lower California, ii, 15, 61, 81-83, 164, 212
- San Fernando Valley, ii, 32, 197
- San Francisco, Arroyo de, see Arroyo
- San Francisco Bay, Drake's Bay, ii, 7;-rediscovered, 50;-ment., 82, 83, 85, 96, 97
- San Francisco Bay, Port, discovered, ii, 51;-first so named, 58;-“Arm of the Sea,” 51-53, 96, 97, 142, 164, 181;-Fr. Palóu and Rivera at, 141-143;-surveyed, 164-165;-first ship, 164;-Ánza at, 181-182;-Langsdorff, 634;-ment., 97, 140, 171, 172, 298, 310, 319, 322, see Fr. Serra, Fr. Palóu, Neve, Rivera, Presidio, Mission;-iii, 142;-iv, 318, 593, see San Francisco City
- San Francisco Borja, Mission, Lower California, ii, 127
- San Francisco, Cañada de, ii, 52
- San Francisco City, (Yerba Buena), so named, iv, 266-267, 563;-U. S. flag raised, 551, 555;-first newspaper, 563;-first election, 563;-first church, 615;-Babylon or madhouse, 677;-priests at, 685;-first synod, 692-693;-cholera, 697;-archdiocese, 710-711, see Archbishop Alemany, Sisters
- San Francisco Call and wicked fiction, iv, 808-810
- San Francisco Demokrat and vile story, iv, 806
- San Francisco, or La Hoya de la Sierra Santa Lucia, ii, 40
- San Francisco, Las Llagas de, ii, 40
- San Francisco Mission, see Mission
- San Francisco Presidio, see Presidio
- San Francisco River, (San Joaquín), discovered, ii, 98;-ment., 164, 622, 625, 681
- San Francisco, Sierra de, ii, 97
- San Francisco Solano, his activity in Perú, ii, 342;-iii, 396
- San Francisco Solano, Cerro de, ii, 492-494;-Mesa de, ii, 29
- San Francisco Solano Mission, see Mission
- San Francisco Xavier del Bac, Arizona, ii, 134, 200
- San Francisco Xavier (Javier), The, iii, 140
- San Francisquito Creek, ii, 53, 141, 144;-iii, 154
- San Gabriel Custody, ii, 392
- San Gabriel Mission, see Mission
- San Gabriel Range, ii, 622, 680
- San Gorgónio Pass, ii, 666-667
- San Gregório, camp, ii, 176
- San Guido de Cortona, ranchería, ii, 37
- San Hilário de Cacaumeat, iii, 38-39
- San Ignacio, Sonora, ii, 174
- Saniles Indians, ii, 283
- San Isidro Springs, iii, 144
- San Ivon, Arroyo de, ii, 49
- San Jacinto, Mt., or Mt. Edgecombe, ii, 159

- San Jacinto Pass, ii, 136  
 San Jacinto Mountains, iii, 666-667  
 San Jacinto Rancho, iii, 144, 658;-iv, 107  
 San Jacinto Valley, ii, 667  
 San Jácome de la Marca, Valle de, ii, 27, 663  
 San Joaquín, name for new Mission not established, ii, 82  
 San Joaquin River (San Francisco), see Rio San Joaquin  
 San Joaquín y Santa Ana de Angayaba, camp, iii, 38-39  
 San Joaquin Valley, iii, 37;-iv, 313  
 San Jorge Spring, iii, 147  
 San José del Cabo, Lower California, iii, 443  
 San José de Gracia, or Simí, iii, 646  
 San José Mission, see Mission  
 San José, pueblo, founded, ii, 222;-ment., 365, 367, 475, 513;-iii, 645;-iv, Bishop Diego at, 266;-school ordered, 332, 334;-Sisters Notre Dame Convent, 689;-ment., 129, 280, 296, 452, 583-584, 660, 680, 681, 685, 708, 729  
 San José Rancho, iii, 658  
 San José, The, ii, 17, 44, 52, 53, 67, 660;-Philippine galeon, 324  
 San José, Valle de, ii, 177, 195  
 San José Valley, or Sajopin, ii, 490;-iii, 143  
 San Joseph, Arroyo de, ii, 177  
 San Juan Bautista Creek, ii, 667  
 San Juan Bautista Mission, see Mission  
 San Juan Bautista, or Peder-nales, ii, 38  
 San Juan Capistrano Indians, ii, 237  
 San Juan Capistrano Mission, see Mission  
 San Juan Capistrano Valley (site of San Luis Rey), ii, 27, 28  
 San Juan Capistrano Viejo, or Pale, ii, 490, 496  
 San Juan Capistrano de Utur-tuc, Arizona, ii, 175  
 San Juan de Dios, (L. C.), ii, 68  
 San Juan de Dios, Marl Springs, Cal., ii, 199  
 San Juan Nepomuceno, ii, 49  
 San Juan Nepomuceno, novena to, ii, 151  
 San Juan Nepomuceno, The, ii, 325  
 San Juan de Perúcia Lake, ii, 39  
 San Ladislao (El Buchon), ii, 39  
 San Leandro Creek, ii, 96  
 San Leandro Rancho, iii, 156;-iv, 638  
 San Lorenzo Bay, Nootka Sound, ii, 152  
 San Lorenzo Creek, ii, 96  
 San Lorenzo Rancho, iii, 156  
 San Lorenzo River, ii, 48  
 San Lorenzo, Spain, ii, 457  
 San Lucas, arroyo, ii, 48  
 San Lucas Cape, ii, 9  
 San Luis Bay (L. C.), ii, 109  
 San Luis Gonzaga Spring, ii, 681  
 San Luis Obispo Mission, see Mission  
 San Luis Obispo, or Dos Pu-eblos, ii, 37  
 San Luis Potosí, Mexico, iv, 481  
 San Luis Rey (Gaviota), ii, 37  
 San Luis Rey Mission, see Mission  
 San Luis Rey wine, iii, 571  
 San Márcos Rancho, iv, 457  
 San Mateo, Arroyo de, ii, 52, 181;-iii, 155  
 San Mateo Rancho, iv, 184  
 San Marzál ("Death"), iii, 221  
 San Miguel de Horcasitas, So-nora, ii, 174, 189  
 San Miguel Mission, see Mis-sion  
 San Miguel de Noches, ranch-erías, ii, 199  
 San Miguel de Sisuguina, iii, 39  
 San Miguel Valley, ii, 60, 91  
 San Miguelito Rancho, iii, 559  
 San Nicolás, El Cantil, ii, 39  
 San Pablo Bay, discovered, ii, 53;-surveyed, 164;-ment., 97, 206, 625  
 San Pantaleón (Ojitos), ii, 29  
 San Pascual Baylon, proposed

- for Mission, ii, 82;—plain, 95, 144;—ranchería, ii, 197, 199
- San Pascual, Indian village, iv, 571;—battle at, 572-573
- San Patricio, Cañada de, ii, 176, 177, 667
- San Pedro de Alcántara (Alto de Jumin), ii, 48, 144, 666
- San Pedro de los Jamajabs (Mohaves), ii, 194
- San Pedro, land grant, iii, 646
- San Pedro á Moliano, ranchería, ii, 33, 664
- San Pedro Point, ii, 44
- San Pedro, Port of, iii, 650, 657;—iv, U. S. troops land, 558;—Charity Sisters arrive, 718;—ment., 330, 561, 564, 565, 568, 683
- San Pedro Regalado, ii, 49, 144
- San Pedro y San Pablo de Bicuñer, pueblo Mission, ii, 352-353
- San Pedro Saxoferrato, ii, 39
- San Rafael land grant, iii, 645
- San Rafael Mission, see Mission
- San Raimundo, cañada, ii, 52
- San Ramón Nonato, ii, 38
- San Ramón Creek, ii, 99
- San Ramón Valley, ii, 99
- San Rogério (Berrendo), ii, 32
- San Róque (Carpintería), ii, 34
- San Salvador Creek, ii, 96
- San Sebastián, camp, ii, 176
- San Simon Lípica, ii, 27
- San Simon y San Judas, ii, 49, 53
- San Simon y San Judas de Uparsoytac, Arizona, ii, 175
- Santiago, Fr. Juan Norberto de, at San Luis Rey, ii, 497;—captured, iii, 15, 16
- Santiago, Parage de, land grant, iii, 646
- Santillan, Rev. Prudencio, ordained priest, iv, 412;—at Mission Dolores, 516;—retires to Mexico, 686
- Santiago, Arroyo de, ii, 29
- Santiago Chon (James Jones?), convert, ii, 642
- Santiago, Juan de, ii, 496
- Santiago, The, ii, 131, 136, 144, 146-159, 161, 166, 218-220, 293, 298, 300, 319, 320, 325
- Santiago, The, (Nueva Galicia), ii, 127
- San Vicente, Arroyo de, ii, 39
- San Vicente Springs, iii, 155
- San Zeferino, cañada y ranchería, ii, 38, 59, 664
- Santo Domingo, Arroyo de, ii, 682
- Santo Domingo Valley, ii, 49, 666
- Santo Tomás de Aquino, ii, 194
- San Timotéo Cañon, ii, 666
- Santos Mártires Hipólito y Casiano, ranchería, ii, 33, 664
- Santa Ana, Lower California, ii, 40
- Santa Ana, on Portolá's march north, ii, 38
- Santa Ana, Rio de, see Rio
- Santa Ángela de Foligno, plain, ii, 98, 99
- Santa Anna, Antonio López de, President of Mexico, iii, 373, 443, 504, 507, 508, 515, 516, 518;—defeated in Texas, iv, 73;—excludes foreign priests, 223;—admits Jesuits, 284;—confiscates Pious Fund, 245-246, 438;—appoints Micheltorena governor, 269;—ment., 282-283, 294, 330, 403, 407, 419;—autograph, iv, 243
- Santa Apolónia, The, iii, 246
- Santa Barbara Channel, see Channel
- Santa Barbara Mission, see Mission
- Santa Barbara Presidio, Town, see Presidio
- Santa Catalina de Bonónia Valley, ii, 32
- Santa Catarina Arroyo, ii, 176
- Santa Catarina, or Walker River, ii, 198
- Santa Clara, Cañada and Rio, ii, 33, 59, 194, 197, 491;—iii, 205
- Santa Clara Mission, see Mission
- Santa Clara de Montefalco, ranchería, ii, 34
- Santa Clara Valley, ii, 95, 203
- Santa Coleta Valley, ii, 99
- Santa Cristina Island, ii, 148
- Santa Cruz, arroyo, ii, 48, 144
- Santa Cruz College, Querétaro, see College, Querétaro



- Santa Cruz Convent, Tepic, ii, 320  
 Santa Cruz Island, ii, 618;-iii, 253  
 Santa Cruz Mission, see Mission  
 Santa Cunigundis, ii, 34  
 Santa Delfina, river and camp, ii, 44, 45, 54, 94, 141, see Rio  
 Santa Elena, cañada, ii, 39  
 Santa Eulália, laguna, ii, 176  
 Santa Expedición, ii, 5, 660  
 Santa Fé, New Mexico, ii, 111;-iii, 159;-iv, 569, 572, 589  
 Santa Gertrudis, Lower California, ii, 135  
 Santa Gertrudis Spring, iii, 144  
 Santa Gertrudis land grant, iii, 645  
 Santa Humiliana, ii, 39  
 Santa Inés College Ranch, iv, 684  
 Santa Inés Mission, see Mission  
 Santa Inés River, see Rio  
 Santa Inés Seminary opened, iv, 262-263;-students, 612  
 Santa Isabél, Arroyo de, ii, 491  
 Santa Isabél, Cañada de, iii, 142, 143  
 Santa Isabél, ranchería, ii, 194;-iv, 107, 571  
 Santa Isabél, Valle de, ii, 27  
 Santa Justa, The, ii, 438-440  
 Santa Lucía, Sierra de, ii, 40, 54, 87, 662  
 Santa Margarita, asistencia de San Luis Obispo Mission, iii, 48, 643, 644;-iv, 547  
 Santa Margarita, asistencia de San Luis Rey, ii, 490;-iv, 761  
 Santa Margarita Valley, ii, 28  
 Santa Margarita de Cortona (Dos Pueblos), ii, 37  
 Santa Maria de Antigua, on Isthmus of Panamá, ii, 245  
 Santa Maria, Rio de, ii, 38  
 Santa Maria Magdalena, cape, ii, 148  
 Santa Maria Magdalena, cañada, ii, 663  
 Santa Maria Magdalena, Sonora, ii, 174  
 Santa Maria, Fr. Vicente de, arrives as chaplain, ii, 161;-first priest through Golden Gate, 164;-buries letters, 165;-chaplain, 167, 202, 203;-assigned to Mission, 210;-at Mission Dolores, 215  
 Santa Marta, ranchería, ii, 30  
 Santa Mónica, El Cajón, iii, 142, 143  
 Santa Paula, rancho, iv, 510  
 Santa Paraxédís, ii, 28, 663  
 Santa Rita, ranchería, ii, 681  
 Santa Rita, The, iii, 136, 140  
 Santa Rosa Island, ii, 619;-iv, 75  
 Santa Rosa, Pozo de, ii, 176  
 Santa Rosa, Rio de, see Santa Inés River  
 Santa Rosa Valley, iii, 147, 508;-iv, 249  
 Santa Rosa de Vitérbio, ii, 32  
 Santa Rosalia, ii, 38  
 Santa Rufina, The, ii, 438-440  
 Santa Serafina, ii, 39  
 Santa Sinforosa, ii, 27  
 Santa Teresa, El Cojo, ii, 38  
 Santa Teresa Hills, iv, 326;-treaty at, 326  
 Sarápes grandes, blankets, iii, 69  
 Sarragossa, Spain, iii, 621  
 Sarria, Fr. Vicente Francisco de, death, ii, 334;-on Russian Baptism, 641-642;-ment., 533, 644-646;-iii, first comisário-prefecto, 4;-pastoral, 4-7;-on Fr. Quintana, 15-16;-aids troops, 18;-on soldiers with priests, 25;-on Indian mortality, 30;-founds Mission San Rafael, 31;-circulars, 41-45;-biographical sketches, 46;-would welcome Jesuits, 48;-surrenders Missions, 52;-term expires, 53;-objects to cholos, 62-66;-forbids coaches, 89;-protest against taxing Missions, 140;-presidente, 174;-objects to legislative assumption, 176, 182-183;-reproves Fr. Altimira, 179-180;-defends Fathers, 187-188;-sad description of Missions, 190-193;-pleads for rebels, 205-206;-comisário prefecto again, 207, 404;-refuses oath, 214-219, 245;-arrested, 221-222;-on schools, 242, 325;-to be exiled, 246, 307, 565;-tells Fr. Martinez to stay, 263;-offers to retire to

- Sandwich Isles, 268-269;—at-  
tends sick afar, 290;—on eman-  
cipation, 377;—stays at Sole-  
dad, 454;—death of, 560, 568-  
571;—ment., 26, 29, 40, 152, 160,  
170, 171, 175, 178-181, 184-185,  
195, 220, 234, 239, 249, 250,  
257, 259, 263, 266, 272, 280,  
290, 302, 304, 328, 332, 347,  
356-357, 387, 576, 607, 609-611;  
—iv, to be exiled, 4;—accent  
on name, 180;—ment., 82, 152,  
190, 522, 526, 781, 815;—auto-  
graph, iii, 5
- Saucito, camp, ii, 356
- Savages, see Indians;—why they  
abhor Christian Religion, iii,  
435-436;—tamed by Religion,  
iv, 536-537
- Savannah, The, iv, 551, 565
- Scandalous proceedings, see Fr.  
Martínez, Fr. Mercado, José  
Castro, Echeandía
- Scandalous conditions at San  
Gabriel, iv, 163;—at Santa Bar-  
bara presidio, see Fr. Ibárra,  
Fr. Suñer;—at San Carlos, iii,  
62-64;—at Sonoma, iii, 581-591,  
see Soldiers
- Scandalous officials, ii, 515, see  
Chico, Gutiérrez
- Scarcity of food, ii, 100-101, 130-  
131
- Scene, remarkable, ii, 401-402
- Schemers against Missions, see  
Neve, De Croix, Echeandía,  
Alvarado, Pico, Bandini, Val-  
lejo, Hijar, Padrés
- Scheme, Hijar-Padrés, foiled, iii,  
508
- Schismatic baptism, validity of,  
ii, 641-642
- Schmidt, Captain Carlos, iii, 155
- School for boys at Santa Inés,  
iv, 262;—at Mission Dolores,  
627, 716;—at Monterey, 93-94,  
523, 651;—Los Angeles, 677,  
691, see Borica, Solá, Michel-  
torena
- School for girls, first Sisters',  
Monterey, iv, 688;—San Fran-  
cisco, 714;—Los Angeles, 718,  
see Micheltorena
- Schools, Christian, necessary,  
iv, 713;—Borica's idea, ii, 475;—  
Micheltorena's regulations, iv,  
332-334
- Schools in Lower California, iv,  
188
- Schools for teaching Spanish  
ordered by king, ii, 472-473
- Schools, Fr. Sarria's circular,  
iii, 325;—friars want them, 242;  
—Echeandía's talk on but clap-  
trap, 394-398;—paisanos cared  
naught, 398-399
- Schoolbooks difficult to pro-  
cure, ii, 274, 474-475
- Schoolmasters scarce, ii, 274,  
473-474
- Scott, Diego (James), buys  
Mission San Luis Obispo, iv,  
460;—ment., 84, 234
- Scott, General Winfield, enters  
Mexican Capital, iv, 629
- Schuler, Most Rev. Fr. Denis,  
O. F. M., ii, 476
- Schwenninger, Rev. Florian, O.  
S. B., iv, 696
- Scrupulous honesty of friars, ii,  
580;—iii, 249;—of Fr. Durán,  
iv, 438-439;—of Bishop Diego,  
441-442
- Scurvy afflicted crews, ii, 11-14,  
22, 40, 43-45, 152;—heroism of  
afflicted soldiers, 45-48
- Seal of Confession, iv, 780
- Seal of Bishop Diego, iv, 194;—  
of State of California, 659-660
- Seal Rocks, Cal., ii, 143
- Searsville, Cal., ii, 53
- Season, Paschal, for Easter  
duty, ii, 543
- Secret departure of Fr. Peiri,  
iii, 412-414
- Secret motive of liberal hostil-  
ity, iv, 418-420
- Secret project of Mission ene-  
mies, iii, 401
- Secretary of Interior, U. S., on  
Indian affairs, ii, 271
- Sect, the, iii, 166;—Carranza  
leading member in, iv, 580
- Sectarian minister, first, iii, 631-  
637;—ment., 603
- Sectarian brutality, iii, 650-652;  
—iv, 612
- Secular education deficient, ii,  
475
- Secular priest, first in Upper  
California, ii, 320
- Secular priests in Missions, iv,  
372, 439;—number in 1844, iv,  
324

- Secularization, in true sense, desired by Fathers, ii, 527;—iii, 233
- Secularization of Indian Missions, true sense, iii, 233, 312, 425, 522, 638;—iv, 297
- Secularization decree, September 13, 1813, true meaning, iii, 95-97, 104, 137
- Secularization plan of Echeandía, iii, 238;—before assembly, 322-323;—annotated by Fr. Durán, 379-402;—reported unfavorably by Figueroa, 496-500;—Mexican decree, August 17, 1833, iii, 501, 511, 518-520;—iv, 744;—decree, April 16, 1834, iii, 521;—repealed November 7, 1835, iv, 6;—not obeyed in California, iv, 15-16;—decree of Figueroa assembly, August 9, 1834, iii, 523-530;—of November 4, 1834, pp. 530-532;—of the Pico assembly, May 28, 1845, a real confiscation, iv, 373-375;—Pico's decree, October 28, 1845, pp. 445-450;—effects disastrous, iv, 238, 535-538, 540-542, 581-589;—ment., iv, 9-10, 130-131, 160-163, 288-292, 513-514
- Secundino, Indian, iii, 13
- Segregation of convert Indians from savages, necessary, iv, 140;—system adopted by U. S. Government, 140, 655
- Segregation of marriageable girls imperative, ii, 250, see Monjério
- Self-denial of missionaries, ii, 449, 458-459, see Friars, Fathers, Missionaries
- Selfishness of Mission despoilers, iii, 377-378;—iv, 286, 475, 493
- Seminary needed, iii, 343-344;—iv, 240;—founded at Santa Inés, iv, 262-263;—Franciscans in charge, 301, 408, 409, 412, 463, 624, 625;—Picpus Fathers, 677;—Rev. E. O'Connell, rector, 690;—Rev. C. Rúbio in charge, 719;—land grant to, 734-735
- Señale, Dr. Robert, iv, 542, 563
- Señan, Fr. José, arrives, ii, 423;—returns to Mexico, 511;—his "Representación", 511-516;—appointed successor to Fr. Tápis, 632;—ment., 226-227, 237-241, 621;—presidente, iii, 3, 4, 7, 54, 56;—also vice-comisario, 84;—report or summary of, 11;—on Fr. Payéras, 172-173;—vicario foráneo, 105-106;—to be historian, 174;—death, 173;—ment., 31, 33, 89, 91, 125, 148, 149, 161, 170, 178, 180, 183, 207;—autograph, 105
- Senate, U. S., confirms Mexican peace treaty, iv, 629
- Sending of missionaries transacted by king and viceroy, ii, 81
- Senseless hatred of liberal politicians for Catholic religious, iii, 533
- Separation from God aim of French rulers, iv, 662
- Separation of Lower from Upper California, ii, 597-598
- Sepúlveda, Dolóres, killed at Purísima, iii, 196
- Sepúlveda, José, iv, 35
- Serafin, Rosario del Beato, ii, 48
- Serfs, neophytes under administrators, iii, 541
- Sermon criticized for alleged heresy, iv, 420-422
- Sermons in Lent and Advent, iii, 613
- Serra, Fr. Junípero, enlisted by Gálvez, ii, 4;—blesses packet-boat, 8;—arrives at San Diego, 16;—founds first Mission, 19;—in Indian attack, 20-21;—rash baptism fails, 22;—convalescent from scurvy, 60;—resolves to stay, 61-64;—to Fr. Palóu, 66-68;—writings, 68-69;—for Monterey, 65;—arrives, 74;—founds second Mission, 75-78;—asks for missionaries, 81-82;—Corpus Christi, 85;—assigns friars, 85;—founds Mission San Anton., 88;—moves Mission San Carlos, 89;—Indian language, 101-102;—founds Mission San Luis Obispo, 103;—at San Gabriel, 103;—at San Diego, 104;—annoyed by Pages, 104-106;—council, 107;—embarks for Mexico, 108;—received by Bu-

- careli, 109;—saves San Blas, 115-116;—success, 109-121;—on road between Sonora and Monterey, 125, 134-135;—farewell, 126;—report on Missions, 126;—at San Diego, 127;—urges supplies, 130;—at Monterey, 131;—warned against politicians, 145;—Fr. Jaume's death, 170;—pleads for guilty Indians, 170-171;—affections for natives, 101, 225, 246, 347;—meets Anza, 178, 179, 182;—offends Rivera, 183-184;—meets Rivera, 185;—approves Fr. Fuster, 188;—annoyed by Rivera, 201-202;—at San Diego, 210-213;—restores Mission, 214;—founds San Juan Capistrano, 214;—assigns Fathers, 215;—consoled by Bucareli, 216-218—at Santa Clara, San Francisco, 220-221;—advocates whipping as penalty, 276, 341-342;—to Neve on rations, 287-288;—dispute, 289;—empowered to confirm, 297-298;—confirmation tour, 299-301;—Neve objects, 301-312;—confirms privately, 317-318;—triumphant, 312-313;—slandered by Bancroft, 315-316;—love of peace, 292, 303-304, 315, 317-318, 362;—second confirmation tour, 320;—at Santa Clara and Dolores, 324, 326;—objects to innovation, 337-344;—finds way out, 344-345;—objects to injustice, 346-347;—hated by Neve, 347-348, 362-364;—a feat at San Gabriel, 367;—founds San Buenaventura, 368;—blesses Cross for Santa Barbara Presidio, 369;—disappointed by Neve, 369-370;—hopes blasted, 371, 382, 383;—solicitude for friars, 385-389, 407;—on donativo, 390;—public prayers, 391;—asks for priests, 395;—brings Pages to terms, 409;—formula for reports, 445-446;—inner life, zeal, mortification, 396-397, 323, 324;—last confirmation tour, 309-400;—dedicates Santa Clara church, 400;—last blow, 400;—"cursum consummavi," last illness, death, funeral, 400-402;—ment., 6, 7, 9, 18, 90, 99, 129, 138-140, 143, 146, 173, 174, 244, 279, 281, 286, 290, 403, 404, 410, 432, 489, 533, 543, 653;—iii, on rights of Fathers over neophytes, 113;—hated by Bancroft, 172;—in Sierra Gorda, 321;—approves whip, 456;—first land grant, 640-642;—ment., 547, 558, 568;—iv, defends rights of Indians, 12;—opinion of Mission sales, 498;—ment., 305, 367, 386, 683, 805, 815;—autograph, vol. i, 305
- Serrano, Leandro, iii, 414
- Serrano y Franco, Rev. Francisco Domingo, iv, 718-719
- Servant of friars, ii, 125, 280, 282, 287, 332
- Serviles, political party in Spanish Córtes, iii, 95
- Servin, Ignácio, iv, 481
- Servitude of Church to State in Spain, ii, 607, see Patronato
- Settlers, why not successful, ii, 511, 512-513;—requisites, 514-515;—religious instruction of, iii, 611-616;—selfishness of, iv, 286;—niggardly towards priests, 391;—American, cruelty to Indians, 650-654
- Severe judgment, iv, 111-112
- Sgene, ranchería, ii, 679
- Shackles as penalty, ii, 573-574
- Shame curbs whites, not savages, iii, 458;—stops extermination of Indians, iv, 654
- Shameless conduct of soldiers, iii, 201;—iv, 360-361, see Soldiers, Troops
- Shameless discrimination against Indians, iii, 191-193;—see Indians
- Shameless treatment of Fr. Sánchez, iii, 260-261;—of Fr. Martínez, 292-294, 332-333;—of Fr. Mercado, iv, 422-426;—of Fr. Ibárra, see Fr. Ibárra;—of Indians at Los Angeles, iv, 650
- Shape of Monterey Bay, ii, 73
- Shaw, Thomas, iv, 135
- Shasta, Cal., iii, 147
- Shea, John Gilmory, historian, ii, 206;—iv, 665
- Shells, traffic in, by Indians, ii, 194
- Sherman, William Tecumseh, iv, 595, 638, 639

- Shiftless soldiers, iii, 134;—see Soldiers, Guards
- Shipbuilding at San Blas, ii, 160
- Ship, first through Golden Gate, ii, 164
- Ships, chaplains on, add to efficiency of men, ii, 220
- Shipwreck averted through novena, ii, 320
- Shoes, forbidden to Franciscans, ii, 628-629;—permitted to Fr. Payéras, 633;—Fr. Sarria on, iii, 42
- Short, Rev. Patrick, C. SS. CC., iii, 650;—iv, 523, 790;—autograph, iii, 651
- Short Words, Two, iv, 8-11
- Shoshone Indians, ii, 226
- Shubrick, Commodore, W. Bradford, general order of, iv, 579
- Sick with scurvy, care for, ii, 14, 16, 18, 19, 22
- Sick at Missions, care for, ii, 555;—desire Sacraments, 449;—refuse medicines, 609;—prefer to die in mountains, 612
- Sickness among Indians and Mexicans, general causes, ii, 608-609
- Sierra Gorda Missions, Mexico, ii, 7, 130, 246, 341;—Fr. Serra in, 299;—method observed, 426;—ceded to archbishop, iii, 321
- Sierra, Fr. Benito, chaplain at sea, ii, 154-160, 166-167, 210, 219
- Sierra Madre de California, ii, 667;—Nevada, ii, 197;—iii, 146;—iv, 652;—de San Benito, ii, 203;—de San Gabriel, 197;—de San Francisco, 97;—de San Marcos, 197;—de San Pablo, 193;—Santa Clara de Montefalco, 159;—de Santa Coleta, 194;—de Santa Lucia, 39, 54, 56, 71;—de Santa Lucia, north of San Rafael, iii, 156
- Signature of Pio Pico in U. S. District Court, iv, 755-756
- Siguicin, rancharia, ii, 679
- Silly charge, iii, 282
- Silva, Most Rev. Fr. Commissary General Joaquín, ii, 455
- Silva, José Manuel, iii, 142
- Silva, Mariano, iv, 481, 551
- Silver watches prohibited to friars, ii, 628-629, 632
- Simí Valley, ii, 491;—iii, 230;—land grant, 646
- Simplicity of Indians abused, iv, 184
- Simpson, Sir George, on Santa Barbara, iv, 234-235
- Sinaloa, ii, 133, 139-141, 174, 292, 365;—iv, 283
- Sindico, or depositary, at College of San Fernando, ii, 84, 163, 219, 247, 372, 374, 453, 461, 544, 578, 591;—iii, 17, 208-209, 248, 267;—iv, 522;—at Tepic, iii, 209, 403;—iv, 26;—in California, iii, 257-258, 550, 567-568;—iv, 790
- Singing savages, ii, 148-149
- Singers and singing at Missions, ii, 256-257, 273
- Sinodos, see Stipends
- Sins crying to heaven, iii, 228
- Sisters of Charity arrive at San Francisco, iv, 697;—at San Pedro for Los Angeles, 718;—Dominican at San Francisco, 688-689;—of Mercy, at San Francisco, 715;—Notre Dame at San Francisco, 688-689;—of Presentation at San Francisco, 714
- Sisters of Charity, two, die of cholera on the way, iv, 697
- Sisters' school, first in California at Monterey, iv, 688;—at San Francisco, 714
- Sisupistu, rancharia, ii, 679
- Sites for colonies proposed, ii, 516;—for Missions, 143-144, 181, 490-492
- Sítio, meaning of, iii, 475
- Sítio de ganado mayor, iv, 265
- Sitjar, Fr. Buenaventura, arrival, ii, 84;—assigned, 85;—at founding of San Antonio, 87-88, 129, 178, 215;—marks site of San Miguel, 491-492;—at San Miguel, 496, 549-551;—his Indian vocabulary, 554;—iii, 611;—at Fr. Lasuén's death, ii, 596
- Sitka region discovered, ii, 321
- Situation in California early in 1846, iv, 493-494
- Six Articles of Fr. Durán, iv, 431-432

- Sixth and Seventh Commandments annoy liberal politicians, iv, 419-420
- Sixty degrees, Spanish farthest north, ii, 322
- Slanders, friars accustomed to, iii, 404;—of Bancroft, Hittell, and paisano chiefs, especially, 545, 556-559
- Slaughter of horses ordered by governor, iii, 80
- Slaughter of cattle, alleged wanton, iii, 557-559, 637, 654-660
- Slavery, Indian life under administrators, iii, 478;—iv, 178, 273, see Soldiers, Indians, Administrators
- Slawianska River, ii, 634, see Rio
- Sloat, Commodore, John D., general order, iv, 561-562;—proclamation, 552-554;—retires, 555;—ment., 597, 817
- Smallpox carries off Indians, iv, 321
- Smith, H. C., iv, 748
- Smith, James Wilcox, iii, 67
- Smith, Thomas Jefferson, iv, 682
- Smoking among savages, ii, 235
- Smuggling prohibited, ii, 630;—Bandini guilty, iii, 513
- Snook, Joseph Francisco, iv, 69, 226, 234
- Soberanes, Feliciano, iii, 177;—buys Mission Soledad, iv, 460, 507
- Soberanes, Guadalupe, iv, 481
- Soberanes, José M., iv, 481
- Soberanes, Juan, iv, 481
- Soberanes, Mariano, iv, 727
- Sobradilla, Pablo, iii, 482
- Socialism, Christian, iii, 491
- Sócios, Fr. Lorenzo, ii, 519
- Society of the Propagation of the Faith, iv, 789, 790
- Socorro, New Mexico, iv, 569
- Solá, Pablo Vicente de, appointed governor, iii, 10;—defends Fr. Quintana, 13-15;—friendly to friars, 36;—rules for soldiers, 39-40;—to viceroy in behalf of friars, 48-51, 71;—aid received from Missions, 59-61;—lauds Fr. Martínez, 59-61;—expedition against savages, 37, 145;—puts cholos in Mission San Carlos, 63-66;—peevish, 67, 68, 134;—ungrateful, 111-112;—on secularization, 103-104;—satisfied, 128;—unreasonable, 134-139;—taxes Missions, 139;—delegate to Mexican Congress, 150, 158;—receives money from Missions, 151;—on dues to Missions, 210;—ment., 7, 20, 23, 25, 29-34, 58, 91, 121-123, 126, 132, 148, 152, 159, 163, 165, 172, 224, 646;—iv, 332, 816;—autograph, iii, 50
- Solano Mission, see San Francisco Solano
- Solano, or Sonoma, iv, 313, 412
- Solano, Suizun chief, iv, 313
- Soldiers, purpose at Missions, ii, 105;—a drawback, 92, 182-183;—as mayordomos, 112;—dislike Fages, 114;—married preferred, 133;—under Neve despise friars, 291, 358-360;—insolent, immoral, 360, 384;—enlisted with bounty, 174, 365-366;—should be married, 365;—disdain labor, 470;—after runaways, 499-508;—iii, badly equipped, 36-37;—regulations for, 39-40;—dissolute, 35, 63, 66;—ungrateful idlers, 131, 223;—“untamed mules,” 233;—useless, 229-232;—quartered at Mission San Diego, 236, at San Carlos, 63-66;—unable to subdue Indians alone, 311;—too many, 330-331;—inconsiderate, 331;—iv, idle gamblers, 88;—from Mexico not wanted, 72;—desperate from want, 105;—poorly equipped, 308;—disorderly, 360, 485
- Soledad, Doña, iv, 228
- Soledad Mission, see Mission
- Solér, Juan, storekeeper, ii, 132
- Solér, Nicolás, military inspector, ii, 328, 361;—military commander, 356-357;—foolish proposition, 430-431;—removed to Tucson, 431-432;—iii, ment., 253
- Solér, Pablo, surgeon, ii, 550
- Solis, Joaquín, revolts, iii, 283;—against Echeandía, 331, 334;—

- set free, 284-290;—ment., 285, 286, 289, 296, 298, 301, 302, 328, 343, 357
- Solicitude for Indians, Fr. Durán's, iv, 468-469;—Governor Mason's, 593-595, see Friars, Fathers, Missionaries, Indians
- Solomon quoted, ii, 524
- Solórzano y Pereyra, Juan, author, ii, 671;—iii, 13, 66, 136, 137, 607-608
- Solution of a puzzle, iii, 107
- Sombreros, Mexican, iii, 45
- Somera, Fr. José Angel, arrives, ii, 84;—assigned, 85;—surrounded by savages, 90-91;—retires to Lower California, 93
- Somerset, Ohio, iv, 682, 688
- Somoza, Antonio M., iv, 481
- Sonoma, ii, 497;—iii, 178, 180, 184, 466;—iv, M. Vallejo's realm, 136-138;—Indian slaughter, 129;—Vallejo captured, 542;—Bear flag raised, 542-543;—Ide's proclamation, 544-545;—U. S. flag raised, 555;—ment., 123, 126, 135, 145, 296, 313-315, 321, 391, 412, 489, 525, 610, 644, 690, 724, 727, 761
- Sonora, Mexico, ii, 110, 134, 171, 179, 202, 221, 248, 292, 312, 354, 355, 371, 391, 392, 479;—iii, 392, 393, 396, 417, 471, 488;—iv, 196, 283, 309, 518, 570, 578, 673
- Sonora, beginning of diocese, iv, 196;—ment., 793;—Missions, ii, 246
- Sonora to Monterey, route, ii, 125, 161
- Sonora, The, ii, 154-161, 166
- Sonorans in revolt at Los Angeles, iv, 70
- Sorcerers hostile to missionaries, ii, 169;—vile, 236
- Sorrentini, Rev. Cayetano, iv, 692, 718
- Sória, Francisco, iii, 277
- Sória, Fr. Rafael, on confusion in Mexico, iii, 268;—ment., iv, 213, 214, 221, 296-300;—autograph, iv, 221
- Soriano, Rev. Fr., iv, 189-190
- Sosa, Fr. Mariano, with three Zacatecans at San Gabriel, 407-408;—confirms, 409;—ment., iv, 80
- Soscol, rancho, secured by M. Vallejo, iv, 272;—horsethieves, 314
- Sotelo, Ramón, iii, 196
- Soto, Antonio, iii, 305
- Soto, Francisco, iv, 152
- Sotomayor, Fr. Vicente, O. P., iv, 515, 676
- Sotonocomú, cañada de, iv, 261, 735
- Soule, Frank, iii, 630
- South Sea or Pacific Ocean, ii, 3
- Southern Pacific R. R., ii, 45, 197
- South American rebels, iii, 58, 61
- Southern Missions picture of confusion, iii, 427
- Spain and Northwest Coast, ii, 3;—discoveries, see Expeditions;—cedes Nootka to England, ii, 442;—refuses to recognize Mexican Independence, iii, 265;—conditions in, 450;—ment., 629, 634, 637;—iv, aided Missions, 285;—recognizes Mexican Independence, 80-81;—ment., 11, 627, 688, 711
- Spalding, Most Rev. John Martin, quoted, iii, 628-629
- Spaniard, Fr. Garcés first, among Mohaves, iii, 193
- Spanish America, mills in, ii, 261;—Spanish claims in Church matters, ii, 616-617;—Córtes of 1813, iii, 137;—discoveries, ii, 160;—Inquisition, ii, 542-543, 673;—iii, 169, 623-629;—kings sympathized with Indians, ii, 428;—king's supremacy in Church matters, ii, 616-617;—Religion not their first object of Spanish governments, ii, 5, 6, 655-660;—language, medium of communication for Indians, ii, 554;—iii, 610;—laws protected Indians, iv, 533;—maidens married no unbelievers, iv, 413-414;—born males to be exiled, iii, 269;—schools ordered for Indians, ii, 472
- Sparks, Thomas, iv, 234

- Specimen of liberalized paisano, iv, 426
- Specimen demands from troops, iii, 554-556
- Speech, freedom of, iv, 393
- Spence, David, iii, 360;—iv, 5, 31, 33, 51, 52, 54, 241, 340, 471, 472, 781, 782
- Spinning wheels and looms, at Missions, ii, 536
- Spirit of friars at San Fernando College, ii, 423, 477-479
- Spiritual affairs interfered with, ii, 302-305, 308, 312, 315
- Spiritual safeguards of the Fathers, ii, 630;—iii, 577, see Retreats
- Spiritual results of the Missions, ii, 593-594;—iii, 79;—iv, 527-530
- Spoils, wrangling for, iv, 471-473
- Sponsors at Confirmation, obligations of, ii, 300
- Spying on friars, iii, 281-282;—iv, 784
- Squatters must leave Missions, iv, 584-585
- Squirrel and gopher plague, iii, 80
- Stafford, Sister Mary Francis, iv, 688
- Staple products of Missions, iv, 532, 534, 535
- Stars and Stripes at Monterey, iv, 552-553;—Los Angeles, 561-562;—San Francisco, 555;—Santa Barbara, 558;—San Diego, 560;—Sonoma, 555
- State of Church after confiscation, iv, 237-238, 391, 397-401
- State of Missions in 1783, ii, 394;—in 1832, iii, 653;—after confiscation, iv, 98-116, 297-298
- Statehood demanded for California, iv, 657-659
- Statesmen, real, iv, 586, 596-597
- Stations, Mission, see Pala, Santa Margarita, San Bernardino, Santa Isabel, San Marcos, San Mateo
- Statistics, ii, 301, 394-395, 446-449, 512, 593-594;—iii, 79, 80, 551, 653;—iv, 80, 185, 322-324, 657, 686; see Tabular Reports, Spiritual and Material Success of Missions
- Stearns, Abel, iii, 360;—iv, 39, 472, 725
- Stecker, Martin, iv, 797-799
- Steele, Joseph, iii, 254
- Steinberger, John B., iv, 753
- Stevenson, Jonathan D., arrives with volunteers, iv, 591;—recommends Hunter for Indian agent, 593;—on Pio Pico, 634;—on Pico's dates, 725;—ment., 590, 603, 633, 635, 636, 641;—autograph, 633
- Stigmata of St. Francis, ii, 39-40
- Stipends of friars from Pious Fund, ii, 124, 219, 279, 280, 332, 428, 461-462, 545;—not paid in cash to friars, 280, 461-462, 540;—Fr. Presidente and supernumeraries receive no, 110, 219, 466;—use made of, 262, 373, 527-528, 578, 648;—begrudged, 523-529;—due of right, 530;—regarded as alms, 219-220;—iii, 248-249, 265;—how applied, 411, 647, 650;—not sent in cash, 209;—unpaid, 210, 249;—due to friars, 560-561;—secured at heavy discount, 560, 561;—Figueroa begrudges, 561-562
- Stocks, one form of penalty, ii, 276, 342, 573-574
- Stockraising, agriculture, industrial arts, not wanted by Neve, ii, 332
- Stockton, Cal., ii, 681;—iii, 37;—iv, 690
- Stockton, Robert F., Commodore, succeeds Sloat, iv, 555;—raises U. S. flag at Santa Barbara, 558;—at San Pedro, 558, 568;—Los Angeles, 561-562;—premature boast, 564, 570;—names Fremont military commander of California, 563-564;—at San Diego, 569;—will not deal with Flores, 577-578;—aids Kearny, 575;—offers amnesty, 578;—ment., 565, 571, 579, 817;—autograph, 562
- Stokes, Edward, iv, 234, 571
- Stonington, The, iv, 564



- Storekeepers, or *habilitados*, at *presídios*, ii, 132, 578
- Stories, false, about friars, iv, 805-812
- Straining at gnats, iv, 352, 358, 434-435
- Strait of Anian, ii, 439;—of Juan de Fuca, ii, 438, 469
- Strangers in their own homes, friars, iv, 86-88, 100-102, 160-163, 180-182, 512-513
- Struggle of friars for Indian wards incessant, iii, 311
- Students at Santa Inés seminary, iv, 612
- Students, three, receive Franciscan habit, iv, 707
- Stumbling blocks to Indians, see Soldiers
- Stupid notions about monks and nuns, iii, 517
- Subdeacons, first ordained in California, iv, 257-258
- Subjects discussed at first synod, iv, 692-693, 802-804
- Submission of friars to confiscation, reasons for, iv, 92-93
- Subprefectures, iv, 123
- Substitutes for friars not obtainable, iii, 47, 567
- Success, Mission System, ii, 593-594;—iii, 115, 423-424, 551;—iv, 86-88, 527-537
- Succession in California, law of, iv, 3
- Sufferings, dreadful, on march, ii, 43-48;—on voyage, 12-13;—of Kearny's men, iv, 570-571
- Suffragans of Archdiocese of Mexico, iv, 793
- Suisun Bay, ii, 206
- Suisun chief Solano, iv, 313
- Suisun Indians, ii, 626
- Suisun Valley, iii, 178
- Sullivan, John, and the first Catholic Orphanage, San Francisco, iv, 697
- Summary of Mission activity, iii, 311-314;—iv, 527-537
- Summary of the Mission question, iii, 311-316, see Nutshell
- Sumner, William, iii, 650
- Sumtache Indians, iii, 23
- Sunday at Missions, ii, 255-256;—religious instruction, 255, 627, 655;—iii, 613;—holy Mass, ii, 256
- Sunday Mass impossible, ii, 14, 143
- Sunday morning at Los Angeles after confiscation, iv, 650
- Sundials, ii, 628
- Súñer, Fr. Francisco, against whiskey shop, iii, 132-133;—will take oath, 244;—wants passport, 278;—blind, 91, 259, 270;—death of, 290, 560;—ment., 256, 273;—autograph, 132
- Súñol, Antonio M., iv, 280, 285, 507
- Súñol Valley, ii, 99
- Sunset Magazine story, iv, 806-808
- Superfluous official, iii, 253;—soldiers, see Soldiers
- Superiors hampered under Spanish rule, ii, 81, 145, 274;—neglectful, 477;—watchful, 626-627;—iii, 407
- Supernumeraries receive no stipend, ii, 461, 466, 540;—receive rations, 279, 285-286, 288-291, 461;—ment., 167-168, 215, 219, 367, 382, 395, 501, 545, 632
- Superstitious dread of natives, ii, 614
- Supplies furnished by Missions, iii, 459-460;—specimen demands for soldiers, 554-556, see Drafts, Contributions, Chico, Alvarado, Vallejo, Echeandía, Figueróa
- Supplies for Missions from Mexico, ii, 109, 132;—spoiled, 114; see *Memorias*
- Supplies from Missions not obligatory of right, iv, 22, 23, 28
- Supply ships, ii, 219
- Support of Religion and priests duty of faithful, iii, 580, 581;—iv, 395, 608;—in first synod, 692-693;—Vallejo's attitude, 248-250, 791-793
- Suppression of Missions proposed, iii, 177
- Supreme Being, Supremo Ser, favorite term of *paisano* chiefs, but not Christian, ii, 676;—iii, 362-363;—iv, 32

- Supreme Council of Indies, ii, 298
- Supreme Court organized, but failed, iv, 127, 390
- Supreme Court U. S., decides against Indians in case of Warner's Ranch, iv, 642
- Supreme Government of Mexico, iv, 3, 5, 7, 14, 15, 16, see Bustamante, Herrera, Montesdeoca
- Supreme Pontiff, ii, 603-605, see Popes
- Supreme power from God, not from people, iii, 564
- Surgeons and physicians in California, ii, 451, 550;-iii, 283, see Prat, Soler, Anderson
- Surprise, agreeable, to friars and Indians, iv, 596
- Survey of San Francisco Bay etc., ii, 206-207
- Suspension of Mission sales ordered by Mexican Government, iv, 501-502
- Suspensions about Mission ownership, iv, 581
- Suso, Fr., of San Fernando College, iii, 265
- Sutil, The, ii, 441
- Sutro Heights, ii, 143
- Sutter, John A., reports Indian attack, iv, 315;-enlisted by Micheltorena, 327-329;-presumption, 414-416;-Indian agent, 593;-connection with gold discovery, 609-610
- Sutter's Fort, Vallejo imprisoned, iv, 545;-U. S. flag raised, 555;-Governor Mason at, 611;-ment., 609
- Sweathouses, Indian, ii, 49, 230
- Synod, first ecclesiastical, iv, 692, 732;-decrees of, 802-804;-first in Archdiocese of San Francisco, iv, 713
- System, Mission, origin, ii, 245;-explained, 242-278;-best adapted for aborigines, 270-275;-adopted, essentially, by U. S. Govt., 272, 595, 655-657;-hated by Neve, 330-335;-College insists on, 433-434, 590;-eloquent defense, 552;-ment., 369, 579, 586-590;-hated by paisano chiefs, see Pico, Alvarado, Bandini, Vallejo;-iv, success of, 86-88, 527-537, 654-655;-cause of happiness to California, 407-408;-foundation of California prosperity, 497;-view of Lummis, 530;-influence continues, 533-534;-saved Indians, 649
- T
- Taboada, Fr. Joaquín, discreto, iii, 465;-iv, 78
- Taboáda, Fr. Luis, see Gil
- Tabular Reports, iii, 652;-iv, 529, 531, 535, see inserts vol. iii
- Tache, ranchería, iii, 23
- Tacubaya, Mexico, Bishop Reyes consecrated, ii, 392
- Tacubaya, Las Bases Orgánicas de, iv, 282
- Tacui, ranchería, ii, 680
- Taft, William Howard, President, on independence of aborigines, iv, 316
- Tagatset, Julian, iii, 150
- Tagle, Mariano Pérez de, ii, 321
- Tagle, The, iii, 21
- Tahiti, Vicar-Apostolic of, iv, 624
- Tahualamne, ranchería, ii, 623
- Talayojai, ranchería, iii, 143
- Talbot, Theodore, iv, 565, 568
- Tale, a strange, iv, 35
- Tale-bearers and spies, iv, 420
- Tales about friars, iv, 804-815
- Talihuilimu, ranchería, ii, 679
- Tallow candles at holy Mass, iii, 74
- Tallow, staple product, ii, 591
- Talpa, Our Lady of, ii, 153
- Tamáles, ii, 49
- Tamataia (Jamataia), iii, 143
- Tampico, Mexico, ii, 487
- Taney, Hon. Roger B., Chief Justice Supreme Court, U. S., iv, 732
- Tápia, José Tibúrcio, iii, 196, 251;-iv, 124
- Tápis, Fr. Estévan, writes music, ii, 256;-arrives, 453;-at Santa Barbara, 498;-faculties for presidios, 542;-elected to succeed Fr. Lasuén, 548;-crushing reply to Goycoe-

- chea's charges, 551-565, 577-578, 580;—presidente, 596-597;—founds Mission Santa Inés, 601;—vicar-forane, 607-608;—names places for retreats, 630;—on baptism of heretics, 641-642;—ment., 599-602, 607-610, 612-614, 616-620, 623, 632, 633, 641-643, 646-648, 650;—iii, resigns, 3;—at the Canon Fernández council, 152;—on false philosophy, 220;—on oath of allegiance, 220-221;—death of, 226;—ment., 19, 54, 179, 214, 219;—iv, 815;—autograph, ii, 647
- Tarahumara, Mexico, iii, 488
- Tarragona, Spain, iii, 621
- Taravál, Sebastian, Indian guide, ii, 135, 192, 193, 195, 197-199
- Tarazon, Indian, ii, 507
- Tartar features of Indians, iii, 130
- Task, regular, at Missions, ii, 562
- Taslupi, ranchería, ii, 680
- Taulamne, ranchería, ii, 681
- Taiyyas (islay), a fruit, ii, 567
- Taxation, unequal, iii, 186-187
- Taxes of settlers, ii, 592
- Taxes, exorbitant on Missions, iv, 275, 377, see Missions, Contributions
- Teach and preach, freedom to, iv, 44
- Teachers scarce, ii, 474;—iii, 325, 398, 614;—among paisanos, 399;—salaries, 242
- Tecate, rancho, iv, 308
- Tecolote, ranchería, ii, 682
- Te Deum Laudamus, ii, 75, 178, 179, 206, 369;—iii, 31, 157, 216, 278;—iv, 61, 74, 77, 260, 261, 484, 663, 708
- Tegilque, ranchería, iii, 143
- Teháchapi (Tejón) Pass, ii, 622, 623;—Range, ii, 197
- Telame (Tulame), ii, 623, 682;—iii, 23, 26
- Telemaque, iii, 232;—iv, 777, 781
- Telles, Rafael, iv, 285
- Temblores, Rio de, ii, 90, 91
- Temécula, ranchería, iii, 144;—iv, 182, 352
- Temple, John, purchases Mission Purisima, iv, 460
- Temple, Pliny F., iv, 725
- Temporalista, opponent of temporalities, ii, 488
- Temporalities, Mission, distasteful to friars, ii, 420-421, 487-489, 532;—loathed, iii, 268-269;—first attack on, 216;—friars eager to be rid of, 374, 376, 438-439, 492, 538-540, 553, 556-557;—ment., 6-7, 116-117, 130;—iv, Fathers willing to cede, 27, 64
- Tenagre, in partibus infidelium, iv, 202
- Ten Commandments abandoned, iv, 782;—annoying to Liberals, iv, 419-420
- Tennessee, Bishop Alemany in, iv, 687
- Tennessean adventurer, iv, 60, 128-129
- Tenório, Ignácio, iii, 299
- Ten years to convert Indians, ii, 266, 269;—iii, 137
- Ten years' service, ii, 424, 442-443, 432
- Ten years, Missions exempt from taxes for, iii, 136-138
- Tepic, Mexico, ii, 84, 108, 127, 167, 278, 320, 528;—iii, 16, 56, 139, 148, 151, 248, 407, 415, 443, 557, 560;—iv, 26, 73
- Terán, Señor, iv, 208
- Territorial assembly, first, iii, 169, see Assembly
- Territorial districts, iv, 390
- Territory secured for Spain through missionary friars, iv, 536-537
- Test of practical Catholicity, iii, 317
- Testimony before Land Commission, iv, 733
- Testimony on treatment of priests and nuns in Mexico, iv, 797-799
- Testimony of paisano chiefs and henchmen unreliable, iv, 426, 427
- Texas, mission history of, ii, 264;—Missions, 246;—ment., 87, 479;—iii, 465;—revolt, iv, 19, 428;—Santa Anna defeated, 73;—in the Union, 428;—ment., 71, 269, 283, 405, 473-475, 481, 542, 629
- Text of Bula Cruzada, iii, 620

- Thanksgiving Day Proclamation, first, iv, 661-662
- Thanksgiving Masses, ii, 16, 133, 160, 178, 213, 320, 468;-iii, 147
- Third Degree and Inquisition, iii, 624-625
- Thebes, Egypt, iv, 289
- The Hague Tribunal on Pious Fund, iv, 405
- The Californian, first newspaper in California, iv, 563;-ceases publication account of gold fever, 610
- The California Star, first newspaper in San Francisco, iv, 563;-suspends on account of gold fever, 610
- Thieves fall out, iv, 126-127
- Thomas Nowlan, The, iii, 302-303, 334
- Thompson, creditor of Mission Purisima, iv, 356, 364
- Thompson, R. A., iv, 732
- Thornton, Sir Edward, decides Pious Fund Case, iv, 695
- Thrashing grain, ii, 260
- Thurston, H. J., iv, 737
- Thurston, S. R., iv, 661
- Thwaites's reprint of Pattie's "Narrative," iii, 283
- Tiberius, Emperor, iv, 46
- Tibúrcio, Indian, ii, 507
- Tierney, Rev. R. H., S. J., iv, 797
- Tijeras in Portola's march, ii, 47
- Tile and brick making, ii, 560-561
- Time needed to civilize savages, iii, 533, see Ten years
- Tithe collectors appointed by Bishop Diego, iv, 247;-resign, 256
- Tithes, ecclesiastical, conceded to King of Spain, ii, 671;-iv, 175;-collected by government officials, 106
- Tithes, Diezmos, which see, ii, 460, 592, 671;-iii, 122, 395;-requested by Bishop Diego, iv, 239-240;-pastoral on, 247-248;-regulations for, 247;-collectors, 256, 412, 422;-failure, 246, 247, 255, 391;-pastoral by Fr. Rúbio, 608;-at first council, 692-693, 803-804;-ment., iii, 395, 494
- Titles to Indian lands, Fr. Durán urges regulating, iv, 464, 467
- Title deeds to Mission property, iv, 502-504;-sample, Mission San Buenaventura, 509-511
- Title deeds, fraudulent of Pio Pico, see Pico, Land Cases
- Titles, extravagant, iv, 391
- Titles of honor not denied, iv, 586; see Gentlemen
- Tizcareno, Fr. Angel, iv, 224
- Tobacco distributed to Indians, ii, 192, 198;-sale of in various forms, 591
- Tobar, José, ii, 320, 325, 370, 395
- Toca, José Manuel, ii, 474
- Todd, William L., iv, 542
- Todos Santos Mission, Lower California, ii, 79
- Tolling bell at 3 p. m., iii, 45, see Bell
- Toluca Decrees against Catholic Church, iv, 796-797
- Tonsure and Minor Orders, iv, 304;-conferred first time in California, 228
- Topipabit, rancheria, iii, 39
- Toral, Pedro, ii, 121
- Toríbio, Archbishop, iii, 42
- Toríbio, Indian, ii, 507;-iv, 452
- Tórnel y Mendibil, José M., Minister of War, iv, 223, 270, 503;-to José Castro, 485-486;-circular, 750, 758, 772;-ment., 481
- Toro, José del, ii, 121
- Torquemada, Fr. Juan de, ii, 54-55, 130
- Torquemada, Thomas, O. P., iii, 625
- Torre, Gabriel de la, iv, 481
- Torre, Joaquín de la, iv, 481
- Torre, José de la, iii, 185, 215
- Torre, Raimundo de la, iii, 300
- Torrens, Fr. Juan, ii, 626;-iii, 3, 53
- Torres, Francisco, iv, 70
- Torres, Manuel, iv, 135-137
- Torres, Fr. Ascensio, Mercedário, iv, 238
- Tortillas, ii, 49
- Tract Fifteen, iii, 626, 629

- Trade, foreign and domestic, iv, 416;—regulations, ii, 590, 591;—restricted, ii, 133, 224, 436-437, 514-515;—foolish regulations, iii, 20;—relaxed, 82-83
- Traders, English, iii, 168
- Traders and Indians, ii, 570-571
- Trades and mechanical arts at Missions, ii, 261-262, 560-563, 637
- Trading among Indian tribes, ii, 194, 196
- Traducers of missionaries, ii, 246;—iii, not scrupulous, 258
- Training schools at Missions, first, ii, 258-275;—continuance due to San Fernando College, 332, 382
- Traitors to Religion, ii, 264
- Transportation cost, ii, 280
- Transports, supply ships, ii, 219, 437
- Traveling without guard, missionary, iv, 776
- Traveling, means for, lacking to friars, iii, 47, 54;—advanced, not refunded, 73;—for Zacatecans, 443;—for foreign priests, iv, 622-624, see *Viático*
- Treachery of Indians, ii, 157, see *Indians*;—of paisano chiefs, iv, 326, 360, 423, 424;—of Pio Pico against Victoria, iii, 361-362;—of José Castro against Micheltorena, iv, 326-327
- Treason against Mexico by Alvarado, iv, 64-65
- Treatment of missionaries by Cortés, ii, 342-343;—by Neve, 358-361, see *Rations*, Fr. Serra;—at Monterey, ii, 182, see *Echeandía*, Castro
- Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, iv, 744;—Gov. Mason's Proclamation, 630-632;—of San Fernando, 329-330;—of Santa Teresa, 326
- Tribunals of justice lacking, iv, 50
- Tribunal of Penance, iv, 783
- Trigueros, Mexican Minister, iv, 255, 256
- Trillo y Bermúdez, Francisco, ii, 659
- Trinidad, Rev. Eugenio de la SS., ii, 646
- Trinidad, Puerto de la, ii, 155;—ranchería, iii, 38
- Trinity County, iii, 147
- Tristan, Bishop Estévan Lorenzo, on Patronato, ii, 463
- Triúnfo, ii, 491, on route of Fr. Santa Maria
- Triumph of missionaries, ii, 428-429;—of Mission System, iv, 274;—short, of Rivera, ii, 212
- Troops necessary evil, ii, 425;—composition of and duties, 450-451;—ungrateful, iii, 125-127;—destitute, 17;—supplies for, 19;—Fr. Durán's generosity, 338;—needs of, oppose confiscation, 492-493;—American, iv, 589, see also *Soldiers*, *Guards*
- Troy in ancient Greece, iv, 289
- Truxillo, Most Rev. Fr. Manuel M., ii, 446
- Tubac, Sonora, ii, 110, 125, 134, 135, 137, 182, 191, 199
- Tucson, Arizona, ii, 175, 191, 366, 531
- Tucuman, Peru, ii, 342
- Tulare Lake, ii, 196, 621, 679
- Tulare River, ii, 623
- Tulare Valley, ii, 681;—iii, 22, 24, 25-29;—iv, 322
- Tulares, ii, 196, 621;—iii, Mission proposed, 78;—ment., 22-30, 34, 37, 116, 204, 205;—iv, 311, 565, 638, 648
- Tulares Indians, ii, 601, 620;—killed by epidemics, iii, 26, 28-29;—iv, 322;—hostile, iv, 310, 313;—converts from, iii, 23
- Tuntache, ranchería, ii, 623
- Tunisumnes Indians, iv, 216
- Tuohuala, or Hubal, iii, 24
- Tuolumne River, ii, 681;—County, iv, 690
- Tupai, camp, ii, 679
- Turks less cruel than California oppressors, iv, 111
- Tutelage of Indians, ordinary duration, ii, 532, see *Ten Years*;—of Indian girls, 250
- Tuthill on Indians, ii, 224-225, 384
- Twelve Apostles of Mexico, iv, 303
- Twenty-five blows the limit, iii, 478, see *Flogging*

- Two Mile Slough, ii, 625  
 Two missionaries necessary at Mission, ii, 82, 124, 247, 279, 280, 331-335, 418, 427, 523-529  
 Two reasons for detaining neophytes, ii, 264, see Runaways  
 Tyler, Daniel, Mormon Elder, iv, 589-591  
 Tyler, President John, iv, 428  
 Typical land grant cases of Pio Pico, iv, 747-771
- U
- Ugarte y Loyola, General Jacobo, ii, 406, 419, 425, 448, 455, 544;-iii, 643, 646;-autograph, ii, 419  
 Uholasi, ranchería, ii, 623  
 Ukiah, Cal., iii, 147, 609  
 Ultramontanes, political party in Spanish Cortes, iii, 95  
 Ululatos Indians, iii, 146  
 Uluqui (Coias, Cuit), ii, 240  
 Unalaska, ii, 438  
 Unclaimed land only may be granted, iii, 387  
 Unequal taxation, iii, 186, see Taxation  
 Unfortunate change in Mexican government, ii, 292-293  
 Ungrateful Indians, iv, 378-379;-paisanos, 285-288;-troops, iii, 167, see Troops, Soldiers, Guards, Indians  
 Unhappy republic and character of men at fault, iii, 515;-iv, 794-799  
 Union of Church and State, correct and false views, ii, 463;-in Spanish dominions, 81, 455, 603-607, 673  
 Union with God not prevented by worldly cares, ii, 532-533  
 United States brings peace to California, iv, 493;-declares war on Mexico, 550-551;-flag raised at Monterey, 550-553;-at San Francisco, 555;-at Sonoma, 555;-at Santa Barbara, 558;-at San Diego, 560;-at Los Angeles, 560;-respects people's Religion and the rights of Indians, 506, 554;-free from cruelty to Indians, 596;-requires no oath of allegiance, 598-599, 605-606  
 United States Government learns lesson, ii, 267-281;-aids Indians, 337;-iii, 373;-adopts Mission System in reservations, see Reservations;-ment., 112, 129  
 United States District Court, San Francisco, and land cases, iv, 746-771  
 United States Senate Report, 50th Congress, iv, 533  
 Unjust arrangement, iii, 387-393;-iv, 381-396  
 Unlawful use of Pious Fund, ii, 655-660  
 Unnecessary display of force, iii, 288  
 Unpaid drafts, iii, 210, see Drafts, Contributions  
 Unpaid stipends, iii, 210, see Stipends  
 Unpatriotic Californians, iv, 475-476  
 Unprincipled legislators, iv, 36, see Assembly  
 Unreasonable demands, iii, 188, see Contributions, Supplies, Soldiers  
 Unscrupulous Pio Pico, iv, 367  
 Unselfishness of San Fernando College, ii, 423, 477-479;-iii, 47-51  
 Unselfishness of friars, ii, 281-283, 286, 322-326, 459, 467;-iii, 14-15, 120-121, 374-378, 383-384, 396, 558-559;-see Friars, Fathers, Missionaries, Missions  
 Unwise trade restrictions, ii, 436-437  
 Unworthy ecclesiastics, ii, 640-651;-iii, 267;-friars, ii, 479-487  
 Üres Mission, Sonora, ii, 190  
 Uria, Fr. Francisco Xavier, at San Fernando Mission, ii, 496;-iii, story about, 196;-disheartened, 233;-refuses oath, 244;-at San Buenaventura, 259;-ill at Santa Barbara, 290;-death, 466, 560, 568;-ment., 89, 195, 197, 270, 273;-autograph, 195  
 Uria, Fr. José Antonio, ii, 640  
 Urselino, victim of Indian attack at San Diego, ii, 169

Ursúa, Rev. Fr. Filomeno, iv, 617-618  
 Ussón, Fr. Ramón, as chaplain, ii, 161;—retires, 132  
 Usurpation of Echeandia, iii, 347-350;—of Figueroa, 522-523;—of assembly, 530-531;—of comisionados, 582-587, 594-595;—of Pico's assembly, iv, 373-376;—of Pio Pico, 445-450  
 Utica, N. Y., iv, 696  
 Utopian view, iii, 469  
 Uturituc, Arizona, ii, 175

## V

Vacation of neophytes at Missions, ii, 264-265, 500, 505, 554, 566-567  
 Vaccination, iv, 321  
 Vahca, San Miguel Mission site, ii, 495  
 Vagabond class, some colonists, iii, 506-507, see Branciforte  
 Valadéz (Valdéz), Gervásio, iv, 227, 263  
 Valcárcel, Domingo, ii, 121  
 Valdés, Cayetano, ii, 441  
 Valdéz, Rt. Rev. Pedro Díaz de, iv, 522  
 Valdéz, Félix, iv, 326  
 Valencia, Gabriel, iv, 242, 244, 481  
 Valentine Robert G., ii, 271  
 Valladolid, Spain, iv, 627  
 Valle, Antonio del, iii, 155, 205, 484;—iv, 148  
 Valle, Ignacio del, iii, 362;—iv, 124, 273, 285, 340, 343, 353, 477, 725  
 Valle de San José ii, 177, 195  
 Valle de San Juan Bautista, ii, 667  
 Vallejo, Ignacio, mayordomo, ii, 390;—corporal, 491;—immortality of, 515;—insults Fr. Calalá, 531  
 Vallejo, José de Jesus, brutal to Indians, iv, 153-154;—ment., 91, 124, 133, 312, 751  
 Vallejo, Salvador, insolence of, iii, 584;—ment., 582;—cruel to Indians, iv, 313-314;—ment., 542  
 Vallejo, Mariano Guadalupe, glimpse of his character, ii, 56;—his calumnies, 248, 347;—iii, ignorance, 160;—first public appearance, 252;—veracity, 254, 257, 656;—wild story, 303;—ensign, 305, 306;—freethinker's jargon, 370-373, 485;—prevaricator, 449;—loudest enemy of Missions, 454-455, 459-460, 485;—falsely accuses Fr. Mercado, 461-462;—himself accused, 462-463;—unconscious confession, 485;—windbag, 485;—takes Mission Solano estates, 535;—significant admission, 553;—wicked fabrication, 557;—malicious charge, 570-571;—awful conditions under him, 582-589;—Indians slaves, 586-588;—goes unpunished, 590-591;—silly vanity, 592-593;—Don Quijote, 593;—his force, 593;—worst slanders from him, 594;—brave against helpless priests and Indians, 593-594;—his schooldays, 614-615;—ment., 107, 159, 251, 281, 300-303, 327, 333, 365, 366, 368, 369, 377, 414, 471, 478, 481, 510, 545, 581, 589, 596, 631, 646, 656, 657;—iv, veracity, 40;—age, 54;—brave at distance, 57-58;—confesses conspiracy, 62-64;—military commander, 58-59, 75-77, 127;—accused, 69-70;—arrogance, 96-97;—dunned by Fr. Moreno, 95;—confiscates Mission Santa Clara, 92-93;—massacre of Indians, 129-130;—household at Sonoma, Indians peons, 136-137, 155;—in plunder of Missions, 133, 137-138;—disgust with administrators, 139;—lieutenant-colonel, 124, 126, 269;—abuses Hartnell, 178-179;—silly boast, 249;—compensated, 272;—on Alvarado, 125-128, 268-269, 546;—on Pio Pico, 328;—with Castro, 482;—looks how wind blows, 326;—refuses to support Religion and ministers, 248-250, 257, 791-793;—queer Catholic, 225, 399, 682;—boorishness, 773, 774;—alleged respect for Church, 774-780;—Don Quixote, 781;—pupil of Voltaire, 307,

- 779, 784, 794;—cause of ruin, 320;—captive, 542, 545;—protests against name San Francisco, 563;—Indian agent, 593;—on Indian treatment, 129-130, 639-640;—lesson from Gov. Mason, 644;—why hostile to friars, especially Fr. Durán, 97, 773-782;—defends Fr. Durán, 787, 789;—his "Historia," 783;—ment., 12, 13, 18, 38, 53, 56-58, 60, 68, 73, 76-77, 104, 112, 145, 182, 184, 215, 267, 271, 273, 308, 313, 367, 389, 393, 398, 422, 481, 482, 488, 492, 508, 520, 576, 596, 639-641, 643-644, 783
- Valley, Sacramento, iii, 146
- Valparaiso, Chile, ii, 651;—iv, 615, 624, 625, 663
- Value of Missions to territory, ii, 274;—iv, 536-537
- Value of early paisano testimony, iv, 426, see Veracity of Vallejo, Osio
- Vancouver, George, on Indians of north, ii, 231-232;—lauds friars, 232, 469;—on soldiers, 469-470;—ment., 156, 471;—iii, 131;—iv, on Mission fruits, 534;—ment., 614
- Vandalia, The, iv, 564, 565
- Vara, Spanish yard measure, ii, 147
- Vargas, Manuel, ii, 474
- Vásquez, Tibúrcio, iv, 177
- Vastida, Jacinta de la, mulatto grandmother of Pio Pico, iv, 634
- Vecino, Fr. Francisco, discreto, iv, 722
- Vega, Fr. Manuel de la, ii, 525
- Vega, Ramón Lasso de la, ii, 474
- Vega del Rio del Pájaro, iii, 646
- Velasco, Fr. Marcelo, iv, 676
- Veléz, Fr. José, ii, 361, 382
- Velicatá, or San Fernando Mission, Lower California, ii, 15, 68, 118
- Venadito, Juan Ruiz de Apodaca, Conde de, viceroy, iii, 52, 54, 61, 67, 91, 105
- Venégas, Francisco Javier, viceroy, ii, 647;—iii, 61-62, 72, 76;—autograph, 62
- Venégas, Rev. Miguel, S. J., historian, ii, 54, 55, 224, 297
- Venezuela, ii, 371
- Venisse, Rev. Edmund, C. SS. CC., iv, 716
- Ventura, Indian, ii, 199
- Ventura County, iii, 646
- Vera Cruz, Mexico, ii, 110, 296
- Veracity of Alvarado, Vallejo, paisano chiefs generally, iii, 254, 257, 552, 656;—iv, 426
- Verbo sacerdotis, tacto pectore, Fr. Serra swears, ii, 309;—Fr. Lasuén, 462
- Verdugo, Domingo, iv, 34
- Verdugo, José Maria, iii, 645
- Verdugo, Manuel, iv, 228
- Verdugo Rancho, iv, 329
- Verger, Fr. Rafael, guardian, ii, 109, 138, 145, 293;—appeals to viceroy, 295;—presents Fr. Serra's documents, 305-306;—consoles Fr. Lasuén, 389-390;—opposes abuse of Pious Fund, 657, 658;—named Bishop of Linares, 371;—on conquest of California, 653-655;—ment., 366;—autograph, vol. i, 420
- Vergerano, José Maria, killed at first Indian attack, ii, 21
- Vestal Virgins venerated in pagan Rome, iv, 799
- Vestments etc., needed, ii, 113;—contributed, 84;—second-hand, 118
- Vexations suffered by friars, ii, 498-505;—iv, 236, see Neve, Fages, Solá, Echeandía, Goycochea, Figueroa, and later governors
- Viader, Fr. José, at Fr. Lasuén's death, ii, 596;—protests against flogging of Indian women, 615;—expedition for Mission sites, 624-625;—iii, objects to mere drafts, 125-126;—describes condition at Santa Clara, 126-127;—threatens, 224;—refuses oath, 244;—on colonist indifference to Religion, 316-317;—retires to San Juan Capistrano, 452;—departs for Mexico, 466;—ment., 156, 190, 272, 300, 465;—autograph, 317



- Viático, or traveling expenses, ii, 84, 544-547, 626-627, see Traveling Expenses, Stipends
- Viaticum, Holy, administered on march, ii, 45, 46;—on board ship, 151
- Vibiana, St., Virgin, Martyr, Relics of at Santa Barbara, iv, 717
- Vicar-Apostolic for Lower California, iv, 664
- Vicar-General of North California, iv, 690, 693-694;—of Monterey diocese, 718
- Vicário castrense, ii, 541-542
- Vicário foráneo, first, ii, 541;—title attached to office of presidente, 541, 607;—iii, 4, 84;—iv, 79, 120-122
- Vicars-General to Bishop Diego, iv, 515-518
- Vice-Patronato, ii, 302, 417, 418, 420-421, 672
- Vice-Presidente, ii, 128, 405
- Vice-Prefecto, first, iii, 84
- Viceroy assigns Mission names, ii, 82;—misinformed, 106;—decides in favor friars, 289, 295;—no authority in Provincias Internas, 293;—lauds missionaries, 582-583;—asks views of friars on colonization, 511
- Viceroyalty, another, in Mexico, ii, 292-293
- Vices, Indian, ii, 240-241;—increase with white intercourse, ii, 503, see Indians
- Victims of sectarian bigotry, iii, 650-652
- Victims of Pico and confederates, iv, 512
- Victoria, General Guadalupe, iii, 159;—President of Mexico, 213, 221
- Victória, Manuel, appointed governor, iii, 346-349;—reports on Padrés, 353;—suspends Echeandía's decree, 354;—takes oath at Monterey, 354;—refuses to call assembly, 355;—praises missionaries, 356-357;—writings of, 356;—disciplinary, 358-359;—revolt against him, 358-359;—motive for revolt, 357, 361, 402;—brave, but rash, wounded, resigns, 364, 402;—ill at San Luis Rey, 410;—departs, 365, 409, 411;—ment., 337, 363, 368, 372, 373, 401, 402, 408, 414, 415, 467, 471, 476, 504, 590;—iv, ment., 13, 53, 63, 71, 105, 183, 252, 327, 334, 344, 376, 420, 816
- Victory, barren, in Mexican Congress, iii, 406
- Vida del P. Junipero Serra by Fr. Palóu, ii, 404
- Vidál, Mariano, ii, 174, 179, 182
- Vila, Capt. Vicente, ii, 9, 11, 17, 18, 55, 80-81
- Vilarrasa, Fr. Francisco Sadoc, O. P., accompanies Bishop Alemany, iv, 682, 688;—at San Carlos, 690;—at Monterey, 692;—congratulates Fr. José Jimeno, 707-708;—ment., 709
- Villa, Diego, iv, 263
- Villa, José Maria, iii, 289, 300
- Villa, Mariano, iv, 481
- Villa, Francisco, Mexican bandit leader, iv, 251, 580, 783;—congratulates Villareál, 795
- Villa, Maria del Rosario, iv, 34
- Villapuente, Marques de, iv, 242
- Villareál, Antonio, I., anti-Christian decrees of, iv, 794-795
- Villaruél, Francisco, ii, 219
- Villaverde, Rev. José, ii, 370, 395
- Villavicencio, José de, iv, 148
- Villistas, graduates of Voltairian school, iv, 107, 794
- Víñals, Fr. José, at Fr. Lasuén's death, ii, 596;—procurator, 626
- Vincennes, The, iv, 318
- Vindication of Mission System, ii, 270, see Missions System
- Vineyard La Mayor, iv, 265-266, 736
- Vineyards destroyed, iii, 661-662;—iv, 3, 590
- Vino, Alejo, ii, 78
- Vinyes, Fr. Vicente, O. P., iv, 709
- Virginia, State, ii, 267
- Virmond, Henry E., iii, 248, 277, 560;—iv, 225, 241
- Virtues, Indian, ii, 241
- Visalia, Cal., ii, 621, 623;—iii, 23
- Visitation, canonical, ii, 626, 630;—iii, 41, 576-577

Vitoria, Fr. Marcos Antonio, refuses oath, iii, 244;—lauded by Echeandia, 270;—ment., 405;—iv, 20-21, 78-79  
 Vizcaino, Fr. Juan, chaplain on San Antonio, ii, 10;—wounded by Indians, 18, 20;—retires ill, 60, 61, 63  
 Vizcaino, Sebastián, explorer, ii, 3, 4, 54, 55, 62, 73, 74, 75, 130, 146  
 Vocabularies, Indian, iv, 611  
 Vocations to priesthood, iii, 343  
 Voltaire, F. M. Arouet, maxim against Religion, iv, 794;—his spirit guides Pico and confederates against Missions, 493, 505, 799;—ment., 267, 699, 777-782; works confiscated, iii, 170-171;—ment., 209, 318, 319, 362, 544, 623  
 Voltairianism, iii, 219, 221, 301, 606, 646;—effects of in Mexico, 794-799  
 Voltairians, ii, 330, 585;—iii, 172;—iv, 730  
 Volunteer friars, ii, 82, 361, 375, 376, 533, 544;—iii, always on hand, 47  
 Vote of thanks to Fr. Durán and Bandini, iv, 372-373  
 Votes of assembly for Santa Anna, iv, 284  
 Vow to Our Lady of Belén, ii, 160  
 Vows, St. Francis takes his vows, ii, 68

W

Wages for artisans, ii, 127, 535;—of Indians at Missions, 262;—at presidios, 570;—of servants of missionaries, 125;—of soldiers, 122-123, 174  
 Walker River, ii, 198, see Rio Walla-Walla, Wash., iv, 615  
 Walsh, Rev. Robert, C. SS. CC., iii, 651  
 Want of food, ii, 100, see Food  
 War between Spain and England, ii, 295, 390, 539-540;—between Spain and France, 464-465;—between United States and Mexico, iv, 405, 473-475, 550-551;—contributions, ii, 390, 540, 647, see

Donativo;—on religious Orders, iii, 93-94;—on Religion in Mexico, iv, 699, 794-799  
 Ward, guardian's duty to, iv, 371  
 Warner, J. J., iv, 641-642  
 Warner, H. W., iv, 572  
 Warner's Ranch, iii, 143;—iv, 571;—Indian claim to rejected by U. S. Court, 642  
 Warren, The, U. S. sloop, iv, 551  
 Washington, D. C., Bishop Alemany at, iv, 732;—ment., 555, 569, 609, 631, 636, 663, 695, 729, 793  
 Washington, George, first Thanksgiving Day, iv, 662  
 Watches, silver, prohibited to friars, ii, 628, 629, 632  
 Water-mills, ii, 261;—wheel, ii, 261  
 Watsonville, Cal., ii, 41, 46, 144;—iv, 815  
 Waverly, The, iii, 650  
 Way of Cross in Lent, ii, 627;—iii, 263  
 Way to satisfy colonists proposed by Fr. Durán, iv, 107-108  
 Weakness of Mexican Government, iv, 75-76  
 Wealth of Missions exaggerated, iii, 122, 225, 415, 425, 629-637;—as claimed impossible after 1811, p. 631  
 Weapons, Indian, ii, 230  
 Weavers at Missions, ii, 561, see Missions  
 Weaverville, Cal., iii, 147  
 Weaving woolen cloth, ii, 536, 561, 637  
 Weeks, James W., iv, 643, 724  
 Welcome to Bishop Alemany, iv, 682  
 Wells-Fargo Express, iv, 791  
 West Coast discoveries, ii, 154-160  
 Whales in San Pablo Bay, ii, 97  
 What California escaped through U. S. flag, iv, 794-799  
 Wheat cultivated by Yumas, ii, 193  
 Wheels of early cart, ii, 260-261  
 Whipping not regarded degrading by Indians, ii, 342;—

- at Missions, 276-277;—limit of blows, 628;—iii, not permitted to guards, 40;—as applied by Fathers, 14;—not opposed by neophytes, 455;—not degrading, 455-457;—abolished, 455;—as applied by comisionados, iv, 153;—recommended by Gov. Mason for horsethieves, 643;—in Delaware, ii, 276
- White child, first, born in California, ii, 176
- White woman, first, in California, ii, 176;—in Santa Clara Valley, 203
- White colonies fail, ii, 513-514
- White population in 1790, ii, 450-451;—attended from Missions without compensation, iii, 49, 394-395
- White River, ii, 199, see Rio
- Whites too shrewd for Indian simplicity, iii, 389
- Whitewater, Cal., ii, 666
- Why Franciscans were removed from Missions, iv, 137-138;—Missions not restored, 96, 99;—neophytes not freed, 100;—wicked stories circulated, 808;—savages abhor Christian Religion, iii, 435
- Who ruined the Missions, iv, 96
- Wicked scheme fails, iii, 505-511
- Wild charges, iii, 246-247, 485, see Vallejo, Calumnies
- Wild fruits and seeds, ii, 567
- Wilkes, Charles, on colonists, iii, 132;—on missionaries, iv, 319-320;—on Indians after confiscation, 316-320;—on Sutter's assumption, 414-415
- Wilkins, John, iii, 598
- Will, last, of Governor Arrilaga, iii, 8-9;—of Gov. Figueroa, 598
- Willamette, Oregon, iv, 614
- Willard, Charles Dwight, ii, 265-266
- Wiley, Rev. S. H. Protestant preacher, iv, 659
- Williams, Sister Berenice, iv, 697
- Willow Pass, Cal., ii, 98
- Wilson, Bery, land grant from Pico, iv, 725
- Wilson, James, in Land Commission, iv, 731
- Wilson, John, signs petition for Bishop, iv, 234;—purchases Mission San Luis Obispo, 460
- Windbag M. Vallejo, iii, 593;—iv, 778
- Windmills in Spain, ii, 638
- Wine for altar and table purposes, ii, 576;—iii, 80, 571-572
- Winterburn, Rosa V., iv, 805
- Wiping out Missions, Pico's mania, iv, 351
- Wisconsin Indian language, iii, 609
- Wise proclamation, iv, 553-554
- Wolves cause damage, iii, 81
- Woman, Indian, frightens neophytes, ii, 613-614
- Woman, first white in California, ii, 176;—writers excel in shady fiction, iv, 810
- Womanhood, glory of Catholic, iv, 810
- Women, early California, prefer foreign husbands, iv, 414, 416
- Women's Clubs Federation at Santa Barbara, iv, 810
- Women's work at Missions, ii, 261, 560, 563-564, 638;—penalties, 628
- Wood, Capt. G., iv, 782
- Woody Point, ii, 152
- Woolen cloth woven at Missions, ii, 536, 561, 637
- Work of Fathers undone, iv, 452, see Sale of Missions, Pio Pico
- Work at Missions, ii, 258-263, 560-564, 628;—under Vallejo, iii, 587;—iv, 117;—at presidios, ii, 561-563
- Workman, W., purchases Mission San Gabriel, iv, 508;—ment., 725
- Works, literary, of Fr. Palóu, ii, 404;—of Fr. Lasuén, 552-581, see Sketch of;—of Fr. Sitjar, see Vocabulary;—of Fr. Arroyo, see Vocabulary;—of Fr. Boscana, 225-241;—of Fr. Señán, 226-241
- Worship, Divine, dear to Christian, iii, 579;—expenses reduced to minimum by Mis-

sion enemies, 519;-iv, 42;-  
bond of society, 350;-must be  
maintained, 202, 349-351, 372,  
396, 461, 466, 468, 693, 730,  
736;-at Missions upheld for  
Indians and whites, 397-398;-  
whites derelict, iii, 394-395  
Worry of latter day mission-  
aries, ii, 267  
Worst part of Portolá march,  
ii, 38  
Worthless soldiers, ii, 425;-iii,  
81-82, see Soldiers, Guards  
Wrath of the Castro gang, iv,  
422-426  
Wright, George W., iv, 660  
Wrongs against Indians and  
Missions cry to heaven, iv,  
111, 112, 114, 115, 117, 118,  
see Indians, Missionaries,  
Missions

## X

Xayuase, ranchería, ii, 623  
Ximénez, Fr. Diego, ii, 174  
Ximénez, Cardinal Francisco,  
iii, 626

## Y

Yaguelame, ranchería, ii, 680  
Yakima Indian Agency, Wash.,  
iv, 537  
Yamnonalit, site of Santa Bar-  
bara, ii, 369  
Yankee shoes, iii, 131  
Yankees, iv, 556-557  
Yarns in Bancroft's Collection,  
iv, 426;-Vallejo's 775;-of pai-  
sanos, 334-335, 426;- wicked,  
about priests, 806-812  
Yerba Buena, iv, 178-179;-  
founded by Figueroa, 266-  
267;-changed to San Francis-  
co, 178, 551, 555, 563;-U. S. flag  
first raised, 555;-elections at,  
563;-first church, 615-616;-  
ment., 390, see Alemany  
Yerba Buena Island, ii, 492  
Yerba Buena, partido, iv, 390  
Ynestrillas, (Inestrillas), Fr.  
Sebastián de, discreto, ii, 361,  
382, 519  
Yorba, Antonio, iii, 646  
Yorba, Tomás, assembly, iii, 327,  
365

Yorkish Rite Masons, iii, 267;-  
iv, 104  
Yorkinos and Escoceses, Free-  
masons, iv, 104  
Young Californians misguided  
by José M. Padrés, iii, 349-  
350  
Youth, remarks on, iii, 566  
Yturrate, (Iturrate), Fr. Dom-  
ingo, ii, 534  
Yuba City, Cal., iv, 654  
Yucatan, Micheltorena coman-  
dante-general of, iv, 330  
Yuma City, Arizona, ii, 139  
Yuma, Fort, Cal., ii, 189, 200,  
352  
Yuma Indians, cultivate wheat,  
ii, 136, 193;-affection for Fr.  
Garces, 199-200;-provoked to  
massacre, 352-357;-ment., 139,  
176, 189, 368  
Yuma vocabulary, iii, 609  
Yunate, ranchería, ii, 623

## Z

Zacatecan Franciscans (Zaca-  
tecanos) come to California,  
iii, 307, 351;-first four at San  
Gabriel, 407-408;-attempt by  
way of Lower California, 442-  
444;-Fr. Diego with eight at  
Monterey, 445, 446;-assigned,  
452;-glad to depart, 552;-  
ment., 410, 420, 453-454, 494,  
551, 570, 578, 605-606, 659;-  
iv, free to join Bishop, 297;-  
number at various dates, 120,  
237, 697;-three depart, 451;-  
asked to take Lower Califor-  
nia, 672, 675-676;-ment., 14,  
38, 79-80, 88, 140, 188, 189,  
214, 219, 227, 267, 278, 280,  
296, 301, 302, 320, 380, 408,  
418, 427, 428, 612, 674, 793  
Zacatecas (Guadalupe) College,  
ii, 246;-iii, 73, 307, 453, 465,  
496, 552, 580, 605;-iv, 620, 664,  
690, 697, 699, 710  
Zacatecas, Mexico, iii, 125, 442,  
443;-iv, created a diocese,  
224;-ment., 299, 670, see Col-  
lege of Guadalupe  
Zalampái, Indian, iii, 585  
Zalvidéa, Fr. José Maria de,  
slandered, ii, 277;-with expe-  
dition to Tulares, 621-622;-

- route taken, 679-681;—iii, re-  
fuses oath, 344;—on Echeandía's  
plan, 419-420;—regarded as  
saint, 540;—ment., 237, 270,  
300, 539, 540;—iv, at San Luis  
Rey, 358;—Bancroft on, 526;—  
death, 525-526;—ment., 180, 237,  
279, 323, 515;—autograph, ii,  
621
- Zamorano, Agustín V., arrives  
with Echeandía, iii, 251, 301;—  
secretary to Echeandía, 241,  
348;—acting governor, 366;—  
recognized in north, 366, 415-  
416, 466;—lauded by Victoria,  
467;—ment., 432, 530, 552;—iv,  
162, 536, 816
- Zamorano, Luisa, iv, 162
- Zanesville, Ohio, iv, 666
- Zánja, on route of Fr. Santa  
Maria, ii, 491
- Zapópan, College, iv, 89, 188
- Zeal of friars, ii, 498, 504, 610,  
612, 618, 620, 639;—of Fr. Gar-  
ces, 192;—of Fr. Serra, 167,  
220-221, 300, 317, 396-399, 401;  
—of Fr. Gil, iii, 30-31;—of Fr.  
Payéras, 78;—of Fr. Sarria, see  
Fr. Sarria;—of Fr. Durán, 341-  
342;—of Fathers generally, 22-  
30, 48-51, 142, 183;—heroic of  
Fathers Arroyo and Sarria,  
290
- Zestaja, Juan, iii, 17
- Zumpango de la Laguna, iv,  
404
- Zuloaga, Félix, Mexican Pres-  
ident, iv, 699
- Zúñiga, Buenaventura, ii, 565
- Zúñiga, José de, 366, 450

## SUPPLEMENT TO VOLUME I.

---

Since the publication, in 1908, of the first volume of "The Missions and Missionaries of California," we have endeavored to ascertain the whereabouts of Mission Registers which would enable us to present a more accurate list of the Dominican Fathers who labored in the Missions of the Peninsula of Lower California. In this particular the Jesuit and Franciscan periods leave nothing to be desired. Owing to the disappearance of the baptismal and other records from these missionary establishments, however, and for the reason noted on page 513, volume i, it was impossible, at the time, to avoid gaps in the account of the Dominican administration. Through the kind interest of the Rev. Fr. James Reginald Newell, O. P., we are now in the happy position of being able to supply the desired items with regard to a few of the said Missions, as the follow letter shows:

"St. Dominic's Priory,  
"2390 Bush Street,  
"San Francisco, May 2nd, 1916.

"Dear Fr. Zephyrin:

"I received your letter. It was from July 1887 to March 1888 that Fr. William Damflin, O. P.,<sup>1</sup> and I were down in Lower California. We were earnestly desired to go by Bishop Mora of Los Angeles, and he gave us the most extended faculties for our mission.

"Besides other Pueblos in the Peninsula, we held exercises

---

<sup>1</sup> Fr. William was widely known among the Indians of Upper California, where he baptized a great many of them, notably in Mendocino and Lake counties. He also baptized as many as two hundred, it is reported, among the Yuma Indians on the Colorado River. These had been previously instructed by the Sisters of St. Joseph, then in charge of Fort Yuma school. See "The Franciscans in Arizona." We met the Rev. Father but once in San Francisco about the year 1889, as far as our recollection goes.

for a week in the Old Missions San Telmo,<sup>2</sup> Santo Tomás, San Ramón,<sup>2</sup> San Vicente, San Rafael,<sup>2</sup> Santo Domingo, and El Rosário. We considered this last to be the end of the chain of Dominican Missions,<sup>3</sup> at least on the west coast of the Peninsula. Below it is the Desert of San Fernando, and we felt we had had hardships enough.<sup>4</sup>

"The few records—merely of baptisms, marriages and interments—were lying around uncared for; and Fr. William packed them up and took them to Benícia. There are statues and pictures of Dominican Saints and subjects in some private houses in the Missions, but the possessors will not part with them. There is hardly anything left of the Missions.

"We usually held services in what must have been the Mission barn or stables. An old Indian whom the Fathers on departing from the Peninsula had left in charge at El Rosário told us that a certain lawyer from the Capital of Mexico represented himself as commissioned to take away the church furniture—candelabra, etc., and the Indian let him have them; and I presume this kind of transaction occurred at other Missions also. The good red tiles covering the better class of private houses at the Missions must have been taken from the roofs of the church and monastery; and hence the walls of the Mission buildings have melted away under the action of the rains.

"Wishing you every success in your researches,

"Yours fraternally,

"FR. JAS. R. NEWELL, O. P."

The precious records taken to the Dominican monastery at Benícia, where we examined them, comprise the baptismal, marriage and death registers of Mission San Fernando de

---

<sup>2</sup> These had been stations, visitas, or asistências of real Missions. See volume i.

<sup>3</sup> It was the last, counting from north to south, but the first established by the Dominicans coming from the south.

<sup>4</sup> The late Rev. Antonio Ubach of San Diego, who had traveled for several hundred miles into the territory, dissuaded the writer from making a trip, as it would result in nothing but hardships.

Velicatá, founded by Fr. Junípero Serra May 14th, 1769; the baptismal, marriage and death registers of Mission Rosário, founded by the Dominicans in 1774; the baptismal and death register of Mission Santo Domingo, established by the Dominicans in 1775; and the death or burial register of Mission San Vicente Ferrer, begun by the Dominicans in 1780.<sup>5</sup> Concerning these Missions, therefore, some details can be supplied, as well as the names of the priests who were in charge or officiated at any time.

MISSION SAN FERNANDO DE VELICATÁ.

*Baptismal Register.* This precious volume shows that savages applied for admission in crowds from the very beginning. Fr. Miguel de Campa y Cos, whom Fr. Junípero Serra had named first missionary, on June 13th, 1769, only one month after the opening of the establishment, baptized nine adult Indians and three children. The first one on the list was a male Indian forty years of age, who received the name Juan Nepomuceno. Three days later, June 16th, Fr. Campa baptized numbers thirteen to thirty-five. June 21st found the zealous Father admitting to Mother Church by Baptism the nos. 36 to 90. On August 11th nos. 91 to 108 were added to the mission family. Generally, just as soon as ready, several were baptized together, for the adults had to be instructed in the rudiments before the Sacrament could be administered. On April 14th, 1770, the same Fr. Campa, for he was alone, baptized nos. 196-225; and two weeks later, April 27th, he added nos. 239-259. By the month of February, 1772, when relief came, less than three years after the founding of the Mission, Fr. Campa's Baptismal Register contained the entries of 390 Indian names. This was a feat, indeed, for the missionary had also to provide for the subsistence of the neophytes.

In February, 1772, the Franciscan Fathers Antonio Lináres and Vicente Fuster arrived. The former entered his first convert, number 391, on February 16th; his last entry was dated September 27th, 1772, with no. 426. Fr. Campa's last

---

<sup>5</sup> See volume i.



entry was made on May 2nd, 1772. Fr. Joseph Ángel Fernández Somera, a Franciscan on his way from Upper California to Mexico, baptized no. 425 on September 27th, 1772. Fr. Fuster began his ministry with nos. 395-397 on March 19th, 1772, and continued alone from September, 1772, until June 13th, 1773, when he entered no. 468.

The Dominicans now took charge. Fr. Miguel Hidalgo's first entry is dated July 2nd, 1773, when he baptized no. 469. With him arrived Fr. Pedro Gandiága, who entered no. 474 on July 24th, 1773. Both toiled faithfully together until April 27th, 1777, when Fr. Hidalgo made his last entry, no. 1533. Meanwhile other Fathers frequently assisted the resident missionaries. The Franciscan Fr. Benito Cambón, who had been waiting for the permit from Governor Barri to transport mission goods to Upper California, baptized one Indian on July 3rd, 1773, and entered the record as no. 471. Fr. Francisco Galistéo, O. P., seems to have been stationed here for a while. His name appears from December 25th, 1773, to February 3rd, 1774, during which period he baptized nos. 573-601. Other Dominicans were Fr. Manuel García, March 18th, 1775, with no. 819; Fr. Manuel Pérez during June and July, 1775, when he baptized, on various dates, nos. 908-917, 923-928, 991-994, these last on July 25th; and Fr. Francisco Galistéo, September, 1776, when he entered no. 1508.

An event was the appearance at Mission San Fernando of the Very Rev. Fr. Vicente de Mora, Vicar-Provincial and Presidente of the Lower California Missions, for the purpose of holding the canonical visitation. His Auto-de-Visita, or certificate of the visitation, with Fr. Manuel Pérez as secretary, was dated June 24th, 1775. His Paternity also baptized on two occasions, June 19th and 21st, when he added to the list of converts nos. 900-907, 918-922.

The period from August 1st, 1775, to September 1st, 1776, appears to have been the banner year of the Mission, as far as new converts are concerned. During these thirteen months Fathers Hidalgo and Gandiága alone baptized five hundred Indian adults and children, for we find that Fr. Francisco

Galistéo on his arrival entered no. 1508 on September 30th, 1776.

After the departure of Fr. Hidalgo in April, 1777, Fr. Gandiága appears to have been alone until August 5th, when Fr. Josef Díez Bustamante<sup>6</sup> entered his first Baptism, no. 1540. June 13th and 14th, 1778, Fr. Domingo Ginés baptized nos. 1569-1570. Fr. Manuel Pérez made only one entry, no. 1582, on December 3rd, 1778.

On October 21st, 1780, Fr. Presidente Vicente de Mora records his visitation at Mission San Fernando. Fr. Gandiága is styled "Misionero Doctrinero," that is to say, the missionary in charge.

No. 1655 was entered on March 5th, 1781, by Fr. Joaquín Valero. He appeared once more on June 23rd, 1782, with no. 1693. Fr. José Díez's last entry is dated July, 1780, adding no. 1639. Fr. Manuel Pérez is again found baptizing July 28th, August 6th, 1780, and March 3rd, 1782, on which last date he entered no. 1681.

The new Vicar-Provincial and Presidente of the Missions, Fr. Miguel Hidalgo, visited the Mission accompanied by his secretary, Fr. Manuel Pérez, on October 13th, 1782, according to the Auto-de-Visita.

Thereafter Fr. Gandiága appears to have enjoyed the assistance of various Fathers who sometimes remained with him for months. The first was Fr. Antonio Luésma, whose first entry, no. 1709, is dated December 23rd, 1782; his last, no. 1715, bears date of January 19th, 1783. Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso was stationed here at two periods. The first extended from June 12th, when he baptized no. 1791, to November 5th, 1785, when he closed with no. 1801; again from January 25th, when he entered no. 1869, to June 8th, 1788, when he entered no. 1886. Fr. Formoso had a beautiful hand. Fr. Pedro Azevedo next appears in the baptismal register with no. 1887 on July 2nd, 1788, but disappears after entering no. 1908 on April 26th, 1789. Fr. Tomás Marín remained from February 21st, when he baptized no. 1900, to October 24th,

---

<sup>6</sup> He later on dropped "Bustamante" and signed only Fr. José Díez.

1789, when he baptized no. 2007. Fr. Miguel Abád is found only twice: December 10th and 19th, 1789, when he baptized nos. 1927 and 1928. Fr. Antonio Sánchez had three Baptisms, nos. 1933-1935, on April 5th and 7th, 1790. Fr. José Lorienté had but one Baptism, no. 1939, June 13th, 1790.

Fr. Gandiága terminated his long service at San Fernando with no. 1938 on April 25th, 1790.<sup>7</sup> His successor was Fr. Jorge Coello, who made his first entry with no. 1940, on July 25th, 1790, and seems to have toiled alone for five years, before another missionary officiated.

An Auto-de-Visita is recorded from a new Presidente of the Missions, Fr. Juan Chrisóstomo Gómez, on January 31st, 1791. It is countersigned by Fr. Caietano Pallás, as secretary.

The next Vice-Provincial, Vicário Foráneo and Presidente was the same Fr. Caietano Pallás, who with his secretary Fr. Miguel Gallégo examined the registers and entered his Auto-de-Visita on November 16th, 1794.

Then follow in succession Fr. Mariano Apolinário with no. 2035, July 25th, 1795; Fr. Rafaél Arviña with no. 2050, March 22nd, to no. 2071, December 31st, 1799; Fr. Vicente Belda, August 27th, 1797, with no. 2055, and January 11th, 1798, with no. 2057; and Fr. José Caulas, October 14th, 1797, with no. 2056, to February 12th, 1798, with no. 2060.

Fr. Antonio Lázaro began his activity on March 6th, 1799, with no. 2266, and continued until December 23rd, 1804, when he made his last entry with no. 2098. Transients were the Fathers Pedro González, who had no. 2095, September 21st, 1804, and José Portela, who entered no. 2096, September 22nd, 1804.

Fr. Manuel del Águila took the place of Fr. Lázaro, but had begun baptizing some time before his departure with no. 2097, on October 20th, 1804. He continued until December 17th, 1806, when he entered a Baptism as no. 3000, which manifestly was an error, and should probably be 2100, as only few Baptisms occurred at this stage.<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> His name appears frequently in the register of Mission Rosário from January, 1788, to March, 1791, as though stationed there.

<sup>8</sup> Fr. Presidente Pallás notes the confusion, as will be seen later.

The next Auto-de-Visita is recorded by Fr. Miguel Gallégo, Vice-Provincial, Vicário Foráneo and Presidente, with his secretary, Fr. José Miguel de Pineda, on September 24th, 1806.

No baptismal entries were made for sixteen months. The first, numbered 3001, is recorded by Fr. Ramón de Santos on April 23rd, 1808. By January 30th, 1811, the last time his name appears, he had added only eighteen more. Fr. Bernardo Solá followed on May 4th, 1811, with no. 3020. His last Baptism, no. 3026, was entered August 16th, 1813. Fr. Thomás de Ahumada appears from February 5th to February 10th, 1815, during which few days he baptized nos. 3027-3037. Fr. Antonio Menéndez had only three, nos. 3038-3040, from April 13th to July 10th, 1815.

The last Auto-de-Visita was recorded in the baptismal register on May 6th, 1818, by Vice-Provincial and Presidente Fr. Domingo Luna and his secretary, Fr. Félix Caballero.

The last entry of a Baptism was made on June 21st, 1818, by Fr. José Martín (Martínez?). It is numbered 3041.

\* \* \*

*Burial Register.*<sup>9</sup> The first entries are especially interesting because they give the names of some rancherías, or visitas. Thus Fr. Gandiága made note of the first burial in this way: "No. 1. August 4th, 1773, I gave ecclesiastical burial in the cemetery of this Mission of San Fernando de Vellicatá to Domingo, the infant son of Juan de Diós and Maria Rosa of the ranchería of San Luis." Other rancherías specified are Santa Rosa, San Francisco, De Las Llagas, San Juan de Diós, Santo Domingo, and San Miguel.

The Franciscan Fr. Pedro Cambón on October 14th, 17th, 23rd, 1773, entered nos. 19-22. He writes "Velicata."

It is unnecessary to name the Fathers who officiated at burials, as they were the same noted in the record of Baptisms, generally. It is worthy of note, however, that small-pox epidemics carried off a great many Indians in 1780-1782, while Fr. Gandiága had charge of the Mission. For instance, on March 9th, 1780, he writes that he buried nos. 1007-1020,

---

<sup>9</sup> The title page is missing.

March 15th, nos. 1034-1047, all from Las Llagas; on March 29th, 1780, nos. 1069-1096, all from the ranchería of Santo Domingo. Similar mortality raged at San Juan de Diós. Many who had put off conversion were thus baptized in *artículo mortis*, which would account for the large number of Baptisms noted during Fr. Gandiága's administration especially.

In a note on November 15th, 1782, he offers this information: "In the epidemic of small-pox (*viruélas*), which occurred in 1781 and continued to the middle of this present year (1782), I received notice that of said infirmity among the pagans the subjoined died. I did not then enter the names in this book because I was not certain of their death; but now I am assured of their demise." They were nos. 1212-1230 from San Juan de Diós.

Fr. Gandiága also notes on August 31st, 1785, that Anna Gertrud Velasco, wife of José Gabriel de Árce, mayordomo of this Mission, received the holy Sacraments, died like a truly Catholic Christian, and was buried on the date mentioned. She was apparently no. 1380 in the register.

Confusion occurs in the number of burials entered after May, 1790. The fact is noted as follows in the Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Caietano Pallás on November 16th, 1794: "Nota:—Having observed a great disorder in the number of Indians baptized, dead, and actually existing at this Mission, and not finding any document with which to relieve my perplexity, I by especial decree at the Visitation instructed the Rev. Fathers Fr. Jorge Coéllo and Fr. Vicente Belda to make every possible effort to clear up the matter, and to notify me so that I can give proper directions."

Names of Fathers not in the Baptismal Register were Fr. Jáime Codina, who entered no. 1737, on August 19th, 1798, and Fr. Segismundo Fontcubierta, whose name appears several times in April and September, 1800, and January, 1802. Fr. Lázaro closed the Libro Primero de los Difuntos with no. 1904 on November 21st, 1802.

The title page of Book II of Burials with the first three entries is missing. Fr. Lázaro entered no. 1908 on January

10th, 1803. Fr. José Duro, whose name does not appear in the baptismal register, noted his first burial, no. 2036, on June 20th, 1807. His last, no. 2050, is dated March 26th, 1808.

Fr. José Martín, after entering no. 2143 on February 11th, 1816, made this remark: "Reciví esta Mision como encargado de ella el 29 de Julio, 1817." His last entry, no. 2153, bears date of May 22nd, 1818. The last missionary to enter deaths in the book was Fr. Francisco Troncoso. His first, no. 2154, was dated March 6th; the last, no. 2156, bears date of October 19th, 1821.

Immediately after follows the Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Presidente y Vicário Foráneo Domingo Luna with Fr. Félix Caballero, as secretary, on May 16th, 1825. One blank page remains, the rest of the unused leaves were cut out by some vandal who may have needed paper for cigarettes.

\* \* \*

The *Marriage Register* of Mission San Fernando de Velicató<sup>10</sup> begins with the entry of the marriage of Juan Nepomuceno, who had been baptized that same day, June 13th, 1769, with Ana Maria. Fr. Miguel de Campa y Cos officiated. By October 3rd, 1771, he had blessed ninety-one marriages. He officiated once more at no. 136, June 26th, 1772. Fr. Antonio Lináres and Fr. Vicente Fuster bring the number up to 137 on July 19th, 1772, after which Fr. Fuster officiated alone until June 19th, 1773, when he entered his last, no. 166. Fr. Pedro Benito Cambón officiated at a marriage no. 175, October 23rd, 1773.

The first Dominican to enter marriages was Fr. Pedro Gandiága, who officiated on July 12th, 1773, for the couple numbered 167. The last couple entered in the book was no. 759 on October 3rd, 1814, and it was Fr. Bernardo Solá who officiated on the occasion.

---

<sup>10</sup> Fr. Campa y Cos spells it Vellicata; but Fr. Lináres and Fr. Fuster have Velicata.

## MISSION NUESTRA SEÑORA DEL SANTISIMO ROSARIO.

*Baptismal Register.* The title page, but fortunately no entries, is missing. Therefore the exact date of the founding remains a puzzle. From the fact, however, that the first marriage, it was a Christian couple, was entered in July, 1774, it may be concluded that operations began in June or perhaps early in July, on the spot called Viñaraco.<sup>1</sup> The first missionary, and probably the founder, was Fr. Francisco Galistéo, who on October 16th, 1774, baptized the first fruits of his activity, two Indian adults and three Indian children. Fr. Galistéo continued here until December 23rd, 1779, when he baptized no. 752, his last.

Meanwhile Fr. Miguel Hidalgo entered a number of converts during the same month of October, beginning with October 24th. Fr. Manuel Pérez from July to October, 1775, with Fr. Pedro Gandiága, assisted Fr. Galistéo in baptizing a great many converts. Fr. Gandiága, for instance, had nineteen Baptisms on October 3rd, 1775. While he disappeared from the list for some time, Fr. Pérez continued during Fr. Galistéo's administration and much longer. The years 1775 and 1776 were the banner period, as may be seen from the entries of Fr. José Aivár, November 11th, 29th, and December 1st, 1776, which number 657-660. Fr. Luis Sáles, the author of a description of Lower California and its inhabitants in three long letters, the only work produced by a Dominican of early California, baptized but twice, nos. 713, 716, on September 6th and October 4th, 1778.

After Fr. Galistéo's departure, as above, Fr. Pérez stood alone, though other Fathers would come and go, staying only for short periods. Fr. Miguel Hidalgo at one such visit on July 8th and 11th, 1780, baptized nos. 773 and 774. Fr. Antonio Luésma remained longer. His name appears from January 22nd, 1781, with no. 782, until May 11th, 1783, when he entered no. 857.

During this period Fr. Presidente Miguel Hidalgo entered the first Auto-de-Visita, which Fr. Pérez countersigned as Notário Eclesiástico, on September 25th, 1782.

---

<sup>1</sup> Fr. Galistéo writes it Viñadaco.

Then follow in succession Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso, who on June 7th, 10th, and 24th, 1783, baptized nos. 859-861; Fr. José Aivár, who on November 30th, 1783, entered nos. 870-871; Fr. José Estévez entering nos. 876-878 on January 28th, 1785, and Fr. Estévez again on July 28th, 1785, with no. 943.

Fr. Formoso and Fr. Estévez appear frequently during 1786 and forepart of 1787, but, as the converts were few, it is not likely that they were stationed at Rosário. The former's last was no. 1003, April 14th, 1787; Fr. Estévez's last entry is dated January 29th, 1787, and bears no. 989. Fr. Pedro Azevedo at this time, February 28th, 1787, baptized nos. 990-993.

Fr. Manuel Pérez terminated his long and faithful service with no. 1033 on January 7th, 1788. The reason will be seen under another head presently. Which of the Fathers took his place as missionary in charge it is difficult to determine from the following entries. It would seem that Fr. Gandiága succeeded Fr. Pérez, but he is found at Mission San Fernando as well. At all events, according to the register Fr. Pedro Gandiága made his first entry in the baptismal record with no. 1034 on January 7th, 1788; his last, no. 1138, bears date of March 30th, 1791.

Fr. Formoso entered nos. 1037-1041 from March 15th to April 20th, 1788. Fr. Azevedo baptized nos. 1049-1051 on September 8th and 13th, 1788; Fr. Miguel Abád began with no. 1061 on January 25th, 1789, and closed with no. 1108 on April 3rd, 1790. Fr. Tomás Marín with no. 1069 appears only once on April 25th, 1790. Fr. Jorge Coélllo entered nos. 1109-1111 on April 25th, 1790, and nos. 1139-1142 on April 14th, 1791.

The new Fr. Presidente, Fr. Juan Chrisostomo Gómez, with Fr. Caietano Pallás as secretary, certified to their presence for canonical visitation on February 7th, 1791.

Fr. Abád again came to Rosário and entered from May 17th to August 9th, 1791, nos. 1143-1165. He was succeeded by Fr. Ricardo Texéyro from August 19th, 1791, to November 10th, 1792, during which time he entered nos. 1166-1227.

Fr. Vicente Belda now entered upon the duties of "Minis-



tro" or resident missionary, beginning with no. 1228 on December 28th, 1792, and continued to August 9th, 1798, when he baptized no. 1339. Meanwhile Fr. Thomás Marín baptized from no. 1242 on May 26th to no. 1251 on November 27th, 1793. Fr. Juan Maria Salgado's first, no. 1260, is dated April 23rd, 1794, and his last, no. 1274, bears date of February 16th, 1795.

Fr. Caietano Pallás, the new Fr. Presidente, wrote his Auto-de-Visita in the books on November 13th, 1794.

Fr. Ramón López baptized but once, no. 1315, on February 26th, 1797. After Fr. Belda's departure, August, 1798, Fr. Juan Ribas seems to have taken charge. His name, at any rate, appears from September 9th, 1798, with no. 1340, to July 13th, 1802, when he entered his last Baptism, no. 1367. In the meantime Fr. Antonio Lázaro baptized no. 1347 on February 24th, 1799; Fr. José Caulas, nos. 1349-1351 on March 24th, and May 13th and 22nd, 1799; Fr. Segismundo Fontcubierta from May 7th, 1800, to July 23rd, 1801, having nos. 1357 to 1364; and Fr. Raymundo Escolá, who succeeded Fr. Ribas, beginning with no. 1365 on April 3rd, 1802, and continuing to August 30th, 1807, when he baptized no. 1393.

An Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Miguel Gallégo, with Fr. José Pineda, as secretary, is recorded on September 13th, 1806.

Fr. José Caulas took the place of Fr. Escolá, entering his first Baptism, no. 1394, on November 6th, 1807, and remained in charge until May 22nd, 1814, when he baptized no. 1426. Fr. Antonio Menéndez succeeded with no. 1427 on October 30th, 1814, and entered his last, no. 1433, on August 30th, 1815. The Baptisms were few, hence it is impossible to say just when a resident missionary arrived or departed. Thus Fr. José Jimeno Viéytez baptized no. 1434 nearly two years after the last entry on March 16th, 1817. He may have been only an occasional visitor, and the same might be true of those named later. This would indicate that the Mission was already abandoned, and treated as a station of some other Mission.

Fr. José Martín had only four Baptisms, nos. 1435-1438, from August 16th, 1817, to March 8th, 1818.

Fr. José Duro likewise had only four to enter, nos. 1439-1442, from September 8th, 1818, to November 21st, 1819.

Fr. Francisco Troncoso entered nos. 1443-1444 on August 8th and 26th, 1821.

Fr. Antonio Menéndez baptized no. 1445 on August 10th, 1823.

The last Auto-de-Visita shows that Fr. Domingo Luna, Vicar-Provincial and Presidente of the Dominicans, made a visitation with his secretary, Fr. Félix Caballero, on May 6th, 1828.

Immediately after, but three years later, March 20th, 1831, Fr. Mariano Sosa, Vice-Comisário of the Zacatecan Franciscans, who with three Franciscan friars was on his way to Upper California, baptized two persons, nos. 1446 and 1447 in the registers, one of whom was a Yuma Indian eighteen years of age, named José Manuel.

Only one more entry was made in the Register of Baptism, and this was administered by Fr. Thomás Mansilla, who baptized nos. 1447-1449 on October 6th, 1844, thirteen years after the preceding entry.

\* \* \*

*Marriage Register.* The title page is wanting. The first entry is that of a Christian couple on July 21st, 1774, which Fr. Francisco Galistéo had blessed that morning. The names of most of the Fathers mentioned in the Baptismal Record are also entered in this book, wherefore there is no need to repeat them. The last entry, however, in the volume is by Fr. Thomás Mansilla, who blessed the marriage of a couple on October 6th, 1844. It is no. 421.

\* \* \*

*Burial Register.* The title page is lacking. Fr. Galistéo, however, notes that the book begins July 24th, 1774, though the first entry is dated January 3rd, 1775. This first burial was that of a little Indian girl, Mariana, daughter of Chief Francisco Borja from the ranchería of Socorro.

No. 607 is the record of death and burial of Fr. Manuel Pérez. It reads in the English translation as follows: "On March 19th, 1788, I gave ecclesiastical burial in the church

of this Mission of the Most Holy Rosary to the body of the Very Rev. Fr. Manuel Pérez of the Sacred Order of Preachers, and missionary of said Mission, who died on the preceding day at about one o'clock, or a little later, in the afternoon with remarkable signs of resignation and confidence in the Divine Will and Mercy. His death appeared very tranquil and peaceful, as his face was very beautiful and white, the eyes a little opened and very clear. In due time and quite conscious he received the holy Sacraments and the other consolations of the Church required for the last hour. In testimony thereof I sign on said day, month and year.—Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso.”

The last entry in this volume of deaths, no. 1016, was made by Fr. Raymundo Escolá on August 29th, 1805.

#### MISSION SANTO DOMINGO.

*Baptismal Register.* The title page is missing. The first Baptism was administered to an adult Indian named Andrés Juan on November 30th, 1775, in the chapel, “en su capilla,” meaning probably the first structure which served as temporary place of worship. No. 2, on the same day, was likewise an adult to whom the name Domingo was given. Fr. Manuel García officiated in both cases. The next, no. 3, a child, did not occur until June 8th, 1776. Very few entries could be made. Fr. García records his last, no. 5, on October 25th, 1776. Fr. José Aivár seems to have succeeded. At all events, he enters the next Baptism, no. 6, on March 6th, 1777, and remains on duty until December 28th, 1791, when he puts on record no. 513.

Meanwhile, a number of Dominicans officiated, and some for long periods. Fr. Miguel Hidalgo's name appears from June 9th, 1777, with no. 15, at intervals until June 16th, 1780, when he entered no. 123. Fr. Domingo Ginés had nos. 67-74 on May 23rd, 1778. Fr. Luis Sáles baptized no. 85 on September 27th, 1778, and no. 102 on July 25th, 1779. Fr. José Díez Bustamante entered only one, no. 134, on September 9th, 1780. Fr. Manuel Pérez likewise baptized only no. 136 on March 17th, 1781. Fr. José Estévez's name

occurs frequently from March 30, with no. 141, to December 21st, 1783, with no. 182.

The first Auto-de-Visita was that of Fr. Presidente and Vice-Provincial and Vicário Foráneo Miguel Hidalgo on September 3rd, 1782. Fr. Manuel Pérez countersigned as secretary.

Fr. Estévez again appears on October 9th, 1784, entering no. 209, until June 12th, 1785, when his last, no. 235, is dated. We find him once more on September 14th, 1788, with no. 319. Fr. Pedro Gandiága had only no. 245 on August 4th, 1785. Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso entered nos. 251-254 on August 15th and 20th, and no. 300 on April 28th, 1787. Fr. Jorge Coélllo entered Baptisms nos. 320-323 on February 5th, April 9th, and July 11th, 1789.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Vicar-Provincial etc., Juan Chrisóstomo Gómez, with Fr. Caietano Pallás, was noted on February 14th, 1791. On the previous day, February 13th, he baptized nos. 423-430.

Fr. Miguel Abád succeeded Fr. José Aivár and made his first entry, no. 514, on January 6th, 1792. He remained until September 16th, 1804, when he baptized no. 768. In the meantime eight Dominican Fathers entered their names as officiating at Baptisms. Fr. Thomás Valdellón had no. 558 on January 22nd, 1793, and no. 584 on July 10th, 1794. His name appears again on July 27th, and August 9th, 1801, when he baptized nos. 740 and 741. Fr. Antonio Cavallero could enter only no. 583 on May 20th, 1794.

Fr. Caietano Pallás, now Vicar-Provincial, with Miguel Gallégo, secretary, held the visitation on October 31st, 1794, noted on the same date.

Fr. Miguel López baptized one, no. 600, on January 8th, 1795; likewise Fr. Mariano Yöldi no. 676 on June 1st, 1796; Fr. José Caulas no. 702 on February 20th, 1799, and nos. 759-760 on November 23rd, 1803; Fr. Juan Ribas no. 702 on May 18th, 1799; Fr. Antonio Lázaro no. 728 on April 4th, 1800; and Fr. Thomás Valdellón, nos. 740-741 on July 27th and August 9th, 1801.

Fr. José Miguel de Pineda took the place of Fr. Miguel

Abád and began baptizing on December 19th, 1804, when he recorded no. 769. He continued until August 24th, 1809, on which date his last Baptism, no. 814, was noted in the register.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Vicar-Provincial, Miguel Gallego, with Fr. Ramón de Santos as secretary, follows immediately after no. 788, and bears date of September 2nd, 1806.

Fr. Manuel de Águila entered but two, nos. 796-797, on June 23rd and July 6th, 1807. Fr. Ramón de Santos on March 21st, 1809, baptized no. 812.

The following Fathers appear to have succeeded Fr. Pineda as resident missionaries in the order given. Fr. Bernardo Solá from October 9th, 1809, with no. 815, to January 22nd, 1811, when he noted no. 826, his last. Fr. Róque Varela from March 28th, 1811, when he entered his first, no. 827, to March 29th, 1812, which date notes his last, no. 836. Fr. José Duro remained longer. His first entry, no. 837, bears date of June 14th, 1812, whereas his last, no. 871, occurred on November 13th, 1819. Fr. Domingo Luna comes next with no. 872 on May 7th, 1820. His last, no. 887, was dated November 3rd, 1821. Meanwhile Fr. Francisco Troncoso, however, had entered no. 884, on February 21st, 1821.

Very few Baptisms take place after this period, so that it is not possible to determine whether or not the place had a resident missionary, or was visited as a station from some other Mission. Fr. Félix Caballero for the first time appears in this register with no. 888 on January 14th, 1822. Fr. Antonio Menéndez on two occasions, October 7th, 1822, and February 15th, 1823, had only nos. 889-893.

Fr. Félix Caballero again entered a Baptism, no. 894, on August 3rd, 1827. He is the only missionary whose name appears down to August 1832, unless one leaf which on both pages must have contained twelve entries, but which is torn out, may have shown names of other Fathers. At any rate, Fr. Félix has as next no. 910 with no date; no. 911 on July 8th, 1832; and no. 912-913 on August 4th, 1832. Two years later he entered nos. 930-932 on May 1st and 2nd, 1834. Nos.

924-928 had been baptized by Fr. Thomás Mansilla on July 16th, 1833. Another leaf is missing with nos. 933-936. Fr. Mansilla entered no. 937 on January 26th, 1835. His last, no. 955, is dated March 19th, 1839, which is the last in the book; but meanwhile Fr. Thomás Extanan (?) on April 7th, 1836, baptized nos. 941 and 942; and Fr. Félix Caballero entered no. 945 on February 27th, 1838.

\* \* \*

*The Burial Register* begins with the entry of an Indian adult, no. 1, on December 21st, 1775, by Fr. José Aívar.

Besides the names of Fathers noted in the Baptismal Register, we find that Fr. Pedro González officiated at burials no. 493, October 24th, 1805, and no. 499 on November 14th, 1805. Fr. Antonio Fernández entered only one, no. 594, on May 5th, 1812.

As showing the number of dead at this Mission it may be noted that Fr. Domingo Luna made the first entry, no. 669, on March 14th, 1820, and his last, no. 691, on August 20th, 1822. Fr. Félix Caballero entered his first burial, no. 692, on March 7th, 1827, and his last, no. 707, on May 8th, 1828.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Domingo Luna, Presidente, no date, but doubtless May 8th, 1828, when Fr. Caballero, who was secretário de la Visita, entered the last burial, is the last writing in the book; but blank pages are cut out.

#### MISSION SAN VICENTE FERRER.

*Libro de Entierros, or Death Register.* The first entry was made by Fr. Miguel Hidalgo on September 15th, 1780, and he continued until January 6th, 1781, when he noted no. 5. Fr. Luis Sáles, the author, succeeded as resident missionary. His first entry, no. 6, is dated October 2nd, 1781, and his last, no. 66, bears date of February 17th, 1787. In the meantime Fr. Joaquín Valero entered no. 7 on October 12th, 1781, and his last, no. 35, on April 20th, 1782.

Fr. Miguel Hidalgo, Vicário-Provincial y Foráneo y Presidente, examined the book with his Pro-Secretário y Notário Eclesiástico, Fr. Manuel Pérez, and found "no substantial defect whatever." Fr. Ramón, a visitor apparently, also

signs the Auto-de-Visita, which omits the date. It must have been entered, however, in August or September 1782, on the Vicário's way down from the north.

Fr. José Estévez entered the first time, no. 64, on March 4th, 1786, and the last time, no. 82, on March 1st, 1789, succeeding Fr. Sáles. Fr. Juan Antonio Formoso, however, had only no. 69 on October 26th, 1787. Fr. Miguel Gallégo followed Fr. Estévez in the administration of the Mission, beginning to enter the names of deceased Indians with no. 83 on April 9th, 1789. His last, no. 181, was dated July 21st, 1794. In the meantime, Fr. José Loriénte entered no. 113 on December 3rd, 1790, and continued to February 20th, 1791, when he noted no. 122.

The Auto-de-Visita of Vicário Provincial y Foráneo Juan Chrisóstomo Gómez, with Fr. Caietano Pallás as secretary, follows immediately after on February 23rd, 1791.

Fr. Miguel Abád entered no. 136 on August 17th, and no. 141 on November 16th, 1791, during which time he may have lived at the Mission. Fr. Thomás Valdellón seems to have succeeded Fr. Gallégo. He entered his first burial, no. 174, on October 14th, 1793. His last entry, no. 243, is dated August 26th, 1797.

An Auto-de-Visita was meanwhile entered on October 24th, 1794, by Fr. Vicário-Provincial y Foráneo Caietano Pallás with Fr. Miguel Gallégo as secretary.

Fr. José Loriénte entered no. 184 on November 15th, 1794, his first, and his last, no. 191, on May 3rd, 1795. Fr. Mariano Yóldi had only no. 214 on August 11th, 1796.

Fr. Ramón López followed Fr. Valdellón in the management of the Mission, beginning his entries with no. 236 on April 6th, 1797, and remaining to enter his last, no. 267, on November 25th, 1799.

Fr. Segismundo Fontcubierta entered his first, no. 248, on January 19th, and his last, no. 267, on November 25th, 1799. Fr. Valdellón had nos. 285, 286 and 291 on April 26th, and October 3rd, 1801, and March 29th, 1802; again, nos. 312, 313, on March 21st, and no. 320 on July 22nd, 1803. The intervening numbers show that possibly Fr.

Ramón López was here all the while, as later entries would indicate. Fr. José Miguel de Pineda had no. 340 on June 6th, and no. 355 on October 16th, 1805.

Fr. Jacinto Tiól buried nos. 356-359 from October 25th to December 13th, 1805; also nos. 385 and 386 on April 18th, 1806, but Fr. Ramón López entered them. Fr. Pineda again appeared and had nos. 372-374 from December 17th, to December 24th, 1805. These were also entered for him by Fr. López.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Vicário-Provincial Miguel Gallégo, with Fr. Tiól as secretary, is dated August 16th, 1806.

Fr. Pedro González buried two, nos. 427-428, on April 26th and 27th, 1808.

Fr. José Duro's first, no. 429, is dated May 1st, 1808; his last, no. 486, bears date of January 17th, 1811; but in the meantime, August 26th and September 4th, 1808, Fr. Manuel del Águila entered nos. 433-434. Fr. Antonio Fernández succeeded Fr. Duro, entering his first, no. 487, on March 20th, 1811, and his last, no. 564, on November 15th, 1816. In the meantime, however, Fr. Pineda had no. 504 on November 19th, 1812, and Fr. Félix Caballero entered no. 538 on December 15th, 1814.

Fr. Antonio Menéndez on April 24th, 1817, entered no. 565; then, on September 16th, 1817, he wrote no. 563, which must be an error. Fr. José Martínez next entered, and continued the error by writing 564 on November 30th, 1817. A more egregious error is committed by Fr. Félix Caballero. On March 16th, 1827, he appears next, but his entry reads no. 806, whereas it should be 568. Fourteen months later he entered his last, but it is erroneously no. 827, on May 27th, 1828.

The Auto-de-Visita of Fr. Domingo Luna, Presidente, with Fr. Félix Caballero as secretary, without date, though doubtless on the same occasion, May 28th, 1828, closed the register of Mission San Vicente.



A scrap shows that Fr. Félix Caballero held the visitation as Vicário Provincial y Foráneo on June 9th, 1835, at some Mission not named, but after the list of deaths had reached no. 326.

\* \* \*

From numerous personal letters, signatures to circulars, and allusions contained in the eight bound manuscript volumes, so often quoted as the "Archbishop's Archives," the presence of various Dominicans at other Missions after the year 1790 has also been ascertained. It is evident that many of the Fathers wrote, or were mentioned, as resident missionaries of the respective Missions. The results of our researches follow. The dates given are those stated in the letters or documents.

*Mission San Fernando de Velicatá.* Fr. Antonio Lázaro, January 14, 1803; Fr. Ramón de Santos, July 10, 1809.

*Mission San Francisco de Borja.* Fr. Melchor Pons, February 5, 1803, June 25, 1798; Fr. Antonio Lázaro, November, 1802; Fr. Tomás de Ahumada, February 17, 1805; Fr. José Martín, October 7, 1816; Fr. Juan Maria Salgado, September 11, 1795, and April 14, 1796, Fr. Ignacio Ramírez de Arrellano, in charge November 16, 1846 (Santa Barbara Archives).

*Mission San Ignacio.* Fr. Domingo Timón, habitually ill, August 22, 1796; Fr. José Lorienté, August 22, 1796; Fr. Rafael Arviña, November 15, 1802; Fr. Juan González, April 16, 1806.

*Mission San José de Comundú.* Fr. Plácido Sanz, October 3, 1803; Fr. Vicente Sotomayór, October 22, 1846 (Santa Barbara Mission Archives).

*Mission San Miguel Arcángel.* Fr. Mariano Yóldi, March 28, 1798, and January, 1803; Fr. Mariano Apolinário, May 27, 1796; Fr. Miguel Abád, February 21, 1799, and April 1, 1799; Fr. Raymundo Escolá, January 14, 1800; Fr. Domingo Luna, August 13, 1829; August 21, 1833, and died there August 8, 1833; Fr. Félix Caballero, August 13, 1829.

*Mission San Pedro Mártir.* Fr. Ramón de Santos and Fr. José Portela, May, 1806.

*Mission Santo Tomás.* Fr. José Lorienté, December 10, 1794; May 16, 1797; January 26, 1798; March 2 and 18, 1798; Fr. Miguel López, January 26, 1798; May 21, 1798; and June 23, 1798; Fr. Juan Ribas, July, 1806; Fr. Eudaldo Surroca, January, 1803. Fr. Tomás Mansilla writes to Pio Pico, March 23, 1846, about the "Estado inseguro y inmoral del Norte de California" (California Archives, Dept. State Papers, vii, 409-411).

*Mission San Vicente Ferrer.* Fr. Juan Crisóstomo Gómez and Fr. José García, May 4, 1794; Fr. José Lorienté, March 20, 1798; Fr. Ramón López, January, 1803; Fr. Tomás Valdellón, January, 1803; Fr. Miguel Gallégo, April, May, and July, 1803.

*Santa Ana, pueblo.* Fr. Rafael Arviña, August 22, 1796; Fr. Francisco Hontiyúelo from 1795 to November 26, 1804, when there is mention of his permit to retire to Mexico.

*Mission Santa Catalina Virgen y Mártir.* Fr. Tomás Valdellón, January 23, 1798; March 18, 1798; Fr. José Lorienté retires August 3, 1798.

*Loreto, pueblo.* Fr. José Herrera succeeded by Antonio Berraguérro in October, 1793. Fr. Berraguérro, according to Viceroy Revilla Gígedo, had left without a permit ("Cal. Arch.," tom. xi, 329, Bancroft Collection). Fr. Caietano Pallás, June 15, 1795, to September, 1798, when he retired with permit; Fr. Pablo Maria de Zárate, January 13, 1796; Fr. Vicente Belda, October 29, 1798; January 8, and May 30, 1799; Fr. Rafael Arviña, April, 1803; Fr. Plácido Sanz, January 11, 1804; Fr. Antonio Lázaro, April 22, 1806; Fr. Bernardo Solá, arrived from Mexico, May, 1806; Fr. José Duro arrived from Mexico, May, 1806.

*Mission Rosário.* Fr. Juan Ribas, January, May 25, 1803; Fr. José Caulas, May, 1806.

*Mission Purísima Concepción.* Fr. Antonio Sánchez, February, 1793 ("Cal. Arch.," tom. xi).

Accordingly, the list of Dominican missionaries in Lower California is as follows:

*Dominican Fathers in the Missions of Lower California.*

Abád, Miguel	García, José
Azevedo, Pedro	García, Manuel
Águila, Manuel de	Ginés, Domingo
Ahumada, Thomás de	Gómez, Juan Crisóstomo
Aivár, José	Góngora, José Maria
Apolinário, Mariano	González, Gabriel
Armesto, José	González, Juan
Arviña, Rafael	González, Pedro
Berraguerro, Antonio	Grijálva, Juan Pablo
Caballero, Antonio	Herrera, José
Caballero, Félix	Hidalgo, Miguel
Caballero, Rafael	Hontiyuélo, Francisco
Cálvo, Joaquín	Lafuente, José
Caulas, José	Lázaro, Antonio
Codina, Jaime	López, Miguel
Coéllo, Jorge	López, Ramón
Concepción, Antonio	Loriénte, José
Conouse (?), José	Luésma, Antonio
Cruz, Romantino (?) de la	Luna, Domingo
Cruzado, Antonio	Mansilla, Tomás
Díez Bustamante, José	Marín, Tomás
Duro, José	Martín, José
Escolá, Raimundo	Menéndez, Antonio
Espín, José	Mesa, (?)
Estévez, José	Mora, Vicente
Extanan (?), Tomás	Muñoz, Nicolás
Fernández, Antonio	Naránjo, José
Fernández, Mariano	Pallás, Caietano
Fernández, Vicente	Peña, Bonifácio Gómez de la
Fontcubierta, Segismundo	Pérez, Manuel
Formoso, Juan Antonio	Pineda, José Miguel de
Galistéo, Francisco	Pons, Melchor
Gallégo, Miguel	Portela, José
Gándara, Pedro (?)	Ramírez de Arellano, Ignacio
Gandiága, Pedro	Ribas, Juan

Rúiz, José Manuel	Tiól, Jacinto
Sáles, Luis	Troncoso, Francisco
Salgado, Juan Maria	Valdellón, Tomás
Sánchez, José Antonio	Valdéz, (?)
Santolárra, José	Valero, Joaquín
Santos, Ramón de	Varela, Róque
Sanz, Plácido	Verdúzco, (?)
Solá, Bernardo	Vidaurreta, José
Soldevilla, Gerónimo	Viéytez, José Jimeno
Sotomayór, Vicente	Villatoro, José García
Surroca, Eudaldo	Yóldi, Mariano
Texéyro, Ricardo	Zárate, Pablo Maria de
Timón, Domingo	Zavaleta, Martín

## Corrigenda.

## Vol. i.

- Page xvii, insert—Signature of José Antonio Roméu, 520.  
Page 9, line 9 from top, cancel "de Marchena."  
Page 25, line 18 from top, read Jalisco for Colima.  
Page 128, line 6 from top, 1872 should read 1712.  
Page 284, note 25, insert "i" after vol.  
Page 274, and later, Bustamente should read Bustamante.  
Page 519, line 9 from bottom, March should read April.  
Page 567, line 4 from top, August should read September.  
Page 593, line 6 from top, read Garza for Garda.  
Page 593, line 15, read San José del Cabo for Cape San Lucas.  
Page 593, note 13, read February 13, for 31.  
Page 593, notes 16 & 17 read "Archb. Arch.," for "Sta. Barb. Arch."  
Page 604, line 5 from bottom, read 1524 for 1824.  
Page 646, Ramón de Lora should be Rámos de Lora.  
Page 521 and elsewhere, San Vincente should be San Vicente.

## Vol. ii.

- Page xxii, line 9 from bottom, after Index insert "a duplicate."  
Page 395, line 10 from top, Potoja should be Pantoja.  
Page 553, line 4 from top, read nineteenth for eighteenth.  
Page 619, line 5 from bottom, abalórias should be abalórios.

## Vol. iii.

- Page 1 and subsequently, Sarriá should be Sarria.  
Page 283, line 4 from top, read Joaquín for Juan Solís.  
Page 361, line 4 from bottom, read José for Juan Carrillo.  
Page 373, line 14 from bottom and later, read Santa Anna for Ana.  
Page 585, line 14 from bottom, read llamare for llamere.

## Vol. iv.

- Page xxvi, line 4 from bottom, read 1 for 60, 30th Congr.  
Page 199, line 11 from top, read Garduño for Carduño.  
Page 534, line 2 from bottom, cancel "a book reviewer at that."  
Page 580 and later, read Kearny for Kearney.  
Page 590, line 8 in text from bottom, read Hunter for Hunt.  
Page 599, line 7, after Popes insert Pius.

## PRESS COMMENTS

Have been uniformly favorable and generous, the reviews occupying from one-fourth to three columns. It will interest those who invested in the work to know how critics regard "The Missions and Missionaries of California."

---

This fourth volume closes the series on the general history of the California missions by Fr. Zephyrin, which is undoubtedly the standard work on that subject. . . . There is an ample Appendix, in which the author discusses various interesting questions raised in the course of the work. Among these latter special attention may be called to what is said under the title of "Mission Tales in Word and Picture" (pp. 804-815), with a view to correcting and refuting the misrepresentations of the mission enemies, past and present. . . . The present volume yields nothing in interest or importance to those which preceded it. Fr. Zephyrin is as much at home in the later as in the earlier period, in the byways as in the highways of the history of the California missions. Of all the works that have yet appeared on this subject there is none which can compete with that of Fr. Zephyrin for fullness, accuracy and clearness. The author has not only a complete grasp of his subject, owing to his deep and diligent personal researches, his extensive reading and his thorough familiarity with the country, but he has also a striking element of fairness in handling the succession of difficult and delicate questions which pass over his pages.—*American Catholic Quarterly Review*.

---

The operations of Church and State are so inextricably intermingled in California's development that their separate treatment is bound to be inadequate; but as the actual results achieved were mainly the work of the missionaries, the writer who would do justice to the subject must not only have mastered the documentary evidence, but be capable of appreciating the missionaries' motives and viewpoint. For this task Fr. Engelhardt is exceptionally qualified. . . .

One of the many services rendered by our author is his exposure of the methods and animus of the histories of the Pacific States, Mexico and Central America, by H. H. Bancroft. This writer is in no way related, by blood or bent, to George Bancroft, whose "History of the United States," in its first edition, has done some justice to Catholics. H. H. Bancroft wrote only four of the thirty-nine octavo volumes that bear his name; he was a managing editor of a corps of hired craftsmen who were all sceptics like himself. Hence, when describing the missionaries and their motives, "they talk like a blind man about colors, and do not hesitate to distort facts so as to make their work popular."

Fr. Engelhardt does not distort facts. His work is a history, not an apology nor a panegyric, and yet a story of dramatic interest. He has sifted the vast mass of documents with an eye to historical perspective, and set forth the shortcomings as well

as the merits of secular and religious, Indian and Spaniard. . . . Merely to hold the book (Vol. IV) for a moment is to feel that the work was conceived on large and generous plans. To glance through it, even hurriedly, is to realize that in painstaking research, in thorough and scholarly documentation, the execution is not behind the breadth of view with which it was undertaken. Like the tireless founders and organizers of the Missions, his Franciscan brethren whom he describes so lovingly yet so impartially, Fr. Engelhardt has spared no pains and labors in his task. He has consulted all the sources at his command from the standard histories of California, the "*Acta Ordinis Fratrum Minorum*," etc., down to decisions in private land cases, to the "*Libro de Entierros*" or burial records of Santa Barbara. . . . Everywhere is seen and felt the true instinct and handiwork of the genuine historian whose sole aim, as the writer says, is "to dig out the facts, arrange them in connected as well as chronological order, and present them truthfully, clearly and briefly. . . ." The style is clear, direct, businesslike, and if defective in color, and that intentionally, still quite adequate to its purpose, the exposition of history. Those who wish to get clearer ideas of the life and labors of the great Franciscan missionaries; of Father Duran, the champion of the Indians, of his difficulties with Pico; of the "Pious Fund," of the "Bear Flag Revolt," and the first stages of the American occupation, of the beginnings of the great dioceses of California, of the discovery of gold, etc., will find the "*Missionaries of California*" an authoritative and interesting work which should be in every library that undertakes to provide authentic history of this country.—America, New York.

---

This well documented, and thoroughly digested history of the California missions will be hailed with delight by all who are aware of the author's painstaking scholarship and critical acumen.

Among the most valuable features of Fr. Zephyrin's first volume is a full account of the history and vicissitudes of the famous "Pious Fund." Nowhere has it been brought out so trenchantly as here, that one of the principal causes of the decadence of the Lower California missions was the application of the Pious Fund to purposes other than those for which it was designated. Even the Mexican government has been constrained to admit this, at least semi-officially (p. 594). . . .

There is (in vol. ii) a very valuable introduction of twenty-six pages on "The Sources of Mission History." These sources are mostly unpublished. Fr. Zephyrin has laid practically all of them under contribution—a truly herculean task! . . .

It is with unalloyed pleasure that we hail the fourth volume of the series, which continues and concludes the general history of the missions. Their local history will be told in two or three volumes yet to be published. In the present volume the general history of the missions is carried from about 1836 to the time of Archbishop Alemany, through the changes in territorial government, the looting of the missions, the cruel persecution of the Indians, the period of the Mexican War and the discovery of gold in California, up to the partial restoration of the church property and what may be termed the beginning of the Franciscan renaissance. The author tells the facts as he finds them

in his sources, of which he has been for a long time a painstaking and careful student. It is a pleasure to see the missionaries, their character and methods come out of the ordeal untarnished. It is a pleasure, also, to see many a well developed historical fable definitely demolished. . . .

His own style is simple, forceful, and concise, and we do not hesitate to say, far better adapted to the subject-matter of these volumes than the poetic diction of many a preceding writer whose work, though laying claim to be history, was in reality largely fiction. Besides, Fr. Engelhardt has the true temper of a scholar. He never makes a statement without a reference, quotes his sources copiously whenever necessary, and, unlike the late John Gilmary Shea, who omitted all references in one of his books because he feared other writers would ornament themselves with his feathers, modestly says in his Preface (p. 6): "Though it will never be known what hardship and toil the collecting and reducing of the vast material involved, honest writers are welcome to avail themselves of it all in the interest of truth and justice."—The Fortnightly Review, St. Louis, Mo.

---

In these volumes Fr. Engelhardt has made a most interesting addition to the literature of California history. The *Missions and Missionaries* is not to be confused with the stream of books for popular use—part pictures and part sentiment—that issues perennially, responsive to the fascination of the mission buildings. . . . What he has written is a minutely detailed account of the activities and vicissitudes of the Franciscans in the two Californias. . . . As a result we have here a book that is indispensable to anyone who would fully understand the single-minded purpose and earnest devotion which led the fathers of the eighteenth century to relinquish civilization in order that they might bring salvation to the heathen. In itself Fr. Engelhardt's book is a document, of later day than Palóu certainly, but written with the same pen. . . . Apart from the direct statement of events, this volume contains a chapter on the California Indians, and two chapters on the mission system, which students will welcome as giving a full and unequivocal presentation of the standpoint of the missionaries in regard to their wards. . . .

As a student, Fr. Engelhardt has spared no pains to make his volumes proof against errors of fact; he has been assiduous in making use of the local archives and has visited those in the City of Mexico. Indeed, not the least valuable part of his work lies in the introduction on the Sources of California Mission History in his second volume.

Its fullness of detailed presentation and its frank utterance of the attitude of the Church, make the volume the most valuable contribution yet made to the most vexed period of California history.—The American Historical Review.

---

As the title implies, the author's labors have been directed to the compilation in a connected form of all available historical material relative to the founding, aims and achievements of the missions founded by the Spanish priests, beginning with Lower California and thence proceeding northward to what was orig-



inally known as Alta, or Upper California, all of which is embraced in the present State. . . .

The work contains much interesting detail, and should serve to preserve a great deal that might otherwise in time be lost or forgotten. It is the result of much laborious search among archives of the old missions and numerous libraries, the whole being well digested and arranged in chronological order.—The Sacramento Bee.

---

Fr. Engelhardt's work is the first history which has been written in full sympathy with the labors of the friars and with careful search of all the authorities. This volume will impress anyone who reads it with the fairness of the writer and his evident sincerity in giving the facts. He takes a rational view of things, and some of his comment on historians who have treated cynically the work of the priests on this Coast is very caustic. Certainly he marshals the facts which prove conclusively the unselfishness of the labors of the Jesuits, as well as the Franciscans in California. . . .

It is difficult for a layman to appreciate this attitude of the Roman priest, or to estimate the force of such religious zeal in overcoming obstacles and in inspiring men to endure hardship, discouragement, illness and even the danger of death by torture. The feature of Fr. Engelhardt's book is that he brings out strongly this unselfish character of the Roman priesthood, which found its finest expression in Father Junipero Serra, the founder of the Franciscan missions in Upper California. He dwells on this spirit again and again, and he often calls attention to the mistakes of secular historians, who evidently were unable to appreciate that religious zeal may inspire a man to do great work without any leaven of the commercial spirit that looks to see whether material profit will follow from his labors. . . .

It is a good thing in these days of fierce money getting to dwell on the work of such men as these Jesuit and Franciscan priests.—The Daily Chronicle, San Francisco, Cal.

---

The history of the California Missions, with their romantic origins and picturesque developments and spectacular vicissitudes, appeals mightily to both the student and novelist. . . . There have been those who have woven a romance about this institution of the Spanish Friars as fascinatingly written as it is false. The Friars of old did good work with the Indians, but their success was gauged by the religious spirit which they kept alive. They came to save the Indian, but not at the price of their own souls. The Friars were able to evangelize the savage because they had subdued the savage in themselves. Hence, the slurs cast upon the Friars and their work is not true history—it is party pleading, playing to the galleries of bigots. . . . This romance-history is no longer possible. The true historical spirit takes nothing for granted, does not argue "a priori," puts little store by psychology. It does not seek to preach. It does not gloat over tales of backstairs gossip. It sets down just what it finds in the documents at hand; and it uses and interprets these documents.

Here we have the spirit that ensouls the work of Fr. Zephyrin

in his four stately tomes. He could not be induced or inveigled into venturing beyond the documents. . . . But documents must be interpreted; and he is well qualified to do this. As a Franciscan Friar, he knows what the Franciscan spirit and ideal is. . . . Besides this, he knows the Indians. Our author has lived with the redskins for years, has printed books in the Indian dialect. . . . He can understand what the first Friars had to contend with. He can realize the fickleness of those who knew not their best friends. Many documents become intelligible only in this light of experience. . . . Finally, the author has lived in these sacrosanct buildings. . . . He knows why the buildings were built in a given way and in no other. The four tomes are the result of gigantic labor, but the result is worth the labor spent. We are now in a position to see a true picture of the Missions. . . . The work is the last word on the subject. It is indispensable. It ought to be in every place where men go for truth and knowledge. It might be profitably read in the history classes of our schools, if for no other purpose than to show the studious how to write history.—The Rosary Magazine, Dominican.

---

In one respect, which must not be undervalued, Fr. Engelhardt's "Missions and Missionaries of California" especially excels: clearly and intelligently, vividly yet gently, the author compresses the enormous mass into the frame of his work. Only one, who through years of preliminary study has acquainted himself with the printed and unprinted material, is able in such a masterly way to govern the accumulation and put it into the desired form. The confidence in the author increases the more clearly one perceives how he conscientiously weighs the reasons and counter-reasons and endeavors to be just to all. For this purpose the author, by means of exact and lengthy references to the sources, has rendered it possible for the reader to form an independent judgment. . . . In this laborious undertaking the author has been materially aided by his long experience in the Indian missions, by his linguistic knowledge, and by his intimate acquaintance with the literature on the subject. One may, therefore, entertain full confidence in the historical product of his labors.—Zeitschrift fuer Missionswissenschaft, Munster, Germany.

---

The fourth volume of his incomparable work, "The Missions and Missionaries," has just appeared. As in the other three so likewise in this one the author faithfully describes the character of the missionaries, their principles, object, methods, means, triumphs and reverses, but with a mass of quotations and references that one cannot but say, this is indeed a history. . . .—Revista Catolica, Jesuit Spanish Weekly, Las Vegas, New Mexico.

---

Authors, sympathetic and antagonistic, others careful but not always discriminating, and still others imaginative, and, in consequence, not reliable, have written volumes on that ever interesting subject, the missions of California, but it has remained for Fr. Zephyrin Engelhardt to separate the wheat from the chaff and to give to history a singularly valuable contribution. The fact that this work is a churchman's compendium of the his-

tories of the missions gives it great value as well as unusual interest. It is singularly free from bias, the author not hesitating to relate incidents that a narrow mind would not have hesitated to minimize or omit. . . .—The Call, San Francisco, Cal.

---

It is not strange that Fr. Engelhardt, who has so faithfully and carefully culled from every available source regardless of the individual bias of the writer, has lengthened his history of the missions and missionaries of California to five or six large volumes. Fr. Engelhardt gives so minute and authoritative an account of the explorations, founding and conduct of the missions and presidios in this Golden State, that his book is invaluable to the student. And it will well repay the casual reader for resisting any impatience or desire to "get on with the story" and for perseverance, in the connected and clear grasp of historical events in California that it imparts.—Pasadena Daily News.

---

Even a cursory examination of "The Missions and Missionaries of California" gives one the impression that it is a monumental work; a careful perusal of it convinces him that it is epochal. At first sight its four large octavo volumes of about eight hundred pages each, prove disconcerting to the conscientious reader who is somewhat dismayed at the magnitude of the task before him; but before long he catches the enthusiasm of the author for the subject and settles down to a profitable and inspirational study of one of the most interesting and romantic periods in American history. . . .

Father Zephyrin's work is replete with matter of the highest interest and importance not only to students of Catholic history but also to the general reader who wishes to know the truth about one of the most important epochs in American history. It is a storehouse of historical data gathered by one to whom the work was a labor of love. His painstaking and conscientious study has given to the world one of the most valuable contributions we have on the history of California.—The Catholic Bulletin, St. Paul, Minn.

---

In this extensive and authoritative record of the work of Catholic missionaries we are made to realize the first triumphs of the Catholic Church over the American Indian. Being an historian, Fr. Engelhardt discusses in a frank manner the scandals which occurred, and discovers where the guilt belongs: in the unjust and uncalled for interference of state authorities. The holiest work is soon brought to destruction when the Church is betrayed into the hands of political conspirators, for her work is the salvation of souls and not the balance of power among political parties.—The Exponent, Dayton, Ohio.

---

Fr. Engelhardt has prepared a work of great utility, of great interest, and of a high order of scholarship. . . . No library, Catholic or other, should be without a copy of this great work.—Catholic University Bulletin.

Another most welcome visitor. . . . The work of Fr. Zephyrin is beyond question the most accurate and scholarly presentation of this absorbing theme; at the same time, its superiority takes nothing from its popular interest. To the general reader, as well as to the student, the work appeals. . . . All the matter is drawn from authentic sources, a fact which gives the books a value beyond estimation.—*Notre Dame Quarterly*, San José, Cal.

---

Volume I, completed chiefly from original sources, presents very fully and accurately the history of California missions and missionaries from the period of early voyages and discoveries pertaining to the Pacific Coast to the present time.

The founding of the early Spanish missions is narrated with exceptional care and detail and this is followed by a very complete history of the development and scope of religious work under the Jesuit Fathers, the Franciscan Order and the Dominican brotherhoods. The volume is an interesting and valuable record of the missionary work accomplished through these religious orders and of the debt the United States owes these zealous pioneer churchmen for their successful labors in civilizing and Christianizing the Indian tribes resident along the western coast of the New World. The volume is carefully indexed, and will be valuable as a library of reference.—*The Baltimore Sun*.

---

Fr. Engelhardt has made a valuable contribution to the historical literature of the country in his present work. Written in a pleasing, flowing style, it gives evidence throughout of deep research into the oldest and most authentic documents relating to the subject, and affords a treasure house of information to the student of early Spanish-American history. The story is told with all the straightforward simplicity characteristic of the Franciscan monk, whose object seems rather to place the facts of history in an orderly and intelligible light, than to effect a work aiming at the applause of men. The whole work is full of absorbing interest. Its fairness will win for it a hearing from all readers regardless of creed, for its story is told frankly and without bias. It is a book that should be found in every library. We hope, indeed, that the Reverend author will find time yet to place a compendium of its contents before the public.—*The Pilot*, Boston, Mass.

---

The facts are compiled from original sources, designed to give the reader full and accurate information about the most interesting period of the country's development, and the author has accomplished his purpose in a manner that admits of no doubt. Father Engelhardt's style is clear and luminous. He marshals his facts with remarkable skill. Not only has he caught the spirit of the early missionaries who played such a conspicuous part in their day and generation, but he has transferred it to the pages of his book, and the glorious tale of unselfish love and devotion to duty loses nothing in the telling. To the student of history the author's work contains a veritable mine of information. It is written in a spirit of fairness and the interest of the intelligent

reader never flags as the wonderful story is unfolded, proving the truth of the old adage, "Truth is stranger than fiction."—The Daily Register, Watsonville, Cal.

---

As regards his present contribution to missionary history, the author may appropriately say of himself, with the Royal Prophet David, in the Forty-fourth Psalm: "My heart hath uttered a good word: I speak of the things whereof I know, my tongue is the pen of him who is a ready writer." "The things whereof I know" of Fr. Zephyrin are the heroic deeds, the zeal and priestly sacrifices of the early missionaries of Lower California; and his work will be what Thucydides called a "*Ktema es aei*—a possession forever" to all future students of the missionary history of California. . . . The author aims all through his work to be historically accurate; he has methodically arranged and put together the material which he found scattered here and there among the early writers; brushed the dust and mildew from valuable bits of ancient chronicle, and has given us an invaluable work which, from its intrinsic merits, ought to be found in every library in America, and among the collection of every scholar. No man who has not read "Missions and Missionaries of California," may claim familiarity with the ecclesiastical literature of America. The work is entitled to classic honors.—The Inter-mountain Catholic, Salt Lake City.

---

This splendid work should adorn every Catholic library in the United States. It has been compiled from original sources, giving it a historic value that is inestimable. The story of the early voyages and discoveries of the missionary fathers in California has all the charm of romance and all the fidelity of fact. Unless one has some knowledge of the heroic work of the pioneer missionaries in the United States, it is almost impossible to obtain a clear idea of the splendid growth of the Church from a tiny seed in what might be termed barren ground. The reverend author, living amid the scenes hallowed by the memory of saintly Jesuit, Franciscan and Dominican missionaries, has told the story of their labors, hardships and struggles with fine skill, and in a most complete manner. . . .—Extension Magazine.

---

Volume IV of Father Engelhardt's exhaustive history of the Missions and Missionaries of California has come from the publishers. It covers the general history of upper California from the naming of José Castro as temporary civil governor in 1835 until the American occupation in 1846.

This closes the general history of the missions and is by far the most comprehensive work on the subject yet compiled.

When he undertook his huge task the author confesses that he had no intention of producing anything more than a complete chronological record of these famous outposts of civilization; but his researches among the archives of the old and new worlds revealed such a wealth of material that the result has been a learned work of exceptional literary merit which will rank as a

complete and authentic history and a recognized authority on the subject.

For this, California, the United States and the world at large owes Father Engelhardt a debt of gratitude that will be hard to repay.—Los Angeles Express.

---

The melancholy account of the destruction of the California missions has been told by various historians. But here is a series of volumes on the missions from the careful pen of a Franciscan Father who has devoted his best years, living on the desecrated holy spots, to a painstaking, accurate, documentary history of the rise, growth, and ruins of these missions. A wealth of illustrations and facsimiles bear out the verdict of the text—to the glory of the Franciscan Order and the shame of their godless persecutors.—Benziger's Magazine.

---

This is volume IV of this great work, and relates to Upper California as part III of general history. Like the three preceding volumes, it helps to meet a real need concerning the history of Christian missions and missionaries in California. . . . It is a marvel of perfection in scope and purpose, comprehensive in detail, interest, and accuracy. Research, scholarship, painstaking care, endless toil, and personal fitness on the part of the author are clearly apparent on every page of this splendid contribution to the missionary history of California.—The Religious Telescope (Unitarian), Dayton, O.

---

This is a monumental work of the favorably known author, which in detail gives an authentic and extended report of the missionary undertakings for the conversion and civilization of the Indians in California.—Die Katholische Volkszeitung, Baltimore, Md.

---

The bulky work has been compiled with a world of painstaking and very conscientious labor from original documents and the records of the various Missions. In California as in North America, the Roman Church led the way in missionary work, and her pioneer priests, some of whom were martyred, left a noble record of self-denial and zeal for God. The book is extremely interesting and we are thankful for the kindly courtesy that prompted its sending.—The Pacific Churchman (Episcopal), San Francisco, Cal.

---

"The Missions and Missionaries of California," by Father Zephyrin Engelhardt, a Franciscan, presents a detailed account based on documentary sources of the missions in California, with some general account of earlier missionary efforts of the Franciscans in the West Indies, Mexico and South America. . . . It is the most complete record of these missions in English and gives every evidence of painstaking accuracy and research.—The Churchman (Episcopal), New York.

This work has been compiled from original sources. . . . The volume before us is prefaced with a list of the original authorities consulted by the author. We note the "archives of the Archbishop of San Francisco, consisting of 2560 letters and other documents bound in eight volumes." "The archives of Santa Barbara, consisting of 2500 Spanish manuscripts." Also many Spanish works not easily available to the average reader. It shows every evidence of careful investigation and study.—The Catholic Citizen, Milwaukee, Wis.

---

"The Missions and Missionaries of California" is a monumental work. It is from the presses of The James H. Barry Co., typographically and technically a magnificent specimen of artistic bookmaking.—The Catholic Herald, Sacramento, Cal.

---

It is with genuine pleasure that we call the attention of our readers to this valuable addition to our American Catholic literature, a veritable storehouse of information. . . . One feels that a desire to write a truthful history of the missions of California guided his pen. Thoroughness is written on every page. A Franciscan himself, he is in a position to better appreciate the work of the Friars, and he writes their truthful story. . . . What makes Fr. Zephyrin's work absolutely trustworthy is the fact that he has personally searched all the archives of California and verifies every statement by references to authentic documents, which he enumerates and examines in a thoroughly critical manner in the introduction. . . .

Fr. Zephyrin does not mince words when exposing false statements. A knight of the old school, he is not afraid to tell the truth, and the whole truth at that, and keeps on digging up proof after proof from ancient manuscripts and books until the question in doubt is clearly and thoroughly settled.—St. Anthony's Messenger, Cincinnati, O.

---

Perhaps there is no chapter in the history of the State in which more misleading work has been done than that relating to the sequestration of the church lands of California. So many so-called historians have either in ignorance or with malice prepense attributed this spoliation to the Americans who came here after the cession of California by Mexico to our own country.

We have before us a history of the State covering this period and dealing with this episode from a source so disinterested that it must put to silence every tongue that would attribute the robbing of the Church to the Americans. The volume referred to is from the pen of Fr. Zephyrin, O. F. M. The work is an exceedingly ambitious one, the volume in question being the fourth on the history of Upper California, and it is Part III of the general history of the State. The chapter which deals with the subject in mind is No. 18, beginning on page 494. This is entitled "Crime Against the Missions Consummated." On page 505 it scores relentlessly the late Pio Pico and a number of others, all Spanish, all Roman Catholic, all

Californian. The date of Pico's overt act in sequestering the Church lands was 1846, before the Americans appeared here.—The Los Angeles Times.

---

Of more than ordinary interest, to Californians especially, is "Missions and Missionaries of California," by Fr. Zephyrin Engelhardt, O. F. M., divided into four bulky tomes. . . . He has searched for information through musty, dusty and forgotten manuscripts, many of which are now beyond recovery, having been destroyed in the San Francisco earthquake with the collection known as the "California Archives," and in more modern sources, with an indefatigable will that has produced a scholarly and invaluable addition to history, profane as well as ecclesiastical. . . .—The Los Angeles Graphic.

---

Father Engelhardt's work is a genuine important addition to the Catholic historical literature of America. . . . It is precisely the incompetency thus animadverted upon that makes the Bancroft histories so generally unreliable, and renders such a work as this present volume of Father Engelhardt's a veritable necessity to the student who would learn facts as they were and not as ignorance or prejudice, or both, distorted them. . . . That the story is an eminently interesting one, and will delight Catholic readers with any taste for the unknown or neglected byways of ecclesiastical history, need hardly be said; and even for readers destitute of such taste, the narrative will often prove as charming as a fictitious tale of adventure. . . . Reading these pages, even when one possesses a fairly adequate knowledge of American ecclesiastical history, gives much the same pleasure that a traveler in Europe, familiar with the more frequented routes, derives from excursions into unknown or neglected byways,—attractive scenes and peoples that have hitherto escaped his notice. . . . A monumental work and a most worthy one.—The Ave Maria.

---

Fr. Zephyrin's is a history in the strictest and best sense, an organic thing, warm with life and action and movement; not a dry-as-dust recounting of past events, but a portrait of persons and places, things and actions, as full of vividness and glow and color as it is exact in detail, and true in tone, and critical and faithful in execution. . . .

It is impossible for an intelligent reader to deny his confidence to one so extraordinarily equipped. He surrenders himself to the painstaking historian, and cheerfully follows his trusty guide through the long and varied story of the early mission days, feeling none of that trepidation with which the conscientious author avers that he proceeds "to present a full account, in chronological order as far as possible, of the Missions of California." . . . Aside from its literary merit it is more fascinating than any book of fiction and can be depended upon as being as nearly historically correct as it is possible for any book to be. It is a work that should be in every household, especially where children seek books of adventure to read, for in this volume most thrilling experiences are graphically related, and convey a better appreciation of the stupendous undertaking in



the establishment of our beautiful missions which have survived the crumbling years of time and stand to-day, mute witnesses of the zeal, the love and the enduring faith of those pioneers in this western land, the "Missionary Fathers."—The Tidings, Los Angeles, Cal.

---

The vast amount of research which Fr. Engelhardt must have made is shown in every page. Nothing that he relates lacks authority for backing, and it is impossible to read far into the volume without realizing the sincerity and fairness of the writer. . . . While he is most sympathetic, he never forgets that he is first a historian. His greatest desire in the writing of the history of the missions and their founders is to present the facts, and this he has done without bias, therefore his work, bearing the stamp of authenticity, is of inestimable value to the student and stands as the most complete and reliable record of the missionary pioneers yet written—a lasting contribution to the history of the Golden State.—The Bulletin, San Francisco.

---

Fr. Zephyrin's readers are not confined to Catholic circles, for his "Franciscans in California" and "Franciscans in Arizona" have found a wide circulation among students of American history—without regard to religious affiliations. . . .

There is no question that he is to-day the best authority on the subject indicated. And may it not in truth be added that the distinction he enjoys is a cause for congratulations on the part of the Catholics of this country.

Those who have been following the late trend of historical research and historical chronicle know the fact only too well. They have had ample cause to deeply regret the apparently studied efforts to eliminate from historical reproduction everything reflecting the early labors of civilization and Christianization carried on in America by the missionaries of the Church.—The Church Progress, St. Louis, Mo.

---

As to the worth of "The Missions and Missionaries" there can be no dispute; it is of great and enduring value. To its pages every historian must turn for his information regarding those foci of settlement in Alta California whose names remain to the present day like a bed-roll. It is crowded with an enormous amount of minor information derived from the personal letters of the friars as well as from the official papers of the Missions.—Bulletin of the American Geographical Society.

---

Originally intended for a popular history in one volume, the huge mass and the peculiarity of the material made it evident that only a work based on original documents would satisfy the intelligent reader and critical scholar. Twenty-three years Fr. Zephyrin labored at the work and succeeded in lifting the clouds of misrepresentation which had gathered over the Missions of California. Upon this work thus collected from original sources, the history of the Missions, which now must be written, can and must rest itself. What endless toil lies buried in these

volumes of the Rev. Fr. Zephyrin only those know how to appreciate who at any time were engaged collecting widely scattered material and endeavored to put it in orderly shape. With this work the modest son of St. Francis has erected for himself a monumentum aere perennius.—Pastoral-Blatt, St. Louis, Mo.

---

The fourth volume of "The Missions and Missionaries of California" has just appeared. It continues the history of the passion of the Franciscan Missions under Mexican rule, and introduces the administration of the Americans, as well as the discovery of gold. . . . Thus the volumes, in which the industrious historian describes the vicissitudes of the Franciscan Missions of California, gradually develop the picture, unknown to the world at large, of the tragedy which annihilated the most promising lode established by the venerable Fr. Junipero Serra. . . . May the work receive the deserved recognition.—Amerika, St. Louis, Mo.

---

Fr. Zephyrin has completed a splendid history of the California Missions in four volumes, and has indebted all lovers of history to him for this noteworthy achievement.—Our Sunday Visitor.

---

In a lengthy introduction the author enumerates and qualifies all his sources. This feature alone will be a revelation. Every statement is verified in footnotes. . . . Page after page original authorities are set forth, and facts prove again what the Church and her Orders have done in civilizing the nations.—The Messenger, Harbor Springs, Mich.

---

Father Engelhardt, the indefatigable and scholarly Franciscan of Santa Barbara, California, has just completed, after twenty-five years of labor, his general history of the California missions. Most of the writings hitherto published on this subject are valueless to the student, because their authors did not consult the original documents, and as a consequence gave us not objective history, but second-hand impressions, often unfair and unjust to the missionaries and their work. With a view to answering effectively the many calumnies and misrepresentations that have disfigured the pages of ignorant or bigoted writers, Fr. Engelhardt has with infinite pains consulted the original Spanish documents. . . .

No honest man henceforth will have the daring to assert that these missions were a failure, if he reads this noble record of seventy-six years (1769-1846). They tell of the baptism of ninety-three thousand immoral, superstitious and brutish Indians, who were made devout Christians, and taught to be competent workmen of every description—carpenters, masons, blacksmiths, shoemakers, spinners, shepherds, cowboys, and fruit-growers.

The utter unselfishness of the Franciscans in California, their infinite patience, their unwavering gentleness towards the Indians, and their unflinching hostility towards the white robbers of the redskins, the deep affection of the Indians for their true friends, and the faith and virtue which that affection and example in-

spired, form a history which reads like a romance. But every line is founded on documentary evidence, the burden of which, however, is saved the casual reader, and the verification of which is assured the student by the use of copious and exact references, footnotes, and appendices.

The work should be in the library of every Catholic, and in every public library in the United States.—The Catholic World.

---

As one peruses the interesting pages of this entertaining work, one is really startled at the ardor that caused men to leave home and comforts and friends, in fact everything held most dear to the ordinary human being, in order to penetrate the wilds of an unknown land in the search for souls. Through forest and jungle, over mountain and plain, Jesuits, Franciscans and Dominicans pushed their way, with scarce any weapon of defense save the cross they loved so well. . . .

Father Engelhardt's work is most complete. It is carefully compiled and is written in charming style. Valuable illustrations give the great work added worth. Every Catholic who has a desire to know something of the labors of the early missionaries in California should possess a copy.—The Union and Times, Buffalo, N. Y.

---

It is this kind of history, one that satisfies the demands of criticism, that finds completion in the present (vol. IV.) stately legal-looking quarto. . . . The author has dispassionately investigated the charges made against the missionaries, and has brought to open day the character of the men who originated, disseminated, or published them. The sub-structure of the historical monument has thus been laid broad and deep, and the special history of the several missions can now be laid thereon. It is to be hoped that Fr. Engelhardt may be spared to complete those "two or three volumes" on the local history of the twenty-one missions. . . . The author modestly disclaims any intention of producing a learned work or a work of literary merit. Readers of his pages will most likely think that he has done both. Be that as it may, there can be no question that those who go to this well of "rugged facts" will find therein an almost inexhaustible fountain of inspiration. . . . The author has given us an immense treasure of most valuable and interesting information, presented in an attractive style.—Ecclesiastical Review.

---

The completed work is a treasury of knowledge in regard to the Padres and the country for which they labored with apostolical zeal. . . . It is a privilege to read these chapters that Father Engelhardt has written, even though many of them sadden the heart with their records of oppression of both friars and Indians.—The Sacred Heart Review, Boston, Mass.

---

Rev. Fr. Zephyrin has published volume one of what promises to be a monumental work—"The Missions and Missionaries of California." . . . The work is most comprehensive in scope, and its value is further added to by portraits, maps and fac-

similes. Fr. Zephyrin has given to the work the most painstaking care, and has left nothing undone in the shape of reading and consultation, to make the recountal as accurate as possible. These histories of early missionary efforts are full of absorbing interest and should serve to stimulate the lagging faith and energy of latter-day Catholics into a firmer adherence to that religion for which the early explorers and missionaries suffered so much.—*The Catholic Columbian*, Columbus, Ohio.

---

This is a monumental work, which in detail furnishes an authentic and full account of the different missionary undertakings for the conversion of the Indians in California. . . . We congratulate Father Engelhardt heartily on the completion of this wonderful work. He has done everything that could be done through restless zeal for research, through excellent explanations, and impartial criticism, in order to preserve for the future the so interesting history of the life and labors of these apostolic men, who in good and bad days toiled with so much energy and self-denial, in order to bring to the benighted Indians of California the blessings of the faith and of civilization. He has truthfully demonstrated that the vanishing character of their work is not to be attributed to the missionaries nor to the poor Indian neophytes, but to the greed of those in whose hands the governing power of Mexico fell after the fall of Spanish regime.

Other historians have gone over the ground, but they have shied at the motto that heads this work, and which the great Leo XIII borrowed from Cicero: "The first law of history is not to dare relate what is false, and not to dare suppress what is true."

The work which, owing to the enormous mass of material, required a colossal measure of time, patience, labor, and energy, often tells a sad, sad story. From documentary evidence we learn of the failure of Indian emancipation, of the loyalty and self-sacrifice of the missionaries, of the contentment of the Indians in charge of the missionaries, how at length their lands were robbed, the neophytes driven out, and the missionaries evicted. Truly a period of plunder! . . . Fr. Zephyrin has realized his aims. In the four volumes we have a truthful history of the California Missions, which every man of education will be delighted to refer to again and again. We should like to see these most meritorious volumes in every public library.—*The St. Josephsblatt*, Benedictine Weekly, Mount Angel, Ore.

---

For those that are acquainted with Fr. Zephyrin's works on the Franciscans of California and Arizona this new work scarcely needs a recommendation. For others it may suffice to say that we have here to do with a magnificent historical work which is based upon extensive research and critical sifting of the material, and which therefore furnishes a trustworthy report on the various missionary undertakings for the conversion and civilization of the California Indians. . . .—*Excelsior*, Milwaukee, Wis.

---

Father Engelhardt deserves congratulations for his scholarly work, and we trust that his history will find an honored place on the bookshelves of all lovers of history. . . .—*The Western Catholic*, Vancouver.

Fr. Zephyrin's work is indeed "a history that is a history." It has won a tremendous reputation for accuracy and impartiality. It is the only authentic compilation we have of the mission records. Naturally it represents an amount of research and faithful work hard to measure, and we congratulate the author on the progress of his great task. . . .

The whole work presents a record that is so heroic, so splendid, so full of high adventure and noble enterprise, that it is entrancing. In his introduction the author enumerates and qualifies all his sources, which include all the archives of California. This feature alone will be a revelation, particularly to those who are prone to criticize the missionaries and their motives, without reading or understanding authoritative sources of information on the subject. . . .

As each successive volume appears, it grows more and more interesting. The story which he recounts is one such as the poets of old would have taken for the subject of an epic. (Perhaps a Catholic poet will yet arise to sing this tragic story?) It has "the human appeal" in it. And though the author deals in "facts, facts, facts," and never makes pause to sentimentalize or weep, his vigorous pen, nevertheless, pricks deep at times as he rehearses the wrongs to which the Padres were subjected, or refutes the errors that unsympathetic and prejudiced historians have set down as truth. . . .—The Monitor, San Francisco, Cal.

---

In his "Missions and Missionaries of California," the author has furnished us with a much needed work, a standard history of the Missions, accurate and complete.

It sets the standard for all efforts of its kind, past and to come. It should be in the hands of every student, every reader; in every library, public and private. From a typographical point of view the volume is in keeping with its valuable contents. There are indices, footnotes, and numerous illustrations, rare old engravings and autographs, maps and portraits. Printed on fine book paper with clear type and wide margins, and simply but richly bound in Franciscan brown, with gold lettering, the volumes make a most attractive work. . . .

A most satisfying feeling of getting at "the facts in the case" comes to the reader of "The Missions and Missionaries of California." The tireless zeal of the author in running facts down to their sources, of never letting up until he has cleared the ground of all doubts and questionings, somehow communicates itself to the reader, and gives him too a love of the chase that compels him to read on and on. This is indeed a unique feature in a work which is purely historical. . . . Such writings are the sort that make thinking men breathe again the old, old blessing on him who invented books. . . .—The Star, San Francisco, Cal.

---

The old Franciscan Missions of California have been a fruitful theme to many and various writers ever since the American occupancy of California, but never have they been done adequate justice from the historic standpoint, until Fr. Zephyrin Englehardt undertook the work. He has been tireless in his researches and besides consulting all the known original records has searched from San Francisco to the City of Mexico and even

by proxy in far away Spain, for further original documentary evidence. It is an illuminating and revealing chapter in the life of the true historian to read the author's story of his search for complete information. None but a student can conceive the vastness of the labors involved; and none but he can appreciate how much work the future historian will be saved by Father Engelhardt's relation of what he himself has done. . . .—George Wharton James, in *Out West*.

---

Students and others who desire exact information on this subject of perennial interest will welcome this work, compiled from the original Spanish documents and representing the result of many years of labor and research among these and other historical sources.—*Sunset Magazine*, San Francisco, Cal.

---

With truly bee-like industry the Rev. Author has compiled, from voluminous original ecclesiastical and secular documents a history of the Old Mission establishments in California, which presents to the reader a vivid picture of the great work of civilization that State owes to the Franciscan Order. . . . The volumes are destined to correct many erroneous and unhistorical descriptions on the Franciscan Missions. The excellent work deserves the widest attention. May it be in great demand, and thus remove the prejudice to which groundless calumnies have given rise.—*Der Herold des Glaubens*, St. Louis, Mo.

---

Fr. Engelhardt has undertaken a great work, especially as he furnishes ample authority for every historical fact he elaborates and that is at all obscure or questionable. . . .

There is a brave-heartedness of expression in Fr. Engelhardt's narrative that arrests your attention at once, and allays your apprehensions by giving you the authority for his statements of certain facts that critics unfriendly to Catholic claim might be inclined to credit. Catholic historians are generally not only careful not to claim too much; they are too apologetic even when they are stating simple truths that redound to the glory of the Church.

Fr. Engelhardt has done a fine thing for American history. . . . The details of the dedication to God and His Blessed Mother of the bays and gulfs and rivers and lakes and mountains and the settlements made with the beautiful names that make the history of the country read like a Litany of the Saints. It is a splendid story of the pioneer soldiers of the Cross and of their ceaseless, many-sided battles for Christian civilization.—*Freeman's Journal*, New York.

---

The intention of the author, as indicated in the preface to vol. i, was "to furnish full and accurate information in plain language and as concisely as clearness would permit." It can not be denied that the writer succeeded wonderfully in his purpose. Before compiling the history, he examined all the manuscripts available, and he personally visited archives hitherto inaccessible to historians, and thus he was enabled to make of the work a

truly critical history. He was scrupulously careful to secure reliable authorities, and the list of works consulted clearly shows that he looked through about all the books written on the subject. . . . He treated many questions that others have not even touched, and he handled with great tact the controversy about the first Vicar-Apostolic of the New World. "The Missions and Missionaries of California" is worthy of the highest praise for its scholarly thoroughness, its impartiality, its logical arrangement and the agreeable style in which it is written. . . . —Archivum Franciscanum Historicum, Rome.

---

It would appear that in the voluminous book "The Missions and Missionaries of California," Fr. Zephyrin has the last word on the subject. For completeness along purely historical lines it is doubtful if anything more can be added to what he has compiled. . . .

As one glances over the introduction and notes the multitude of authorities consulted one marvels how it was possible for even a patient Franciscan to accomplish all this in the span of life. . . .

One can realize how pure love for the subject was the great stimulus to work, aided by keen historic conception and splendid literary attainments. . . .

The books are richly illustrated. All the missions are shown, some during their more active period. There are also reproductions of signatures of many persons who played their part during mission days.—The Morning Press, Santa Barbara.

---

This last volume of Father Engelhardt's unique work brings his History of the California Missions to a close. The 818 pages of this last instalment are crowded with facts vouched for by documentary proofs of an incontrovertible character. . . . One closes the volume with a sigh of regret for those old Missions not unmingled with anger against the men by whose greed they came to disaster. The whole work is a monument of patient research that could only have been the outcome of a great love of justice and a desire to vindicate the memories of the Friars who established the Missions and carried them on with wonderful success for many years. It will be the standard work of reference for all students or writers who interest themselves in the story of that great undertaking. We note lengthy quotations from a multitude of writers of all classes in all sorts of periodicals. . . .

We note the exactness of Father Engelhardt in giving the reference for quotations in footnotes, and we may remark here that this is his general plan throughout the book, thus adding not a little to its usefulness as a work of reference. A valuable note appears in the Appendix under the caption, Mission Tales in Word and Picture, in which the reverend author follows to their evil source and refutes some of the more generally current stories against the Friars. He makes quite a lengthy quotation from a work on Father Serra by Fitch, a glance at which would be sufficient to secure its condemnation by any person of average common sense. Men do not die for gifts they value so little as Fitch

makes Father Junipero Serra value the Catholic Faith, even less perhaps do they spend their lives for them. . . .

With such a work as this on the shelves of our reference libraries, and in the hands of our students of American Church History, it should be an easy matter to run to earth most, if not all, of the unsavory stories that are only too frequent when it is a question of the manufacture of "romance."—The Lamp, New York.

---

"Auctor in hoc ultimo volumine feliciter absolvit opus magni momenti, anno 1892 incoeptum et cum strenua diligentia maxime conscientia prosecutum."—Acta Ordinis Fratrum Minorum, Rome, July, 1916. (The "Acta" is the official organ of the Franciscan Order.)



## SOME COMMENDATIONS

---

Apostolic Delegation,  
Washington, D. C.

Sept. 30, 1915.

Rev. and dear Father:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your fourth volume on the Missions and Missionaries of California, which you very kindly sent me during the summer. The numerous duties of my office have prevented me from having the pleasure of reading it, but I am able to understand from a rapid glance that I have given it that it is a valuable contribution to historical research. I therefore congratulate you on the success of your labors and offer my expression of thanks for the copy that you have sent me.

With good wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

✠ JOHN BONZANO,  
Archbishop of Melitene,  
Apostolic Delegate.

---

Apostolic Delegation,  
Washington, D. C.

September 25th, 1908.

Rev. and dear Father:—

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of the first volume of your "Missions and Missionaries of California." Please accept my best thanks. I have read the book with the most lively pleasure and edification. I am sure that such a volume will serve as a great incentive both to our priests and people to do noble deeds for the glory of Holy Church. The story of the early missionaries with their heroic deeds and great privations cannot but fire with a holy enthusiasm, the youth of the country upon whom we must depend for the preservation and development of the wonderful works so well begun by the missionaries of early days.

Praying God to bless you with His Holy Grace in order that you may continue your labors in this chosen field, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

✠ D. FALCONIO,  
Apostolic Delegate.

---

(On receipt of vol. ii.)

Rome, Piazza Cavour 17,  
August 10th, 1912.

Dear Rev. Father:—

I cannot too strongly express my approbation of the devotion and indefatigable labor which has produced this work of paramount importance both to the History of the Church in America and to the History of our beloved Order.

✠ D. CARD. FALCONIO.

(On receipt of vol. iii.)

I can only reiterate what I have already told you of the high esteem in which I hold the monumental work you are producing.

I pray that God and St. Francis, whose glories you are spreading, may grant you the health and strength you need to carry to its completion your meritorious undertaking.

✠ D. CARD. FALCONIO.

(On receipt of vol. iv.)

Rome, Piazza Cavour 17,  
January 9th, 1916.

Dear Rev. Father:—

I have received the fourth volume of your fine work, and I shall read it with great pleasure. I pray that God may spare you for many years and give you the strength necessary to complete the entire series. Such an important historical work ought to be completed by the same mind and hand that began it. . . .

With my special blessing, I remain,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

✠ D. CARD. FALCONIO.

---

Office of the Archbishop,  
1100 Franklin Street,  
San Francisco, California.

March 29, 1913.

Dear Father Zephyrin:—

I have received to-day the third volume of your splendid work on the Missions, for which please accept my heartfelt thanks. I am very glad that you are getting on so well with this work, which will be for all time a standard work on the Missions founded by your Fathers.

Sincerely yours,

✠ P. J. RIORDAN,  
Archbishop of San Francisco.

---

Chancery Office,  
114 East Second Street,  
Los Angeles, Cal.

February 12, 1909.

My Dear Father Zephyrin:—

I take great pleasure in congratulating you upon the first volume of your "History of the Missions." It is indeed a source of great pride for us that you have been able to give your life so thoroughly to the study of the Missions, bringing to it the most searching and scholarly investigation so that really we have in it what one might well call "the last word on the Missions."

I really feel that we should congratulate ourselves upon this work, for it is a blessed thing to have these Mission records so carefully investigated and edited. I do not need to commend the work—it commends itself. I would like to see it in every library and in every home.

Trusting that we may soon have the privilege of reading the second volume, I am, my dear Father Zephyrin,

Yours very sincerely in Christ,

✠ THOMAS J. CONATY,  
Bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles.

(From the Bishop of Sacramento, Cal., on receipt of vol. i.)

It is a most interesting and useful book—a great credit to you and the Franciscan Order—while it affords a fund of information given in a way that never tires. Those to whom I have shown it, said they were delighted with it.

(On receipt of vol. iv.)

I had not the opportunity before now of thanking you for the fourth volume of your beautiful and complete History of the Missions of California. I consider it a great honor to your Order as well as a blessing to the people that we have such a complete history of what is most dear to every one in this country.

Yours sincerely in Christ,

✠ THOMAS GRACE.

(From the Most Rev. Superior General.)

Curia Generalitia,

Ord. Fr. Min.,

Roma, via Merulana, 124.

15/V, 1912.

Reverende Pater, Dominus det tibi pacem!

Gratias ex corde tibi offero pro vol. ii, praeclari operis tui, cui titulus "Missions and Missionaries of California" quod filiali cum affectu Mihi dedicasti.—Jam tot homines scientiae et criticae laudant vol. i, ejusdem operis valorem, ut revera superfluum sit quod et ego extollam ejus excellentiam.—Libenti animo tibi benedico ut operae tuae in dies majori coronentur successu.

Addictissimus in Corde Jesus,

FR. PACIFICUS,

Min. Gen.

(On receipt of third volume.)

FR. PACIFICO MONZA DA VICENZA,

Ministro Generale Di Tutto L'Ordine Dei Frati Minori

Ringrazia E Benedice pro iii volumine historiae Missionum in California. Activitatem tuam quam maxime laudat et exoptat, ut cedat in multiplicanda merita tua spiritualia, et in augendam gloriam Dei proximorumque salutem. Ex corde Dei largissimam benedictionem super te implorat.—Roma, 29/IV, 1913.

I do not believe that you need fear criticism. Of course, such a work does not want to be read only, but studied in order to pass a just judgment. So far I have only heard it praised. For the good which it will work inside and outside the Order, we will say with St. John Capistran, whose feast we celebrate to-day, "Non nobis, Domine, non nobis, sed Nomini Tuo det gloriam."

Most Reverend Superior-General is delighted with the work. He thanks you for it and sends you the Seraphic Blessing.—Fr. Leonard, O. F. M., Definitor-General, Rome.

(On receipt of first volume in 1908.)

St. Louis, Mo., August 24, 1915.

My dear Father Zephyrin:—The first copy of Vol. IV "The Missions and Missionaries of California," which you so kindly addressed to me, came to hand. . . . I wish to congratulate you

upon the completion of this fourth volume. You have been and are doing something great—a great work. May God give you the necessary health and strength to carry out—finish what you have proposed to yourself.

FR. SAMUEL MACKE, O. F. M., Provincial.

---

I have received the copy of volume i of your work which you had the kindness to send me. Allow me to congratulate you upon finishing the first volume. It is a handsome book and I sincerely hope it will meet with all the success it so justly deserves. I shall also see that the work is well spread throughout our Province.—Fr. Cyprian Bannscheidt, O. F. M., Provincial, St. Louis, Mo.

---

Dear Rev. Father:—I have read about 150 pages of the fourth volume, and find it even more interesting than the former volumes. Please send to every one of our Convents and Residences all the volumes not yet purchased, so that every house in our Province may have a complete set. Send the bill to me.—Fr. Rudolph Bonner, O. F. M., Provincial, Cincinnati, O.

---

. . . Fidelity to uncolored facts and ancient documents as they are found gives the work an artless attractiveness all its own—the unique beauty of truth. Especially pleasing is the charitable impartiality which, faithfully fulfilling the promise of the title, gives to the missionaries of the secular clergy and to those of other religious Orders as well as of our own, the attention they deserve. The many appropriate illustrations and excellent and accurate maps greatly enhance the volume's beauty and value. The Appendix is a priceless addition. . . . Enclosed please find check for one dozen copies.—Fr. Edward Bleke, O. F. M., Provincial, New York.

---

I congratulate you upon what you have achieved and hope that the second volume will not be long in coming. Kindly have the publisher send a dozen copies to my address together with the bill.—Fr. Chrysostom Theobald, O. F. M., Provincial, Cincinnati.

---

Your work is certainly a grand one, of which every Franciscan has reason to feel proud. It is a pity that we have no one to write a similar history of the Franciscans and their work in the East.—Fr. Anselm Kenedy, O. F. M., Provincial, New York.

---

I seize this opportunity to offer you my cordial congratulations on the successful completion of this great work, which represents a beautiful and lasting testimony of your tireless zeal and industry. The Lord bless my former classmate.—Fr. Eugene Buttermann, O. F. M., Ex-Provincial, Metamora, Ills.

---

I congratulate your Reverence on the monumental work on the Missions of California of which we have received the first installment. God bless you for the labor of love. The sons of St. Dominic and of St. Ignatius will join with your own brethren, the sons of the great Patriarch St. Francis, in blessing you for

honoring the saintly men who have sanctified and fructified the soil of Lower California by their sweat and their prayers and toils. I have been able to read but little of the work, but what I have read has made me hungry for the rest. We intend to read the book after a while in our dining room. . . .—Richard A. Gleeson, S. J., Provincial.

---

Let me congratulate you upon the brilliant victory you have achieved, and to extend to you the hope that your health may be spared for many years to prosecute the historical work for which you are so singularly fitted. . . .—D. Kiely, Vicar General, Salt Lake City.

---

Allow me to extend to you my sincerest congratulations upon the happy completion of the first volume of your monumental work, "The Missions and Missionaries of California." This able pioneer work in the uncultivated field of Church History of our country places your name among the ablest historians, and sheds a luster upon the Commissariat, the entire Province and the whole Order. I shall have the novices read your excellent book at table. May you be spared for many years to come in order to give us the complete history of missionary labors in California. —Fr. Roger, O. F. M., Master of Novices, Teutopolis, Ills.

---

I am in receipt of the first volume of the work on "The Missions and Missionaries of California." From a cursory examination it appears to be a work of more than ordinary value and interest, and which will fully repay careful reading. The period covered is one of the most interesting in early American history, and it is a pleasure to find it so thoroughly treated. I now subscribe for the subsequent volumes as issued.—Victor J. Dowling, Judge of the Supreme Court of New York.

---

The fourth volume of "The Missions and Missionaries of California" is a splendid addition to our library. In fact, it is indispensable to us. The students here are delighted with it. . . . —Rev. Thomas L. O'Neil, C. S. P., Chaplain, Newman Hall, University of California.

---

I have begun to read the splendid fourth volume, and find it no less fascinating and thrilling than the preceding volumes. . . . —Fr. Joachim, O. F. M., San Francisco.

---

Everybody seems to be exceedingly pleased with the work. I have not heard the least adverse criticism. I noticed the splendid Appendix. Quite opportune and to the point. . . .—Fr. Novatus Benzing, O. F. M., Phoenix, Arizona.

---

I have just received volume iv of your Missions and Missionaries. Of course I have read only a little of it so far, but I know its high quality from that of the others. It is a great work, and I thank and congratulate you in the name of historical students everywhere. . . .—Herbert E. Bolton, Prof. American History, University of California.

I am more than glad to include your most valuable work in my historical library. . . . You have made a great contribution to the history not only of the Church but of the State, and this monumental labor will be aere perennius. . . .—Charles F. Lummis, Los Angeles.

---

We greatly appreciate volume four of your most valuable work. When the index is secured "The Missions and Missionaries of California" will be one of the most useful reference works in our California collection.—J. L. Gillis, Librarian California State Library, Sacramento.

---

As an enthusiastic student of California history for over twenty years I write to offer you my sincerest congratulations on your second volume. Your Introduction particularly appealed to me with its concise and just summaries of the sources and the appreciation of later writers. Your appraisal of Bancroft is a model of just credit and condemnation, in fact the best thing I have seen in this line, as he is generally given either fulsome praise or absolute denunciation. . . .—Rev. Joseph M. Gleason, Palo Alto, Cal.

---

"The Missions and Missionaries" is a magnificent and monumental work. Please send fourth volume, as of course we must have it to complete the set. . . .—Rev. J. Havens Richards, S. J., Canisius College, Buffalo, N. Y.

---

Received your book, and what is more, read in it. While reading in the first chapter I was struck by the easy flow of language and by the clearness and logic of thought. . . .—Fr. Apollinaris, O. F. M., Sacramento.

---

Accept my sincere congratulations on the completion of your great history. I can quite imagine the satisfaction you must feel after the untold labor that the publication of such a work involves. . . .—Fr. Francis de Sales, O. F. M.

---

I finished reading "The Missions and Missionaries," and hasten to congratulate you on its general excellence. I found it as interesting as any story could be; in fact, the stirring events told with such a wealth of detail make the volumes read like a story; but this is of less importance compared with the knowledge that you have given us a true account of the so-called secularization of the Missions, an account for which so many friends of truth have longed, and which was really necessary. . . . You are doing a great service to the Church and the Order. . . .—Fr. Silas, O. F. M., St. Joseph's College, Teutopolis, Ills.

---

The fourth is the best of the four great volumes. I find it more absorbing reading than any novel. . . . No priest or Catholic layman who bears a reputation for being either scholarly or well informed in matters Catholic can afford to be without this historical work. . . .—Rev. William Hughes, Lecturer Catholic Indian Bureau.

I just received your third volume of the Missions. I know by looking over the top pages that it is a book of great interest, which will recommend itself to every intelligent person. You deserve exceeding credit for the industry, patience and ability displayed in such great labors. . . .—Y. Sepulveda, Attorney, Mexico City.

---

Congratulations on your book. I have been looking it over every chance I got. You have done a noble work. May God spare you to do more.—Fr. Fidelis Reynolds, O. F. M., Paterson, N. J.

---

The book is one of the most fascinating works on the subject that it has been my privilege to read.—Alice J. Stevens, Los Angeles, Cal.

---

I have read your volume "The Missions and Missionaries of California" with intense interest. The Jesuits and Dominicans owe you a debt of gratitude for your extensive researches in regard to their work in Baja California. Certainly no other work in English, or Spanish for that matter, has covered the ground as you have. The material from Spanish sources is too scattered to be of use to any one save a painstaking student. I am very proud to own a copy.—Anna McC. Beckley, Principal Reference Department, Public Library, Los Angeles, Cal.

---

We have two sets of your works in our library. You deserve the praise and thanks of the whole Order, but especially of the Franciscans in the United States. . . .—Fr. Hugh Straud, O. F. M., Oldenburg, Ind.

---

Permit me to express my astonishment and admiration at your zeal in bringing out these histories. I hope that God may spare you many years to continue this work. You certainly have earned the gratitude of posterity. . . .—Fr. Honorius Busch, O. F. M., Indianapolis.

---

With the greatest satisfaction I have read the fourth volume. To tell the truth, my pleasure is mixed with some sadness at the thought that we in New Mexico have no Fr. Z., who could do for this State what you have done for California: give us just such a history of the Missions which would effectively silence those that calumniate the intrepid missionaries who planted the Cross on this soil. We hope that God in due time will send us one. I congratulate you. . . .—Rev. L. Guillen, S. J., Las Vegas, New Mexico.

LAUS DEO!









1154

This book should be returned to  
the Library on or before the last date  
stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred  
by retaining it beyond the specified  
time.

Please return promptly.

MAR 4 '60 H

AUG 28 '65 H

CANCELLED



US 38120.39.2  
The missions and missionaries of Ca  
Widener Library 004748962



3 2044 086 441 912